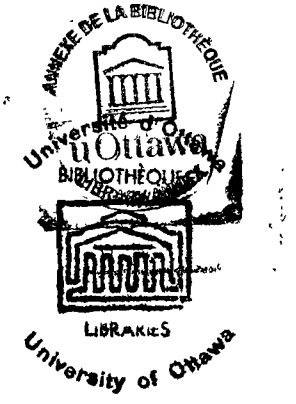
CSP-2
632

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA – ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

AN ANNOTATED COPY OF THE DIARY OF BISHOP JAMES ROOSEVELT BAYLEY FIRST BISHOP OF NEWARK, NEW JERSEY, 1853-1872

by Edwin Vose Sullivan

Thesis presented to the Faculty of Arts of the University of Ottawa through the Department of History as partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.



Grade conféré le 31 mai 1956

Ottawa, Canada, 1956

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA – SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UMI Number: DC53483

INFORMATION TO USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted. Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality illustrations and photographs, print bleed-through, substandard margins, and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.
In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.

UMI®

UMI Microform DC53483
Copyright 2011 by ProQuest LLC
All rights reserved. This microform edition is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.

ProQuest LLC
789 East Eisenhower Parkway
P.O. Box 1346
Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This thesis was prepared under the guidance of Doctor George Buxton of the Department of History of the University of Ottawa.

The writer wishes to express his gratitude in addition to the following people or institutions that helped in the work of the thesis: to the Most Reverend Thomas A. Boland, Archbishop of Newark, for permission to use archival material; to the Right Reverend Joseph H. Brady, historian of the Archdiocese of Newark, for readily providing many source materials; to the Reverend Henry G. J. Beck, whose suggestions led to the selection of the Diary for research; to the Reverend Edgar Thivierge, O.M.I., for advice in setting up a rather complicated piece of work; to the directors of the libraries of the New Jersey Historical Society and Newark Public, for newspapers of the period; and to the director of the Seton Hall University library for varied materials related to the early history of the Church in New Jersey.

CURRICULUM STUDIORUM

Rev. Edwin Vose Sullivan, son of John E. and Winifred Vose Sullivan was born October 19, 1920, in Eastport, Maine. He attended Shead Memorial High School in Eastport, and graduated from Kearny High School, Kearny, New Jersey, in 1937. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Seton Hall University, South Orange, New Jersey, in 1942.

He entered the Seminary of the Immaculate Conception, Darlington, New Jersey, in June, 1940, and was ordained for the Archdiocese of Newark in June, 1946. He was assigned to the faculty of Seton Hall University in July, 1946, where he is currently teaching in the Social Studies Department.

In September, 1946, he was accepted as a student in the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences of Fordham University, New York City. In June, 1951, he received the degree of Master of Arts in the Department of Political Philosophy, major in Sociology. The title of his thesis was Negro Participation in Alcoholics Anonymous - Case Studies.

He completed further studies in American history at the Graduate School of New York University during the academic year 1951-1952. He was accepted as a student in the Graduate School of the Faculty of Arts of the University of Ottawa in June, 1952, where he majored in History under the mentorship of Doctor George Buxton.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME ONE

Chapter		Page
	INTRODUCTION	v
I.	THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY	1
II.	TEXT OF BISHOP BAYLEY'S DIARY	34

VOLUME TWO

I.	ANNOTATIONS FOR THE TEXT OF THE DIARY	1
	CONCLUSIONS	308
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	311

Appendix

1.	REPRODUCTION OF A TYPICAL PAGE FROM THE MANUSCRIPT OF BISHOP BAYLEY'S DIARY	325
	MAP OF NEW JERSEY IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY	326
2.	ABSTRACT OF An Annotated Copy of the Diary of Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley First Bishop of Newark, New Jersey, 1853-1872	328
	INDEX OF THE DIARY	332

INTRODUCTION

It is the purpose of this dissertation to present an annotated copy of an unpublished Diary of Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley, first Bishop of the Diocese of Newark, New Jersey. The time period is that of 1853 to 1872: one of crisis for the Union, one of growth for the Catholic Church, one of many problems for a bishop of a diocese newly created and covering the entire State of New Jersey. By a faithful rendition of the text of the Diary, annotated by indentifications of all persons, places, and events contained therein, it is hoped that a useful tool and a source of information has been provided.

The length of the text of the Diary has necessitated two volumes in the present study. Volume number one contains a brief summary of the life of Bishop Bayley, and a copy of his Diary. The story of Bayley's life is presented as the setting of the historical period in which his Diary is located.

Because it can serve as a useful guide to a source of original Americana, the text of the hand written Diary has been copied with utmost care. Pages for the Diary in the present volume are the pagination in the original. Because of the difficulties in typing a copy of a hand written document the lines of the original text have been carried below where their length exceeded machine limitations. In this

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

INTRODUCTION

way, the exact reference by line can be given: line seven of the original, for example, is line seven on the typewritten copy.

The reference numerals found in the pages of the Diary which follow are to be found amplified in Volume Two. In order to facilitate reference, each page of the annotations has the corresponding page of the Diary printed at the top center. Thus, to locate the annotation for a number, e.g. #1 on page one of the Diary, the reader turns to Volume Two and to the page which has "PAGE ONE" at the top center.

An index of persons, and events has been provided in Volume Two. By use of the index it is possible to locate the references within the text of the Diary, and from that source to ascertain if annotation has been made for the particular entry.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

CHAPTER I

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

James Roosevelt Bayley was a convert from a distinguished American family. His life was dedicated to God, and in pursuit of His kingdom he employed all his abundant talents, refinements of education, and family background. As a Catholic bishop he was given the new diocese of Newark, New Jersey, then embracing the entire state. For twenty years he was New Jersey's first bishop, and he lived with her people through the period of rapid growth, civil war, and industrialization. Near the end of his life he was "promoted" to the Primatial See of Baltimore; but his heart remained in Newark, and there it was finally stilled in 1877.

Three family names stand out in the genealogy of James Roosevelt Bayley: Bayley, Roosevelt, and Seton. Through the first name he was related to one of America's earliest and outstanding physicians; by the second he was related to American presidents; and in the third name he claims relationship to the founder of the Sisters of Charity in the United States.

The most prominent of the Bayley family was Dr. Richard Bayley, grandfather of James Roosevelt Bayley. Dr. Richard Bayley, born in Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1744, was the son of William Bayley who had come to the New York

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

colony in 1726 from Hertfordshire, England.[1]

Richard Bayley studied with an English physician, John Chaulton, in New York, and in 1769 went to London where he studied for two years under the anatomist, William Hunter.[2] Upon his return to New York he worked with Chaulton, and concentrated his attention upon the study of diptheria and croup. By his studies he was able to reduce the death rate from such epidemics. Late in 1775 he again went to England and his return to America found him staff surgeon to the British General, Sir Guy Carleton (later Lord Dorchester). He was stationed at Newport, Rhode Island, but in 1777 resigned his army position to resume practice in New York.

During the next twenty-four years until his death in 1801 he was active in the study of the pathology of disease. His early lectures on anatomy, using specimens for demonstration, caused a mob of ill-informed citizens in 1788 to break into his laboratory and destroy all his valuable preparations.[3] In 1792 he became professor of anatomy in the newly founded Columbia Medical College. His most outstanding

---

1. Sister Hildegarde Yeagher, The Life of James Roosevelt Bayley, Washington, D. C., Catholic University Press, 1947, p. 1.

2. Henry Viets, "Richard Bayley," Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. II, New York, Scribner's, 1929, p. 74.

3. Ibid., p. 75.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

medical contribution, however, may well be his labors for the control of yellow fever. As health officer of the port of New York, he combatted the epedemic that broke out in the years following the Revolutionary War. He set up the port's first quarantine laws, and established its first quarantine station on Staten Island in 1796. While attending to his duties he contracted yellow fever and died at Quarantine, Staten Island, on August 16, 1801. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew's at Richmond.[4]

Dr. Richard Bayley was married twice. His first wife, Catherine Chaulton, daughter of the Reverend Richard Chaulton, an episcopal clergyman, and sister of the doctor with whom Richard had studied, bore him three daughters. The second daughter was Elizabeth Ann, later to become Mother Seton. The marriage lasted ten years, ending with Catherine's death in 1777. Thirteen months later Dr. Richard Bayley married Charlotte Amelia Barclay, a daughter of Andrew Barclay and Helena Roosevelt. Seven children were born of this union: three daughters and four sons. The youngest of the sons was named Guy Carleton, after his father's friend, Sir Guy Carleton.

Guy Carleton followed his father's profession and

---

4. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 9.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

practiced medicine in New York City. In November 1813 he married Grace Roosevelt, daughter of James Roosevelt. This was the second connection with the Roosevelt family that had come to colonial New York in 1643 from Holland.[5] The Roosevelts in the early 19th century were a wealthy family, and active in the civic and state affairs; James served as an alderman and member of the state assembly. The marriage of Guy Carleton and Grace probably took place in the Roosevelt home in Harlem, then a distinguished rural place of residence.[6] At 65 Chambers Street in lower Manhattan the first child of four was born, James Roosevelt Bayley, on August 23, 1814. He was baptized in Trinity Church, New York, on September 21, 1814. The future Bishop's brothers, Carleton born November 1818, and William Augustus in May 1821, and his sister, Maria Elizia in March 1823, were born in the newly purchased Bayley home in Mamaroneck in Westchester County, New York.

James Roosevelt Bayley was thus the descendant of two notable American families. His grandfather, James Roosevelt was the great grandfather of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Elizabeth Ann Bayley was an aunt by the half-blood to

---

5. Sister Mary Kukula, The Career of James Roosevelt Bayley, Washington, D. C., an unpublished Master's dissertation at the Catholic University, 1942, p. 2.

6. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 6.

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

James Roosevelt Bayley. At the age of twenty she married William Magie Seton, the son of a prominent New York merchant of Scottish ancestry.[7] In 1803 Mrs. Seton, mother of five children, was left a widow by her husband's death in Pisa. Two years later she became a convert to Catholicism in St. Peter's Church, New York. In 1809 she founded the first American community of the Sisters of Charity at Emmitsburg, Maryland. By the year of her death, 1821, she had laid the foundations of a numerous religious community and established the basis of an American Parochial school system. She was held in great esteem by her nephew whose estimate has since been substantiated by the introduction of the process for her canonization.

The boyhood of James Roosevelt Bayley was spent in the comfortable and pleasant surroundings of Mamaroneck. Member as he was of what would be later called an "aristocratic circle" he felt no deprivation of worldly goods. That the home life was religious is evidenced by his own testimony and by the positions held by his father in the Episcopal Church. Dr. Bayley was a vestryman of the new Episcopal parish in Mamaroneck, and was a leader in the movement to construct a

---

7. The background of the Seton family is found in detail in Archbishop Robert Seton's, Memories of Many Years 1839-1922, New York, Kenedy, 1923.

church edifice. From 1822 to 1830 Dr. Bayley was a church-warden of St. Thomas' parish.[8]

The early education of James Roosevelt Bayley may have been in schools in New York City, Mamaroneck, and New Jersey. Flynn states that later in life Bayley revisited scenes of his boyhood in Morris County, New Jersey, while Clarke refers to his education in the "public schools" of New York.[9]

After the death of his mother when he was thirteen, James' family moved from Mamaroneck to a spot closer to New York City itself.[10] Before he entered Amherst College in 1831, James Roosevelt Bayley devoted himself to studies at the Mount Pleasant Classical Institution, Amherst, Massachusetts. While preparing at the Institute for college young Bayley decided on a naval career and, according to a classmate, actually obtained a commission of midshipman in the

---

8. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 10.

9. Joseph M. Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, N. J., (Published by author), 1904, p. 267.
Richard H. Clarke, Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Catholic Church in the United States, New York, P. O'Shea, 1892, Vol. 1.
Yeagher, op. cit., p. 11, concludes that Bayley attended schools in the three places.

10. Perhaps Bloomingdale, cf. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 12.

navy.[11] He abandoned the idea, however, and entered the college having earned for himself the sobriquet "Commodore".

Amherst College saw James Roosevelt Bayley as an earnest student for two years, 1831-1833. Although he did not graduate he was carried on the list of alumni and attended a reunion of the alumni in 1871.[12] Among the contemporaries of Bayley at Amherst was Henry Ward Beecher.

In 1833 he entered Washington College (now Trinity College) in Hartford, Connecticut, which had graduated its first class five years earlier. Here under the tutelage of professors, ministerial and lay, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Bayley was given an intensive course of studies substantially impregnated with religious education and religious exercises. While pursuing his studies he was an active member of the literary society, the Athenaeum, to which he contributed when Bishop of Newark.[13] He had decided on a career in medicine by the day of his graduation, August 6, 1835.

He returned to Washington College for a year of further study and it was during this time that he decided to

---

11. Letter from John Codman, to the Brunswick Telegraph, Brunswick, Maine, October 19, 1877, cited in Flynn, op. cit., p. 268.

12. cf. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 14-15, for details of Bayley's efforts to attend all alumni gatherings.

13. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 17.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

change his decision from a career in medicine to that of the Episcopal ministry.[14] The following September Bayley began several years of study under the guidance of the Reverend Dr. Samuel Farmar Jarvis, Episcopal clergyman, in Middletown, Connecticut. Here he devoted himself to many hours of reading in the Doctor's extensive library.

During the years of study at Middletown, James Roosevelt Bayley's father, Dr. Guy C. Bayley had become a vestryman at St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Harlem. During the winter of 1839-1840 the young minister was in charge of the parish during the illness of its rector, Reverend Abram B. Hart. The summer of 1840 was spent at the Zion Church at Avon, near Rochester, New York.[15] In October, 1840, he was appointed rector of St. Andrew's, Harlem, and ordained there by the Episcopal bishop, the Right Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk. It was only a year later, in the fall of 1841, that the young minister resigned his rectorship because of doubts about the validity of the Episcopal Church and his inclination towards the Catholic Church.

Two influences seem to stand out above all others as

---

14. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 19, disagrees with Flynn and Kukula that he entered Trinity College to study for the ministry.

15. Reference to his stay at Avon is made by Bayley in his Diary, p. 191.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

instruments for Divine Grace in the conversion of James Roosevelt Bayley. One was the extensive readings in the Fathers and early Church history which he had accomplished while with Dr. Jarvis. In reply to his Episcopal minister friend, John Williams, Bayley wrote:

> . . . But if I be asked whether the principles which I learned under his roof, and I may say general instruction, inclined me to join the Chh. in communion with Rome, I as positively answer, yes - I asserted before I left home, and I still assert, that high-Church-manship led me to Rome . . . . It was the respect for Antiquity, and the testimony of the Fathers, whh. I learned in the course of instruction recommended by him [Jarvis] . . . .[16]

The second major influence on the doubting James was his newly made friendships with Catholic priests. One such priest was Father Michael Cunnan, pastor of St. Paul's, Harlem. It was the pastor of St. Joseph's Church, New York, however, who was influential in Bayley's decision: John McCloskey, later the first American Cardinal. They held many long conversations at St. Joseph's Rectory and at St. John's College, Fordham, of which Father McCloskey became president in 1841. Thirty-four years later Bayley, as Archbishop of Baltimore,

---

16. Letter from Bayley to John Williams, Baltimore Cathedral Archives, 43A-a-18, Schenectady, October 26, 1842, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 25.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

was to impose the red biretta on the Archbishop of New York.[17]

To discourage Bayley's inclination towards Catholicism his grandfather sent him to Rome, harboring as he did the conviction that a visit to that center of Catholicism would completely destroy his grandson's growing interest in the Catholic Church. In December of 1841 he sailed for Europe, and landed at Le Harve three weeks later. He spent two weeks in Paris, sightseeing and recording in his journal the historic places he visited and his appreciation of the vast collections of books and antiquities found in the Bibliotheque Royale.

Continuing his journey to Rome, he stopped for a visit at Genoa, and at Leghorn where he visited the Filicchis, the family for whom his father had worked and who were the close friends of Mother Seton.[18]

Bayley carried letters of introduction from his friend Father McCloskey, who had only recently returned from Rome, and soon made friendships at the English and Irish Colleges. Through Dr. Baggs of the English College he was

---

17. Joseph B. Code, Dictionary of the American Hierarchy, New York, Longmans, 1940, p. 14.

18. Further data on the Filicchis and the story of the Seton family in Italy can be found in Archbishop Seton's Memoirs of Many Years, and in Leonard Fenney's Elizabeth Seton, An American Woman, New York, American Press, 1938.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

introduced to a former Episcopal clergyman, George Haskins who only a short while before had found his way into the Church. The friendship formed proved to be lasting and close; Haskins, later Father Haskins of the Boston Archdiocese, is frequently mentioned in Bayley's Diary. And it was George Haskins who finally made arrangements for Bayley to make a retreat under the guidance of Father Bartholomew Esmonde, S.J., in the Gesu. At the conclusion of the week of retreat Roosevelt Bayley made a general confession, received conditional Baptism, and Confirmation, and made his first Communion "from the hands of Cardinal Franzoni in the chapel of St. Ignatius,"[19] on Thursday, April 28, 1842.

In the eighteen months that followed, before his return to the United States, Bayley visited the cities of Northern Italy, Switzerland and France. But before leaving Rome he made his decision to become a diocesan priest in the United States. He wrote to his cousin Catherine Seton after his arrival in Paris:

---

19. Bayley's description as recorded in his journal, quoted by Yeagher, op. cit., p. 42.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

> I at first had some strong inclinations to enter some one of the Religious orders, but I now believe that it is the will of God that I should go back to my own country, and employ such abilities as he may have given me, among his poor and neglected flock: I have written to the Bishop since I came to Paris, telling him of my intentions and asking his advice and commands. I trust however that he will allow me to remain where I am at least a year.[20]

Roosevelt Bayley's hope was realized and in October he began his theological studies at the Seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris. For the remaining years of his life, Bayley was always grateful to the Sulpicians for the strict and thorough training that he received in his year at their seminary. During the year he made friendships with men mentioned in his Diary: Francis P. Lyndon; John Williams (future Archbishop of Boston); Dr. Nicholas Wiseman (future Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster); William H. Elder (future Archbishop of Cincinnati); Bishop Purcell of Cincinnati; and in August of 1843 received a visit from his own bishop, John Hughes. It was the advice of Bishop Hughes that the seminarian should complete his training in New York. Before sailing for home, however, Bayley traveled through Holland, England, Scotland, and Ireland. On November 12, 1843, he arrived in

---

20. Archives of the University of Notre Dame, Seton Papers, Bayley to Catherine Seton, Paris, September 15, 1842, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 51.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

New York.

Less than five months would elapse until his Ordination and after two weeks visit with his relatives he resumed his studies at St. John's College, Fordham, where the Seminary was conducted by the Lazarists. On March 2, 1844, he was ordained to the priesthood, with Michael O'Donnell and Isaac Howell of Philadelphia, in old St. Patrick's Cathedral in Mott Street by Bishop Hughes.

In the nine years that followed until his career in Newark began, James Roosevelt Bayley filled a number of positions that sharpened his native ability and exercised his talents for spiritual care and instruction of his flock. The times were troublesome: Nativist movements were in full sway with all their hatred for things Catholic; the Catholic population was growing in mighty strides through heavy immigration from Europe, particularly from Ireland. Bayley himself was not directly involved in open controversies, but his efforts were never weakened by fear of opposition, and his own family background provided him with a lever for opening many doors considered at least unfriendly to Catholic institutions.

He was sent by Bishop Hughes back to St. John's College, Fordham, and appointed Vice President and Professor of Rhetoric. He also took charge of two missionary stations in

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

the country: New Rochelle and Port Chester, each of which he visited once a month. He proved his ability in the role of Vice President of the College by the time of the commencement exercises in July - the third graduation in the history of the school. In September he was given added duties as prefect of discipline and professor of sacred scripture in the Seminary. For many weeks he served as acting president in the absence of the president, Father John Harley. One of his greatest pleasures in the year 1845 was the beginning of construction of the new chapel at the College. He also found time to visit his friends in Boston, and to pay a long desired visit to Emmitsburg and the scene of the later years of Mother Seton.

The fall of 1845 began the last year of St. John's College under the direction of the diocesan priests. And for most of the year, Bayley was its acting president as well as procurator. His diplomatic skill was rewarded by the successful outcome of his efforts to secure a charter for St. John's from the state legislature in Albany. In June, 1846, Bayley conferred the first degrees under the new charter. Later in the month the college was transferred to the Jesuits who twice previously had left Bishop Hughes' request for such help go unheeded.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

Released from his college duties, Father Bayley for six months was pastor at New Brighton, Staten Island, where in addition to many parish duties he assumed duties at the mission in Richmond, and the exacting work at the Quarantine Hospital where many immigrants were ill with ship fever. In December, however, Bishop Hughes summoned him to his residence and appointed him his secretary.

In the rapidly growing city of New York, Father Bayley carried out the duties of the episcopal secretary,[21] adjusted the affairs of the Freeman's Journal of which he served as editor for two years, and conducted the involved business affairs of the diocese - negotiating loans and mortgages, etc. - with a Rooseveltian business skill. In the absences of Bishop Hughes he was in charge of the administration of the diocese.

Roosevelt Bayley's maternal grandfather, James Roosevelt, died in February, 1847. By the terms of his will, his large estate was to be divided between his widow, his son Isaac, and the five Bayley grandchildren. A codicil was added, however, six days after Roosevelt Bayley's

---

21. As secretary Bayley also served as a personal advisor to Bishop Hughes, particularly in advising Hughes not to speak at a meeting for Church freedom in August, 1848. Details are to be found in John R. G. Hassard's, Life of the Most Reverend John Hughes, New York, D. Appleton, 1866, p. 305.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

ordination and stated:

> . . . as I deem it neither just nor right that any part of the property should be instrumental in building up a faith which I think erroneous and unholy, I do therefore by this codicil . . . annul and make void the aforesaid bequest and bequeath the portion so given him by my last will and testament to the Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York.[22]

Bayley contested the will and was at first successful in the Superior Court, but the Seminary defeated his claim in the Court of Appeals where he was deprived of any share in the estate. The amount thus lost to Bayley was about $70,000.[23] Since Union Theological Seminary was successful it seems erroneous to state that the funds originally intended for James R. Bayley went to build Roosevelt Hospital in New York.[24] The priest dismissed the affair with the comment, "It will all be the same a hundred years

---

22. Baltimore Cathedral Archives, Texts of Lawsuits, New York, 1849, p. 10. Quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 91.

23. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 92. Kukula, op. cit., p. 15, has a more detailed version citing from the case record.

24. Thomas F. Meehan, "James Roosevelt Bayley," article in the Catholic Encyclopedia, New York, 1911, Vol. II, p. 359, 360. The money for Roosevelt Hospital came from the will of Isaac Roosevelt, uncle of Father J. R. Bayley, who also cut the Catholic convert from his bequests. See Sister Mary Agnes Shawkey, The New Jersey Sisters of Charity, New York, Longmans, 1933, Vol. I, p. 5.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

from now."[25]

Meanwhile Bayley's brother Richard died in 1852 leaving two sons, Richard Walton and Guy Carleton; brother William was in business in New York and had a son named James Roosevelt; and brother Carleton was married and living near Dixon, Illinois.

The First Plenary Council of the American hierarchy was convoked at Baltimore in May, 1852, and Bayley was one of the forty-one theologians appointed to assist in the deliberations. It was this Council which petitioned the Holy See to erect new dioceses to meet the expansion in the number of Catholics in America. In 1853 the Holy See erected ten new dioceses, among them Newark. On July 29, 1853, the diocese was erected by the bull Apostolici Ministerii of Pius IX, and Bayley was appointed its first bishop.

The newly created diocese of Newark comprised the entire state of New Jersey, and thus removed northern Jersey from the New York diocese, and southern Jersey was separated from the diocese of Philadelphia. The metropolitan see would be New York. Two other bishops were appointed for the new dioceses of Brooklyn, and Burlington, Vermont. On

---

25. cf. Article by James A. McMaster, editor, in Freeman's Journal for October 6, 1877, quoted by Joseph M. Flynn, op. cit., p. 301, 302. McMaster misinterpreted the case.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

October 30, 1853, in the old cathedral on Mott Street in New York City, there were consecrated: John Loughlin for Brooklyn; Louis De Goesbriand for Burlington; and James R. Bayley for Newark. The Consecrator of the bishops was Archbishop Cajetan Bedini, papal nuncio to Brazil, who was then visiting the United States in a time of violent anti-Catholicism. None of the incidents which later marred Bedini's visit took place at the consecration.[26]

The state of New Jersey had been called the "cock-pit of the Revolution," an appellation deserved because of the number of important battles fought therein. Yet, the further reason for the battles was the geographic location of the state: constituting, as it were, a highway between New York, Philadelphia, and the South, it early became a land criss-crossed by travelers and armies. By 1853, however, New Jersey had begun its industrialization. The railroads from all western points constructed their freight terminals, for New York, in Jersey City on the western shore of the Hudson River. The Morris Canal had been completed in 1831,[27]

---

26. For Archbishop Bedini's visit and anti-Catholic demonstrations cf. R. A. Billington, The Protestant Crusade, New York, Macmillan, 1938, p. 300, and "Gaetano Bedini, An Episode in the Life of Archbishop John Hughes," by Peter Guilday, article in Historical Records and Studies, New York, United States Catholic Historical Society, Vol. XXIII, 1933, p. 87-170.

27. Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, Rutgers University Press, 1950, p. 62.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

connecting the Delaware River with the Hudson. The population of the state was rapidly increasing through immigration. In 1850 the population was 489,555, including 50,000 foreign-born, an increase of 31% since 1840.[28] The city of Newark in 1853 numbered 48,000, nearly three times as large as it was in 1840.[29]

Catholics were not numerous in the state, having only 40,000 with 35 missionary priests, of whom eight were born in America, "seventeen from Ireland, five Germans, five French or Italians." There were forty-one churches or chapels, and twelve mission stations.[30] Only nine years before Bayley's coming to Newark had the State Constitution been replaced with a new one that discarded the legal prohibition against Catholics holding public office.[31]

In the colonial days Catholics were not numerous and received spiritual care from traveling missionaries, notably Fathers Farmer and Bulger. The first parish had been

---

28. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 100. Figures are from U. S. Census, 1850.

29. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 100.

30. James Roosevelt Bayley letter to Propagation of Faith Society, August 1855, quoted in Flynn, op. cit., p. 277.

31. Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, Rutgers University Press, 1950, p. 97.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

established at Trenton in 1814, the second at Paterson in the 1820's, and the third, St. John's, Newark in 1828. By 1872, the end of Bishop Bayley's reign in Newark, there were approximately 170,000 Catholics,[32] with 113 churches and chapels, sixty-two with resident priests.[33] The story of this expansion is told in great part in the following pages of the Bishop's Diary and need not be recounted here.

The installation of Bishop Bayley in his diocese was held in St. Patrick's Church, Central Avenue and Washington Street in Newark, designated to be the Cathedral Church. In charge of preparations for the occasion was the young priest, Bernard J. McQuaid, future bishop of Rochester, and the indefatigable helper of Bayley in the coming years. The address of welcome on behalf of the priests was given by Father Moran, later appointed Vicar-General, and the Solemn Mass was celebrated by the Rev. Dr. Cummings, with the Rev. Michael A. Madden deacon and Father O'Callaghan subdeacon.[34]

The story of Bishop Bayley's activities is, in large part, covered by the descriptions which follow in his Diary. To provide a brief summary, however, of his manifold

---

32. Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, Rutgers University Press, 1950, p.97.

33. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 275.

34. Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 272.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

endeavors it may be profitable to speak of his policies of administration, his travels, and his writings.

A keynote of the leadership provided by Bishop Bayley was his insistence upon Catholic schools. In the spring of 1854 he purchased property in Madison, New Jersey, for a college, and in 1856 Seton Hall College began its first school term.[35] In 1860 the institution was moved to South Orange to serve as a college and seminary.

Parochial grade schools were at the top of the Bishop's list of "things to be done." He made his views known at the first diocesan synod in 1856. Paramount, however, was the establishment of a teaching order of sisters to staff the schools. After involved negotiations a diocesan community of the Sisters of Charity was founded in October, 1859.[36]

As the number of parochial grade schools increased, and the academies and diocesan college expanded despite difficulties, Bayley invited Religious orders to found houses in Newark. Thus he brought in the Passionists, Benedictines, conventual Franciscans, Jesuits, and Brothers of the Christian Schools. In addition to the Sisters of Charity, founded

---

35. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 155. Further details are to be found in the annotated text.

36. Ibid., p. 166.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

in the diocese, he introduced the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Missionary Sisters of St. Francis, and the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis.[37] The latter order conducted hospitals at Newark, Hoboken, and Jersey City.

The bishop's relations with his priests were generally pleasant and he was considered a kindly prelate who understood the problems of his priests. His vicar-general Father McQuaid was not so easy on the priests during Bayley's absences and wrote: "On your return they will be devoutly thankful."[38] The instances of particular difficulties are more fully treated in the annotation of the text of Bayley's Diary.

The State of New Jersey is not large in comparison with the other States in the United States, having an area of only 7,522 square miles.[39] It was not easy, however, in Bayley's day to travel across the varied terrain to visit the scattered Catholic population, but the reader of his Diary will readily note that he was constantly journeying from one end of the State to the other. His lectures in the United States took him to Baltimore, Washington, upper New

---

37. Kukula, op. cit., p. 33.

38. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 229.

39. Economic Almanac, 1953-1954, New York, Crowell, 1954, p. 9.

York State, Boston, Chicago, and Cincinnati. During his years in Newark he made three voyages to Europe: the first, in 1862 when he visited Rome at the Canonization of the Japanese martyrs; the second in 1867, which was a trip through the Holy Land as well as to Italy and France; and the third in 1869, when he attended the Vatican Council.

At the Vatican Council Bayley was a member of the minority which opposed the declaration of infallibility. His opposition, however, was not based on any denial of the infallibility of the Pope, for, as he put it: "With the exception of a very few we all believe in the infallibility of the Pope teaching ex Cathedra."[40] His was the view of those who felt that the formal definition at that time would result in the apostasy of wavering Catholics and to interference in Church affairs by governments of various countries.[41]

Bayley maintained a strict policy of non-intervention in the politics of government in America, and although one of the best informed men of his time he seldom took any public stand on any political question. His ire could be

---

40. Bayley's letter from Rome, June 20, 1870, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 262.

41. Bayley was one of twenty American Archbishops and Bishops who signed a petition to the Holy Father asking that the doctrine of Papal infallibility should not be discussed at the Council. cf. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 260.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

aroused, however, by injustice towards any person or group and he did answer certain biased newspaper versions of events in which Catholics were involved.[42] On one occasion he voted in an election because the Know-Nothings had said that he should not be permitted to do so.[43] He was opposed to the extreme position of the abolitionists in the slavery controversy, fearing that their policy would lead to a break-up of the Union, and in his Diary voiced a prevalent feeling towards Lincoln.[44]

The rush of administrative duties left Bayley with too little time for the bibliographic and literary pursuits which were his delight. He had read widely, especially in historical fields, and felt the need for preservation and organization of archival materials. Before coming to Newark as bishop he had begun to gather data on the history of the parishes of New York and to organize the information in a way useful to future historians.[45]

---

42. Such incidents are discussed in the annotated text which follows.

43. Kukula, op. cit., p. 56.

44. Diary, p. 92.

45. cf. his letter while secretary to Bishop Hughes to the Pastors of New York, Jarvis, 1848, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 277.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

His own writings, in addition to the Diaries that he kept of his Episcopal activities and journals of his travels, consist of two brief works: the first, published in 1853 and again in 1874, was A Brief Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York; the second, published in 1855 and in 1876, was the Memoirs of the Rt. Rev. Simon William Gabriel Brute, First Bishop of Vincennes. The impression given by both volumes is that the author was gathering materials with the hope of more detailed work in the future; but the brief volumes are done carefully, with close attention to sources, and with indications of sources for further information.

While he could not devote as much time as he wished to writing, the Bishop constantly gathered and filed source material and encouraged others to write. Among the literary figures with whom he worked closely may be mentioned Orestes Brownson, John Gilmary Shea, his cousin Robert Seton, John Hassard, and Joseph Finotti.[46] As a lecturer, Bishop Bayley was in great demand, as his Diary indicates, and towards the latter part of his life his speaking engagements were largely devoted to the cause of temperance. His vigorous lectures on

---

46. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 299, for Bayley's help to Hassard in writing the life of Archbishop Hughes, and to Finotti in his compilation of the Bibliographia Catholica Americana.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

the virtue of temperance caused much comment; and his common sense viewpoint in regarding prohibition as a means of creating hypocrisy and producing a reaction by its strong repression was in advance of the times. Several of his temperance lectures were printed and distributed so that he was considered one of the national leaders in the American temperance movement then sweeping the country.

The name and person of James Roosevelt Bayley were so well known at home and at Rome that public speculation was correct in its guess that he would be appointed to the "Primatial" see of Baltimore upon the death of its incumbent, Archbishop Spalding. He would be Archbishop of Baltimore for the final five years of his life. They were to be five years of ill health; five years away from the place he loved dearly and had not wanted to leave, Newark; and five years of efforts to stimulate a slower Southern diocese into efforts commensurate with its status as the first diocese in the United States.

In the Archdiocese of Baltimore, Bayley found himself metropolitan of a province that included the District of Columbia, and the states of Maryland, Delaware, Virginia, West Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia and eastern Florida.[47] Within his Archdiocese was a well-established

---

47. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 349.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

Church organization: 122 churches; 35 chapels and stations; and 195 priests. There were 12 ecclesiastical institutions, including a minor and major seminary for the Archdiocese, Mt. St. Mary's seminary; and the seminaries conducted by the Redemptionists, Jesuits, and Passionists. The oldest Catholic College in the United States, Georgetown, was within his Archdiocese.

While the see city of Baltimore was twice the size of Newark in population, the state of Maryland was falling behind New Jersey in size because it remained more agricultural than its neighbors who were becoming more highly industrialized. The Civil War had disrupted the political life of the state and political corruption was at the beginning of an all time low when Bayley arrived.

To summarize Bayley's five years in Baltimore it may be well to dismiss his administration of Archdiocesan affairs with the comment that, until his health failed, he pursued the same vigorous course of action which he had been accustomed to in Newark. One of his first decisions was to pay off the long standing debt on the Cathedral. He began the drive for the debt clearance in 1873 and saw its successful completion in 1876 after much prodding by him of those whom he considered somewhat "stingy."

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

Among the issues of the day which required his attention both within the Archdiocese and beyond its boundaries was the question of Catholic children attending public schools. Bayley repeated his formerly expressed views that the public schools then constituted were actively Protestant and anti-Catholic. It was one of his most grievous disappointments that his own wishes for more Catholic schools were not quickly acceded to by Maryland clergy and laity.

The struggle for Catholic schools received national prominence while Bayley was bishop of the National Capital because of the annual message of President Grant in 1875. The President suggested an amendment to the Constitution that would make the establishment of public schools compulsory and prohibit any distribution of school moneys among the religious denominations.[48] Bayley fought the move toward state, that is, Federal government control of all education by keeping a watchful eye on all proposed legislation and alerting his brother bishops to any dangers. Fortunately, nothing developed by way of Constitutional amendment. And the Bishop and President Grant, without animosity, were together at dinner and commencement at Notre Dame of Maryland in June, 1876.[49]

---

48. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 419-423 for summary of Grant's proposal and Blaines' suggested amendment.

49. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 444, footnote #112.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

Connected with the problems of Catholic schools was the issue of granting absolution to Catholic parents who sent their children to public schools when Catholic schools were available. Allesando Cardinal Franchi, Prefect of the Congregation of the Propagation of the Faith, sent a letter to Bayley on April 10, 1874, inquiring as to the policy of the American hierarchy on the matter. Bayley presented the question at the meeting of all the bishops of the United States in Cincinnati in 1874; the bishops stated their opinion that absolution should not be denied. Bishop McQuaid in Rochester had been refusing such absolution, and in a letter to Bayley revealed the influence which Bayley's arguments had upon him:

> What you tell me about the practice in Rome surprised me exceedingly . . . . If it be true that in Rome where Catholic schools abound Catholic parents can send their children to State schools, such as they now have, I don't see how I can be justified in the course which I now follow.[50]

Another affair of national importance which engaged Bayley's attention as head of the primatial see was the treatment of the Catholic Indians. In the 1870's the policies of the Federal government were confused by the divided authority of the Departments of War and Interior, and made

---

50. Letter of B. J. McQuaid to Bayley, Rochester, June 29, 1874, in the Baltimore Cathedral Archives, 42-E-11, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 383.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

obnoxious by the all-pervading graft during the presidency of U. S. Grant.[51] At the request of the bishops of the West, Bayley succeeded in establishing the Bureau of Catholic Indian Missions in 1874.[52]

Rome also appointed Bayley as its representative in the deliberations concerning the need for new dioceses in the United States. By letters to other bishops, Bayley obtained their viewpoints on the erection of new provinces, etc., and laid the groundwork for the plans agreed upon at the bishops' meeting in Cincinnati in 1873. The bishops agreed that Milwaukee, Santa Fe, Boston, and Philadelphia be raised to the rank of metropolitan sees with suffragan sees.

Bishop Bayley has been portrayed as an opponent of labor unions during his years in Baltimore.[53] But Yeagher, in a more balanced treatment within the context of contemporaneous communist agitation provides solid reasons for the belief that the bishop did not oppose labor unions as such.

---

51. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 370, 428.

52. Allen S. Will, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, J. Murphy Co., 1911, p. 230.

53. cf. Church and Society, edited by Joseph N. Moody, New York, Arts, Inc., 1953, p. 873. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 388-390, for defense of Bayley and citation of article by Aaron I. Abell in Review of Politics, Vol. VII, October, 1945, p. 464-495.

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

One other controversy to which Bayley, perhaps inadvertently, made a contribution was that between Archbishop Manning and ex-Prime Minister Gladstone over the civil allegiance of Catholics in the light of the definition of papal infallibility. Bayley wrote a letter to a friend in Washington, D. C., who had made inquiry to him upon the subject and the letter was subsequently printed in the New York Herald and given national prominence.[54] It was a "racy" refutation of Gladstone's arguments.

The North American College in Rome continued to demand Bayley's time: he served on the committee in charge of the college's affairs, and was constantly beset with the problem of raising funds to keep the college in existence. One of his last acts was to attend a meeting of the executive committee in New York in 1876.[55]

Archbishop Bayley's health had begun to fail before his departure from Newark, but his physical appearance gave no indication of his sufferings and he was adjudged a healthy man by his people in the Baltimore Archdiocese. By 1876, the bishop had determined that a coadjutor was necessary. In January he wrote Cardinal McCloskey:

---

54. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 392-397.

55. Ibid., p. 452.

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

> I suffer so much from the effect of gouty secretions as the Doctors call them, on the circulation & in my head & eyes, that the Dr. says I must resign, but think it best to ask for a coadjutor cum jure successionis. It does not seem to me necessary to propose three names. Bp. Gibbons of Richmond would be "the right man in the right place."[56]

By May of 1877 Gibbons was appointed coadjutor in accordance with the wishes of Archbishop Bayley. Thus it was that Bayley was instrumental in choosing as his successor the man destined to become the most outstanding American churchman of his time.

A trip to Europe was begun by Bayley in April of 1877, knowing that his coadjutor would soon be appointed, and it proved to be a futile effort to regain his health. When he set sail homewards from Europe in August he was near death. Instead of returning to Baltimore, he went to Newark to his old rectory: his health was broken physically, and mentally he was not well so that he refused to see any lay visitors. He died on the morning of October 3 while around his bed knelt his old friends Bishop Corrigan, Msgr. Doane, Bishop McQuaid, and his successor, Gibbons.

The funeral of Bishop Bayley was held from St. Patrick's Cathedral in Newark, and a crowd of 19,000 filled

---

56. Letter of Bayley to McCloskey, Baltimore, January 22, 1876, in New York Archdiocesan Archives, A-22, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 448.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

the edifice and neighboring streets for the requiem Mass. His body was then taken by special train to Baltimore and after three days in which the faithful paid their respects his requiem Mass in the Baltimore Cathedral was celebrated by Archbishop Wood in the presence of an immense throng led by Cardinal McCloskey, Archbishops Gibbons and Williams, and fifteen bishops.

The brief sketch of Archbishop Bayley's life presented above does not pretend to be a complete biography of this noble soul: one is referred to more complete biographic materials for an insight into the sterling character of a zealous convert whose only aim in life was to further the Kingdom of God upon earth.[57]

---

57. For the use of documentary materials on Bishop Bayley found in Baltimore cf. Kukula's unpublished Master's thesis, Washington, D. C., 1942. The most definitive biography is that by Yeagher.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

CHAPTER II

TEXT OF BISHOP BAYLEY'S DIARY

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

The Bull of his Holiness creating Newark into a Dio is dated 29. July 1853, was received at New York 13. Sep./53; I was consecrated in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, Oct 30th, by Monsig. Cajetan Bedini[1] Nuncio and took possession of my dio on the Tuesday following being All Saints day.
I was born the 23rd Aug. 1814. The oldest son of Guy Carleton Bayley M.D. and Grace Roosevelt, my father's family was English from Norfolkshire my Great Grandfather William Bayley, came from near Lynn Regis, in that county before the Revolutionary War, and married a Miss LeConte of a Hugenot family settled at New Rochelle, West Chester Co. N.Y. My grandfather Richard Bayley was a distinguished Surgeon and Physician. (See Thatchers Med. Biog. and Ency. Amer Mother Seton's Life) My father Guy Carleton Bayley, was named after Sir Guy Carleton (afterward Lord Dorchester) to whom my G. father had been staff surgeon. My father married Grace Roosevelt, the daughter of James Roosevelt Esq. descended from a family who came to New York in 1693; He was a Physician. practiced in New York. afterwards in West Chester Co. and was afterwards Physician & Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylum at Bloomingdale. He died Nov 7 1859. in the 74th year of his age, & was buried on the 10th in the family vault on the Van Cortland Estate near Yonkers:[2] I was educated at Mount Pleasant school near Amherst Mass. graduated at Washington (afterwards Trinity Coll.) at Hartford Conn. 1835. Studied medicine one year & then theology for ministry of the Episcopal Ch. with the Revd Dr. Sam Farmar Jarvis, at Middletown Conn. was Rector of Harlem on the Island of New York. 1840-41. Resigned in the fall of 1841 & went to Rome, where I was received into the Catholic Church by the Rev. Father Esmonde S.J. Ap 26/42. Was confirmed by Card. Franzoni Ap. 28. in the St. Ignatius's room in the Jesu. Studied at St. Sulpice, Paris- was ordained Priest March 2nd. 1844 by Bp. Hughes- V.Pres. of St. John's Coll. till 1845 acting pres. 1845- July 6. Pastor of Staten Island till Dec. 8/46. Secretary to Bp.Hughes until 1853. was consecrated Bp. of Newark Oct 30/53.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

September 1853

1853. Sep. 2 — Sep. 2nd Endorsed note $200. Rev. Mr. Howell[1] of Elizabethtown 60 days. W. J. O'Brien. 33 Wall St.

Sep. 23 Hartlaub — Authorized Rev Peter Hartlaub[2] to officiate for the German Catholics at Elizabethtown, Stony Hill, Paterson.

Oct. 9. Senez — Appointed Rev. Mr. Senez[3] Pastor at Paterson in place of Rev Mr. Quinn[4] sent to Perth Amboy.

Oct. 9. Hogan — Apponted Rev John Hogan[5] Pastor at Belleville in place of Rev M Curoe[6] who wishes to leave.

Oct 11 Lane — Wrote to Rev M Hugh Lane[7] of Phil. giving him permission to officiate at Burlington, until I sent some one to be assistant pastor.

" D. mix. m. — Sent to Rev J. G. Gmeiner[8] at Trenton dispensation for mixed marriage.

Oct 18. R^d. T Quinn — Rev^d. Thomas Quinn went to Perth Amboy in place of Rev M McCarthy[9] who wishes to come to New York

" Re.J.Callan — Sent Rev James Callan[10] to South Amboy to be Pastor, in place of Rev^d. Michael Madden[11] appointed to Madison in place of Rev B. J. McQuaid,[12] who comes to Newark as Pastor of the Cathedral.

R^d. B.F. Allaire — Appointed the Rev B. F. Allaire,[13] ass. at the Cathedral & to act as my Secretary.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1853 November 1853

Nov. 5th Disp. mix. marr. Lambertville

Sent dispensation for mixed marriage to Rev[d] P. J. Hanegan[1] Lambertville N J.

Nov. 9th Visit to Salem Gloucester

After attending the installation of Bishop Loughlin[2] At Brooklyn- started in the 1/2 past 5. O'C. train, in the midst of a violent storm for Trenton. Spent the night with the Rev Mr Mackin.[3] The Rev Mr. Gmeiner a worthy priest from the Tyrol, who has charge of the Germans here, came and breakfasted with us: went on to Phil. in the 10 O'C. train. Went with the Rev John Hanegan to Gloucester, and spent the night at his house. The next day went to Salem[4] by the boat & arranged the affairs of the church. have not cut their coat according to their cloth & are consequently over head & ears in debt. Returned home on Saturday.

Nov. 10 D.mixed marrig. Gloucester

Gave dispensation to Rev Mr. Hanegan of Gloucester in two cases of mixed marriage

Nov- Disp.sec.grad. aff: Madison

Granted dispensation in secund. grad. aff. to persons living at Madison

Nov 27 Rev.W Allaire D.mixed mar. Newark

Granted dispensation mixed marriage between William Sanden (Bap.Protest.) and Cath. Sweeney (Catholic).

Nov 30th Dis.ter. grad.con-sang. Lambertville

Sent Rev Mr. Hanegan Lambertville disp. ter. grad. consag. William Sheehan & Honora Mahoney such being required by the laws of Dic. Phil.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

December 1853

Dec. 5th
R^d. W. Magin

Withdrew faculties from Rev Michael Maginn[1] who has been some time assisting Father Moran[2] at St. John's.

Dec. 12th
Corner Stone of ad.toch. at Lambertville

Went on Saturday (10) to Lambertville and on Sunday laid corner Stone of addition to Ch. Large audience many Protestants. Preached in the Evg. in the Church- Returned to-day.

Dec 12th
D. mixed marrig. Lambertville

Granted dispensation for a mixed marriage. Grace Love Prot. and Judith Durnin (Cath): Rev Mr Hanegan Lambertville

Dec 23
R^d. F. deCaro celebret

Granted the Rev Mr deCaro[3] a Celebret ad Sex Menses He is from Sicily, living with his Brother at Elizabethtown.

Dec 25th
Christmas day
1853

Officiated pontifically for the first time. Every thing went off very well. Rev Mr. Allaire preached. A bright lovely Christmas day. The Fair for the Orphans commenced last Evt.

Dec.26
RD. P. McGovern ass. at Madison

Week before last I received the Rev Patrick McGovern[4] who has been officiating as assistant at St. James in New York- and sent him to be ass. to the Rev^d Mr. Madden at Madison.

Dec 27
Arch. Hughes Havana

The Most Rev. Archbishop Hughes sailed to-day in the Crescent City for Havana, on account of his health. which has been very poor during the autumn. The Rev Thomas Martin O.S.B. Pastor of St. Bridget's went with him.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1853 December 1853

Dec 29 Rd J.D. Bowles Bordentown — Received ad tempus the Rev Jos. D. Bowles[1] who left Ireland with the intention of going to Bp. Demers[2] at Vancouver Island, but has been disappointed in regard to funds- Sent him to Bordentown- The Rev Mr. Lane having given up the care of the Ch. there to attend to his new Ch. in Philadelphia.

Decem. 30th D.mixed m. St.Patrick Newark — Granted disp. mixed marriage Ellen Gallagher Catholic, and Charles McConnell- Prot. Re Mr. Allaire ass. St. Pat.

Decem. 31st Rd R. Hubbersty Rec. ad tempus — Received the Revd. Robt. Hubbersty[3] fr. Diocese of Salford Eng. ad tempus. and sent him to assist Father Moran at St. John's Church.

1854

Jan. 2nd Circular coll. for Sem. 1853 — The Rev Mr. Allaire as Secretary addressed a Circular[4] to the Pastors of the Diocese, directing them to make a Collection in their churches on some Sunday during the month of Jan. for the Sem. if they had not already made one for the year 1853.

Jan. 5th Mr. J. Mc Carthy seminarian — Gave Mr. John McCarthy[5] of Jersey City a Letter to the Revd. Father Blettner Sup. Sem. Fordham requesting him to grant M. McC. every indulgence compatible with the discipline of the Sem. Mr. Kelly of J.C. pays his Pension.

Jan 9th D. mixed m. Dennis Creek — Granted disp. mixed marriage between Michael Powers Cath. and Jane Eustice Prot. Dennis Creek. Rev. Mr. Ford[6] of Cape Island attending D.C.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 January 1854

Jan. 9th D. mixed m. Lambert ville — Granted disp. mixed marriage between Rose McAttee, Cath. and Jacob Bratering, Prot. Rev Mr. Hanegan. Lambertville

Jan 11th Rd. J.Howell — Gave copy of Faculties & regulations for Churches without trustees to Rev I. P. Howell of Elizabethtown.

Jan. 11th Rd. Hartlaub — Permitted Rev Mr Hartlaub to go & reside at Stony Hill and attend Dover and Paterson instead of Elizabethtown.

Jan 11th Rd. J. McDonough — Gave faculties & Regulations to Father Mackin and to Father McDonough[1] of Somerville.

Jan. 12th D. mixed marr. Belleville — Granted disp. mixed marriage John Waldron. Catholic and Eliza Huchek. Prot: Rev Mr Hogan Beelville. sic

Jan 15th — Went to Paterson on Saturday-& preached there at the High Mass. and also in the Evg. to a very large & attentive Congregation. The Rev Mr Senez is getting along very smoothly and the people seemed pleased & contented with the new order of things. The Pews have been rented lately at nearly double the former rent. Every thing in a very prosperous condition. Some of the Catholics called on me- and Mr. Rafferty[2] member of the Legislature & Mr. Bruit[3] dined with me. I called before leaving this morng. upon Mr. Devereaus & the Ogdens who received me very kindly.

Jan 16th. Rd. J. Scollard — Gave Rev. Mr. Scollard[4] a copy of Faculties & Regulations for Churches without Trustees.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1854 January 1854

Jan 19 D. disp. cultus Burlington

Granted disp. disp. cultus Mary Daily Cath. and Wm. Shine, unbaptized. Rev. H. Kenny,[1] Burlington.

Jan 20 St. Peter's Ch. New York

The charge St. Peter's Act. money paid Rev. Mr. Preston[2] $213.63 in the amt. of two checks- one N°---for $190.17¢ and N°---$33.64 pd to Wm. J. Garry and J. Garry I cashed the cheques out of the Archbishop's money intending to deposit them to his act. by some means or other they were lost or destroyed, and the above Ch. to Mr. Preston Sec. restored to the Archbishop the cash advanced.

Jan 20th Visit to Elizabeth town.

Last Wedn. I visited Elizabethtown in an informal manner called on Rev Mr Howell, and saw his mother & sister- Visited the church, and also the newly created German Church. where a good no. of the peoples were assembled-

Germans

Called on Mr. de Cossi and family, and received many attentions fr. them and Mr. de Caro- a Sicilian Cap. there.

Jan. 24 Faculties to the Red^cemp. Phil^a.

Granted faculties to the Rev^d Mr. Sulzberger, and all the fathers of the Cong. S. Redep. at St. Peters Ch. Philadelphia to perform parochialia in the Diocese of Newark.

Jan. 25 R^d. R. Etthofer

Received the Rev Rudolphus Etthoffer[3] fr. the Diocese of Philadelphia, a native of Pesth in Hungary, and sent him to take charge of the Germans at Elizabethtown ad tempus.

Jan 30th Des. mixed m. Elizabeth town

Granted dispensation in a case of mixed marriage between Philip Satzman Cath. & Elizabeth Emerich, Prot. Gave permission to the Rev^d Mr Caro to marry them Catherine Markey- John Geroge Metz, Nicholas Newen witnesses.

1854 January 1854

Jan 30th D. mixed m. Paterson — Granted disp. mixed marriage between Cath. Kelly Catholic and August Kestor, Prot. Rev Mr. Senez, Pastor of Paterson N.J.

Jan 30th M. Carroll J. Murray Semin-arians — Received as Students in Theology for this Diocese, Mr. Michael Carroll, a native of Limerick, has been lately in the Sem at Fordham: and Mr. John Murray[1] from Co. Cavan Ireland: has been the last two years in Sem at Providence. Sent them to Montreal Feb. 13/

Feb. 3rd De la Hurity — Received the Rev Mr. de la Hurity ad tempus, and permitted him to remain with Rev Mr. Senez at Paterson, N.J. mem. did not come[2]

Feb. 6th Conf. Jersey City — Went to Jersey City on Saturday, and administed Confirmation to 430 children & adults in St. Peters Church on Sunday morning. They seemed to be well prepared the girls especially exhibited the advantage of having sisters in charge of their school.

Feb. 13th Visit to Phil[a]. — On Monday 6th on my return from Jersey City, went in the afternoon to Trenton & spent the night with Father Mackin. Saw Mr. Gmeiner the German Priest and had a long talk with him- Went on to Philadelphia in the 90' C train from New York- staid with Mr. Theobald Tiers[3] & spent a very pleasant week. Arranged the Deeds of the Phil. portion of my Diocese with Mr. Frenaye-[4] Saw the Bishop & found out my old friend Major LeConte[5] and spent a short time with him- returned on Saturday- Met Mr. Green[6] of Princeton in the Cars. he introduced me to the new Governor (Price)[7] with whom I had a long conversation.

1854

Feb. 13th — February 1854

M.J. McCarty, M.J. Connor, St. Sulpice, Paris — Sent Mr. John Mc Carthy and Mr. James Connor to St. Sulpice, Paris, to pursue their studies- gave them Letters to Father Le Hir.[1]

Feb. 16th — D. Primo grad. aff. — Granted disp. in primo grad. aff. ex copula illicita in linia collatt.

Feb. 15th — 2 D. mixed m. S. Patrick Newark — Granted disp. in case of mixed marriage between Catherine Welch (Catholic) and William Reynolds Prot. Rev. Mr McQuaid Pastor of the Cathedral: also Bridget Flanagan Catholic & John K. Kirk. Prot: Rev Mr. McQuaid Pastor of Cathed.

Feb. 18th — D. mixed marr. Jersey City — Granted disp. mixed marriage between Honora Gannon & L. Oathweight, Mary Ronan & C. Stewart. Rev Mr Kelly Jersey City

Feb. 18 — D. mixed mar. Paterson — Disp.mixed marriage Mary Scott, Cath. Rowland Savage Prot: Rev^{d}. Mr. Venuta Paterson, N.J.

Feb 21 — D. mixed mar. Bordentown — Granted disp. mixed marriage between Joseph Nolan (Cath) and Maria Teresa Evans: Rev Mr. Bowles, Bordentown.

February 23 — Conf. Blackwells Island — Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to between 60 & 70 persons, mostly quite advanced in age, on Blackwell's Island They had been prepared by Father Robert, who has charge of the Catholics on the island (nearly 3000). I staid at the Redemptorist's last night, and Father Muller[2] & Father Robert went with me this morng. I preached & said Mass. Was received and treated very kindly- The weather intensely cold. I was the first Bishop that ever officiated on the Island.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 February 1854

Disp.Cultus Trenton N.J.
Granted disp. Dispar. cultus-Thomas Walsh, Catholic and Phoebe E. Smith, unbaptized. Rev Mr. J. Mackin Trenton

Feb 26th Ord. R^d. J. Moran
Ordained the Rev James Moran[1] (nephew of the venerable Father Moran of St. John's. Priest- having conferred Tonsure, Minor Orders, Sub. deaconship on Friday and Deaconship on Saturday. A terrible stormy day.

Feb 28th Facul. R^d.
Gave the usual missionary faculties to the Rev^d J. Moran and appointed him as an ass. at St. John's Church.

Feb 28th Di. sec. grad. consang Hoboken
Granted a disp. secundo grad. consanguinitatis- Patrick Kenny and Maria McManus. Rev Mr. Cauvin.[2] Hoboken N.J.

March 6th Jersey City
Went to Jersey City Saturday Evg. and preached there yesterday- Visited the Schools & this morning before returning and was very much pleased.

March 6th Lots adjoining Ch
Purchased of Mr. Dean the lots adjoining St. Patrick's running thro' to Bleker Street for $1.750: 1000 $. 1st April. & May, June- and bal. Monthly 1 yr.

" " Mission Vth Ward.
The Rev Mr. Allaire has been engaged in making preparations for a new mission in the 5th Ward. Yesterday he said Mass in the small German Ch. on the Plank road, for the first time; The Rev J. Moran celebrated his 1st Mass at St. Johns. Rev. Mr. Downing preached: Rev W. McQuaid informed the Cong. yesterday of our intentions to raise the pew rent, wh. was well received.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 March 1854

March 10th Rev M. Quinn to reside at Rahway

Gave permission to the Rev Mr. Quinn to reside temporarily at Rahway, in order to make arrangements for commencing a Church there.

March 15th Changes at Newark, Paterson & Orange.

Brought the Rev. Mr. Venuta[1] from Paterson to be an Ass. in this Parish: I sent the Rev Mr. Kieran from Orange to Paterson, and the Rev Mr. Hubbersty from St. John's to Orange.

March 16th New parish in Vth Ward.

There was a meeting in the Vth Ward this evening to arrange matters for the erection of a building which shall serve for a School House & a Chapel. Well attended. The Rev Mr. Allaire is very zealous in the matter.

March 17th St. Patrick day.

Officiated pontifically in the Cathedral. The Military Co's and the various Benevolent So'cs were present. The Rev M Francis McKeon from Gowanus L.I. preached the Panegyric of St. Patrick very eloquently. Several of the neighboring Clergy dined with us afterwards. The day was a very beautiful one and everything went off delightfully.

March 18 Rev Mr Duggan

Gave the Rev Mr. Duggan[2] a statement of his case for the information of the Rt. Rev Dr. Browne of Elphin to the effect that having come to N.Y. in the Spring of 1853, he received Faculties from the Most Rev Archbishop ad tempus, i.e. until his health should sufficiently restored for him to return to his mission at Barbados, he having come away from it, suffering from ill health & without an Exeat from his Bp. Dr. Hynes of Demarara: always behaved well while here (at Paterson)

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1856 March 1854

March 18 dis. m.m. J. City — Granted disp. mixed marriage Mary Farrell Cath. to a bap. Prot. Rev Mr. Kelly, Jersey City.

March 19 Confirmation S. Patrick Newark. — 3.Dom. in Quadrig. Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 300 persons young and old, who had previously made their 1st Communion.

March 25 Dis. mix. m. opp. Easton P. — Granted disp. mixed marriage Mary Gibney Cath. to William Young, Prot: Rev Mr. Reardon[1] at Easton Dioc. of Phil. they residing about two miles from him in New Jersey.

March 27th Bless add. Ch. Trenton N.J. — Went of Sat. 25th to Trenton to bless addition to Church preached forenoon & afternoon- large congr: visited Mr. Louis Hargous & Miss Hargous & Miss Yard this Morng. before leaving. Rev Mr. Bowles came up from Bordentown to assist at the bened. of the Ch; Rev P. O'Reilly frm Phil: Returned this Evg.

March 29th Rev[d] F. L. Jego — Received the Rev F. L. Jego[2] ad tempus and sent him to assist Rev Mr. Hanegan at Lambertville who is unwell; with the distinct understanding that it is only a temporary appointment. That he is a liberty to go when he pleases. and I to send him away when I please. from Gaudeloupe. Exeat. Letter from Bp. Newmann- fr. Bp. of La Rochelle etc; has been lately at Port au Prince.

April 3rd D. disp. cultus Orange — Granted disp. disp. cultus Ann Magee, Cath, & Orlando Eder, unbap? Rev Mr. Hubbersty at Orange, N.J.

April 10th Coll. at Madison — Purchased the Chegaray Farm at Madison for $800[3]

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1856 April 1854

April 20th Holy Thursday etc. Officiated on Holy Thursday, and consecrated the Holy Oils for the first time: Had pontif. Mass & Vespers on Easter Sunday. Every thing went off very well. Most of the clergy of the Diocese assisted at consecration on Holy Thursday & dined with us afterwards: A severe snow storm set in on Saturday & continued until Monday:

April 20th D. mix. m. Paterson Granted disp. mixed marriage at request of Rev T. Kieran[1] at Paterson. Names not given.

April 23 D. mixed m. St. Patrick Granted disp. mixed marriage, Lavinia Leyden Cath. to John Peters, Prot.: Rev Mr McQuaid Pastor Cathed.

April 23rd Conf. St. John's Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at St. John's to about 200 persons mostly children. Preached at the 10½ Mass;

April 30th Conf. Paterson Administered the sacrament at Ch. of St. Jno. B. Paterson to about 400 children and adults: preached Morng. and Evng. The Rev Mr. Senez brought me down in his waggon via Belleville where we stopped and paid a visit to the Rev Mr. Hogan. The freshet consequent upon the heavy rain on Friday & Sat. had raised the river so high that the lower road was in any places impassable, and we were obliged to make a long detour: Monday Evg. May 1st. When I got home I found that the school children had prepared an

School exhibit May 1st. exhibition in honor of St. James, my Patron, and Our Lady's month. We had a Queen of May & all that- in the Evng. the boys had also an exhibition with music & speeches etc. very well done- about 1000 children present.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1856 May 1954

May 3rd. Conf. St. Mary's German Ch.

Fest. inv. S. Crucis. Gave Confirmation at St. Mary's (German) Ch. to upwards of 200 children. Well prepared & every thing in good order, was much pleased. Made an address to them in English before Confir. & Father Etthoffer of Elizabethtown preached in German at the end of Mass.

May 4th. D. mix. m. Hoboken

Granted disp. mixed marriage Adolphine D'Yvernois Catholic and John Huncke- Prot. Rev Mr Cauvin Hoboken.

May 8th Orange

Went to Orange to examine the Ch. with reference to addition or building a new one. Judged it best to make an addition to the present Ch. beautiful afternoon & the country looked lovely. The first time that a Catholic Bishop ever visited Orange.

May 8th Coll. at Madison

Having obtained permission from the Archbishop to collect in New York. I to-day sent the Rev Mr. Madden of Madison to make a commencement in favor of the new Coll. Amounted to nothing.

May 30th Visitation

Returned last Evng. from a visit to the southern portion of the Diocese. I left home Saturday aftn. May 13. and went to New Brunswick. Confirmed 120 children the morng. and preached at 10 O'C Mass; Saw Dr. Murray Sr, Dr. Richmond & on Monday examined the Lot for new Ch: Cemetery etc. On Monday Afternoon I went on Princeton. Spent the nextday and night there with Rev[d] Mr. Scollard. On Wedn. Morng. I went to Bordentown, visited Ch. School (a very admirable one) and some of the Catholic families. The McCormicks[1] Mr. McKeigh a convert etc. On Thursday went to Lambertville. found every thing in bad order, withdrew faculties from Mr. Hanegan &

Lambert ville

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 May 1854

1854 May- Visitation

and appointed Rev Mr. Jego temporarily to the charge of the Parish. Made arrangements for setting up matters; on Friday went to Phil[a]. Stoped sic at St. John's very kindly entertained by the Rev Mr. Lavin & Mr. Frenaye, visited the Bishop & many of my old friends. Sat. went to Salem by the Boat.

Conf. Salem

On Sunday 21 Conf. 17 persons and preached twice: On Monday started in a waggon in company with the Rev[d] Mr. McDermott[1] for Cape May. dined at Bridgton. Stopped & saw the Marshalls[2] at Millville, and went on to

Leesburg

Mr. Ward[3] at Leesburg were we passed the night. Mr. Ward is the most considerable man in the place, he received and treated us with great kindness. He came to this country 32 years ago & settled in that part of New Jersey, married a Protestant, but she became a Catholic & they have brought up a family of 12 children, 6 sons & 6 daughters in the

Port Elizabeth

Catholic Faith. They attend Mass at Port Elizabeth where there is a small church which we visited in passing, and where the Priest of this mission says Mass once a Month. At one time there were a good number of Catholics at Port Elizabeth on account of glass works which were established there by a German Catholic, but he died and the works were discontinued, and now there are but a few scattered Catholics there. On Tuesday we went on Mr. John McCrevins[4] beyond

Dennis Ck.

Dennis Ck. Mr. McCrevin also came to this country 30 odd years ago married a Protestant who became a Catholic & has brought up a family in the old Faith. He and Mr. Jeffers a Catholic who came to this country a few years since purchased a Temperance Hall at Dennisville & moved it on to Mr. Jeffers farm with the intention of converting it

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1854
May

into a Ch, but Mr. Jeffers died, his farm is encumbered by a heavy mortgage, and the building having been badly put up. so that as soon as the property upon which it stands is sold I will have it taken down & put up more carefully in another place: On my way from Mr. Ward's to Mr. McCrevins I visited Mr. McGowan, a Catholic, who has also been in this country many years, married to a Protestant who was received into the Church some years since by the Rev Mr. Lavins of Phila. Mr. McGowan is very old & inform & seemed very glad to see us: On Wednesday the Rev Mr. Ford the Pastor of this district having come to meet me, I went with him to Cape Island Mr. McCrevin driving us down in his old chariot. Stopped & and saw some Catholic families on the way. Mr. McCormick Mr. Cash etc: also Mrs. Waters a convert & a most excellent pious woman whom I expected to see but was disappointed. There is a very handsome Ch. at Cape May, built some years since. Saw Mr. Tompkins etc. returned in the Evng. On Thursday (Ascension - Day) celebrated Mass in Mr. McCrevins house & gave communion to his family, several Catholics from the neighborhood present, tho the day was very stormy: After Breakfast started on my return in company with George Marshall, who had brought the horse back to me from Millville. The Rev Mr. McDermott having returned home in order to celebrate Mass at Salem. Dined at Mr Ward's and received every kind attention from his excellent family; Spent the night at Mr. Marshall's at Millville where Mr. McDermott again met me. On Friday returned to Salem in the Evng. took tea at Mr. McCulloch's,[1] went to his Father a

Rev. John Ford

1856 May 1854

May Visitation Conf. at Gloucester — very intelligent old gentleman & Dr. Thompson my old College mate & spent a very pleasant Evng. On Saturday went to Gloucester via Phil[a]. On Sunday confirmed 120 children & adults. preached in the aftr. Blessed the Graveyard. Made a Procession from the Ch. to the Graveyard, very orderly & well conducted. A large number of Protestants joined it: On Monday returned home.

May 12th D. mix. m. Hoboken — Disp. mixed marriage Caroline Schleicher Cath. and Herrman Stark Prot. Hoboken. Rev Mr. Cauvin.

May 26th Hoboken D. m. m. — D. mix. m. Helen Burn Cath & John W. Smith Prot. Hoboken Rev. Mr. Cauvin.

May 31st D. m. m. Jersey City — Disp. mixed M. (Granted 25 Ap) Nicholas Walsh, Cath. to Ann Ennis Prot. Jersey City. Rev[d]. Mr. Kelly.

May 31st D. m. m. South Amboy — Disp. mix. m. Finton Gleeson & Harriet Buccator Prot. South Amboy. Rev James Callan

June 4th S. Patricks — Pent. Sunday- Officiated Pontif. & had pontif. Vespers used the new vestments for the 1st time.

June 4th D.Sec.grad. con. granted May 17th — Granted disp. sec. grad. consang. urgente necessitate _____ _____, Lambertville Rev Mr. Jego

June 4th Philip McMahon — Recived May 30th. Mr. Philip Mac Mahon[1] fr. Diocese of Kingston Canada & sent him to St. Jos. Sem[r].

1854 June 1854

June 7 Mr. Corn. Cannon Seminarian — Received Mr. Cornelius Cannon[1] fr. Sem[r]. of Phil[a]. and sent him to St. Joseph's Seminary at Fordham. Has made two years of theology.

June 8 D. m. m. Princeton — Disp. mixed marriage Thomas Somerset (Prot) and Margaret O'Brien. Granted May 12th. Princeton. Rev Mr. Scollard.

June 10th D. disp. cultus Jersey City — Disp. disp. cultus. between Marg. Smith Cath & John Bobington unbap. Prot. & Jos. McManus Cath.- Mary Elizabeth Francisco, P. Jersey City. Rev. John Kelly.

June 13th Burlington Afterwards killed by a R.R. accident Sunday School excursion. — Week of Saturday 10th went to Burlington. Gave confirmation to 26 persons mostly adults. Preached etc. in the aftr. Rev Daniel Sheridan, ass. at St. Michaels Phil[a]. delivered a lecture. Ch. well attended, a good many Protestants: The Ch here was originally a Barrack erected by the British troops in the revolutionary war. In the Evng. visited my old friend Mr. Hyde[2] who is a professor in the Episcopalian College: On Monday went to Mt.Holly & examined the Ch. visited Mr. Woods a convert living about 3 miles beyond. Called on Mad. Valsworth and Miss Hourlir living at Burlington. came home in the 1/2 past 5 O'C. train from Phil[a].

Mt. Holly

June 15 Corpus Christi — Confirmed 425 persons. Several of them converts: in the Cathedral- celebrated Mass gave them communion afterwards had a procession of the Blessed Sacrament thro & around the Church with children at the head 30 boys in surplices- several Priests in chasubles- incense flowers & an altar agst. the wall of the Orphan As. Whence I gave benediction. People delighted-many in tears- first time probably in New Jersey.

1854 June 1854

June 15 Disp. disp. cultus
D.disp. cultus Belleville
Belleville- Rev[d] Mr. Hogan. The man a convert to the Ch. married to a Cath. woman, but he not baptized.

June 19. St. James' Ch. Vth Ward. Corner stone
Laid the corner stone of the new Ch of St. James in the 5th Ward at 1/2 past 4 O'C. yesterday. Had a procession from a neighbouring house to the place. A large number of persons present many Protestants. All went off very quiety. The V. Rev. Father Moran- Rev Father McQuaid- Balleis,[1] & Allaire, the Pastor assisted I preached on the occasion. Ch. named in honor of my Patron St. James the Less.

June 19th D.m.marr. Gloucester
D. mixed m;
Rev Mr. Hanegan. Gloucester

June 26 Vis. Elizabeth town
Went on Sat. 24 to Elizabethtown. Confirmed 120 persons Sunday at 80'C. and preached at 10 1/2 Mass. Visited the German Ch in the aft. assisted at Vespers, and made an address to them. Was very kindly received by Father Howell's Mother & Sister who live with him & who did everything to make me comfortable. Sunday Evng. took tea at Mr. Laurence where I met some old friends. Monday went down to the Port to see some of the Catholics there in regard to securing a Lot. Received an address from the Hibernian Benev. Soc. of Eliztown. Returned this aftr.

June 30th Alfred
Sent Mr. Alfred Young[2] to St. Sulpice. Gave him letter to the Rev. Father Le Hir- wish him to enter upon his theology immediately without going to Issy- Sails in the Steamer Union for Harve to-morrow

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 July 1854

D.M. Marriage St. Alphonsus N.Y.W. Hoboken July 6th
Granted disp. mixed marriage Ernest Vogel Prot. native of Heilborn Wurtenburg- and Clara Kerse- residing at W. Hoboken. permitted the Rev Father Suzberger Pastor of St. Alp. N.Y. to marry them.

July 5th D.m.m. St.Pat. Newark
Granted disp. mixed marriage Thomas Murphy. Cath to Anne Kennedy Prot.; Rev[d]. Father Venuta ass.St.Patrick Newark.

July 6th disp.m.m.
Granted disp m. marriage Anna Catherine Gallaghan, to W. Bortich (Prot) going to California- Rev Mr. Venuta Ass. Cathed. Newark

July 6th Confirmation Belleville N.J. July 2nd.
Last Sunday July 2nd I administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 177. Children & adults at Belleville N.J. gave addresses before communion and Confirm. and preached at 10 1/2 O'C Mass: The children seemed to be well prepared by the Rev Mr. Hogan: Everything passed off very pleasantly, and I was much pleased with my visit.

July 7th
Granted disp. mixed m. and disp. cultus Rev[d] John Kelly, Jersey City.

July 11th Confirmation at Madison
On Saturday the 8th went to Madison. Confirmed 80 child[r]. & adults at 81/2 Mass. Preached at 101/2- Ch. crowded- day extremely warm: dine with M. Beaupland[1]- took tea at Mr. Thebaud's[2]- was very kindly treated by all. Monday took a ride etc to look at the intended Coll. Tuesday visited Mr. Raynald. dined at Mr. DuBerceau[3]- came home in the Aft. train- much pleased with my visit. especially with the good old French families about M.

July 11th Dis.m.m.
D.m.marriage. Jersey City. Pat. Flanigan C. Eliza Banks P. Rev Mr. Kelly.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1854 1854

July 16th Cholera — During the last we have had a good many cholera cases nearly all die who are attacked. Physicians evidently are entirely in the dark in regard to it. Three of our school boys died today.

July 16th Rev Mr. Hasslinger Jersey City — Sometime since I received the Rev[d] Father Hasslinger[l] late of the Cong. S. Red[m] into the Diocese. Is at present with Rev[d] Father Kelly at Jersey City.

July 16th Rev. Mr. O'Reilly fr. West Indies — Last week sent Rev Mr. O'Reilly fr. S. Lucia W.I. who has been staying with Father Kelly at J. C. to assist the Rev Mr. Hanigan at Gloucester.

July 18th — Mary a little girl living with us was attacked by the cholera last Sunday Morng. 11th. and died on Monday Morng. Ann Quinn our cook was also attacked on Sunday & lingered until Tuesday night. On Monday night & Tuersd. Morng. we had some hopes of her but congestion of the brain ensued. Ann was an excellent woman, she lived formerly with me at the College, was six years housekeeper for Father McQuaid at Madison & has lived with us since we came here R.I.P.

July 23rd St. James Excur. — Have been spending a few days with Mr. Ives at Rockaway- was unwell all the time: Rev Mr. Allaire had his excursion for the benefit of the new Ch. last Wednesday- everything passed off pleasantly & profitably

August 8th Mr. John Kelly ord. retreat — Gave permission to Mr. John Kelly to go on his retreat & be ordained with the young men to be ordained by the Archb.

1854 August 1854

Aug. 12th D.M.m. Jersey City — Granted disp. disp. cultus. Stephen Lakenna, Prot. & Cath. Murray Cath. Jersey City. Rev. Mr. Hasslinger.

Aug. 18th Ordination McMahon Cannon Kelly — Mr. Cornelius Cannon, Mr. John A. Kelly[1] of Poughkeepsie and Mr. Philip McMahon were ordained Priests for this Diocese by the Most Rev Archbishop Hughes on Thursday the 18th of Aug.

Aug. 26th Rev Mr. Coyle — Gave the Rev Mr. Coyle[2] of Jersey City leave of avsence for six months on account of bad health.

Aug. 28th Rev. Mr. Cannon — Sent Rev Mr. Cannon to assist the Rev Mr. Hannigan at Gloucester.

Aug. 28th Rev. V. Beaudevin — Received the Rev[d] V. Beaudevin[3] late of S.J. into this Diocese and appointed him ass. at the Cathedral

Aug. 28 Rev J. Kelly — Appointed the Rev[d] John Kelly to the new mission in Sussex Co. Sent him to reside for the present with the Rev Mr. Callan at Dover.

Sep 3rd Hoboken Confir. Cor-stone of new Ch. — Adm. Sac. of Confirmation to about 60 children and adults in the church at West Hoboken at 10 O'C: and in aftr. laid the corner stone of the new Ch. of our Lady of Grace at Hoboken- a large multitude of people six or seven hundred men belonging to the religious societies of Hoboken & Jersey City acted as my body guard- I had some fear on account of the character of the place, but everything passed off quietly. Stayed with Col. Cook[4] & treated with great kindness. Weather intensely warm.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 September 1854

Sep. 6th Protestants Riot --

It was an "Orange Ass."- known under the name the "American Protestant Ass."- The ringleader was caught in some machinery, and torn to pieces at Williamsburg; another fell from a building and was killed instantly at J.City. They were well known but no attempt was made to arrest them.

We obtained no reparation from the city- were obliged to repair the Church, take care of the widows and orphans ourselves.

Yesterday a Procession of Protestant Societies marched through Newark, and some person from amongst a crowd at corner of Shipman & William Street having thrown a stone at them, they immediately made an assault upon persons in the crowd, firing pistols & using daggers, and then proceeded to attack the German Catholic Ch. which was close by, and destroyed everything they could lay hands on. The most false statements were immediately published throwing the whole blame upon the Irish Catholics- it was stated that the Priest & twenty men commenced the disturbance by firing on the Procession from the Church etc. The examination however before the Coroner Jury, tho' conducted most unfairly tended to put an end to these lies- and the newspapers were finally obliged to acknowledge that the Catholics were not to blame & that no stones were thrown nor shots fired from the Church. One of the most malicious statements in regard to the matter appeared in the New York Courier & Enquirer of the 6th.: I wrote a letter to the 8th) Editor which he published with some comments: The Mayor having done nothing in the matter, the Governor of the 14th) state issued a Proclamation offering a reward for the discovery of the murderers of McCarthy & the spoilers of the Church; the Rev Mr. McQuaid exerted himself very much in the whole affair, and it was chiefly owing to his exertions that we obtained any justice at all. A resume of the whole affair may be found in the Freeman's Journal of the 16th September. McDermott who was also wounded died afterwards- tho he had four or five stabs in his back & a piece of lead in his vertebrae, the Coroner's Jury said he died of Cholera. I

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1854 September 1854

Sep. 11th D.1°.g.aff — Granted a dispensation super impedim. prim. gradus affs. ex copula illicita proveniens inter ---------- and ---------- Newark.[1]

Sep. 16th Rockaway — Went to Rockaway to meet Bp. McCloskey at Mr. Stiers Cottage- dine with him & Dr. Forbes- had a pleasand old fashioned _____ in the woods conversing of books etc.[2]

Sep. 25th Sacrastia for Cathedral — Yesterday we held a meeting in the School House in High Street for the purpose of taking measures to build Sacrastia for the Cathedral. All seemed willing to cooperate- a handsome subscription was made on the spot & the work is to be commenced forthwith.

Sep. 30th Circulars — Ordered Mr. Allaire to send out circulars for Coll. for Sem^r. 3rd S. 15th Oct.- also form of Ch. Reports.

Sep. 30th Plainfield & Raritan — Visited Plainfield & Raritan yesterday in company with Father McQ. found things in a poor state.[3]

October 13 Provincial Council of New York — Returned today from New York where I have been assisting at the 1st Council of this Province. The Council was opened on Sunday Oct. 1st with a grand Procession etc. the 2nd public session was held on Wednesday- and the final on Sunday the 8th when the Archbishop celebrated Pontifically & the Rt. Rev^d Bishop McCloskey preached: Tho' the decrees were then read yet the business of the Council was not fully settled until during this week. Every thing passed off very quietly & pleasantly. The Rt. Rev Bp. Timon will carry the Acts & Decrees of the Council to Rome. I staid during the time I was in New York at Mr. Edw^d Tiers.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 October 1854

Oct. 15th Confir. Dover — Went on Saturday to Dover in a pouring rain. Gave Confirmation at 8 1/2 O'C. Mass to 153 children & adults. Preached at 10 O'C Mass- both masses crowded. Father Callan has things in very good order.

Oct. 17th Faculties to Priest of Holy Trinity Phila. — Granted Faculties to the Rev Mr. Carbon, Pastor of the Ch. of _____ the Holy Trinity Phil[a]. to hear the confessions of German Catholics living in this Diocese, who may apply to him also to administer the Sacraments to them when ill- being careful not to interfere with the rights or priveledges of any resident Pastor or to encourage any one disposed to make trouble.

Oct. 17th Rev Mr. Callan to St. James' — On account of the illness of Rev Mr. Allaire I appointed the Rev Mr. James Callan of Middletown Point to take charge of St. James' new Ch.

Oct. 21st Secund.grad. cons. Dispar. cultus Burlington — Rev Mr. Kenny of Burlington wrote to me to-day that he had made use of the dispensation granted by me sometime since in the case of Patrick Kenvan & Alice Maher Second. gradu Consang: and also George Harry Buder & Mary Owens Disp. cultus

October 21 Friday Archbishop's dep. for Rome — The Most Rev. Archbishop sailed in the Canada last Wednesday on his way to Rome. Bishop Timon sailed in the same vessel.[1] They both intend to be present at the convention or council of Bishops to be held in December. Archbishop Kenrick & Bishop O'Connor sailed last Saturday in the Atlantic. Bishop Neumann next Saturday in the Union. I have been busy during the last two days in preparing the Pastoral Letter of the Prov. Council which the Archbishop left behind him for the press.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 October 1854

Oct. 21st. D.m.marriage St.Patrick — Granted disp. mixed marriage- William Morrison and Susan Maguire- Rev Mr. Venuta- Cathedral

Oct. 26th Gloucester M.Marriage — Granted D.m.m. Elizabeth Cotton (C.) and John Souly (Prot) Gloucester City- Rev Mr. Hannigan.

Oct. 26th Circular — Sent out a circular Letter in regard to the Jubilee- publication of the Banns- Tax Chancery etc. filed Doc.Diocese

Oct. 31st Ordination at Philadelphia Tues — Went to Philadelphia last Friday and on Friday conferred the Holy Order of Sub Deacon on Daniel Kelly, Dennis O'Hara, and John Scanlon. On Sunday the order of Deacon on the same together with Thomas Kierans- & on Monday the Priesthood upon all. The dimmissorial Letters filed amongst Doc. Diocese. Visited my friends there & returned on Monday Evg.

Oct 31st Rev.J.A. Kelly S.Amboy — Sent the Rev J. A. Kelly to take charge of the Mission at South Amboy, Middletown Point etc.

Nov 1st DispBanns Delaney & Smith Cathed. — Granted disp. public Banns Patrick Delaney & Rose Smith

Nov 1st Disp.Banns P. Kenny — Granted disp. pub. Banns. Patrick Kernans- Rev Mr. Howell- Elizabethtown

Nov.5th St.James Ch.VthW. — Blessed the temporary Ch. of St. James in the Vth Ward.

Nov.6th Rev P.Mc Mahon Sussex Cº. — Sent Rev Philip McMahon to spy out the land in Sussex Cº. and see about commencing a new mission there. Gave him a Letter to Mr Edwd. McCormick, Newton.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 November 1854

Novem 6th Disp.Banns Curtin & Hart — Granted disp. pub. of Banns for sufficient causes in the case of Dan^{L}. Curtin & Marg. Hart of this parish. Rev. Mr. McQuaid

Nov. 7th Disp.banns Connerty & Braun JerseyCity — Granted disp. pub. of Banns for sufficient reasons in the case of Michael Connerty and Mary Braun- Rev Mr. Kelly, Jersey City.

Nov. 8th Mission at Paterson — The Redemptorist Fathers have been giving a mission at Paterson which has been attended with the most beneficial effects.

Nov. 9th D.pub.banns James Lyons and Mary Bardon Jersey City — Granted disp. pub. of banns James Lyons & Mary Bardon, Jersey City. Rev. John Kelly, Pastor

Nov. 10th Disp. pub. ThomasEgan & Maria Byrne Belleville — D. pub. Banns Thomas Egan, Upper Macungie Township Lehigh C^{o}. Penn^{a} & Maria Byrne of Belleville. Rev. Mr. Hogan

Nov.14th D.m.m.Thomas Cowan & Helen Crosby Orange — Granted disp. mixed marriage Thomas Cown & Helen Crosby, Orange. Rev. Mr. Hubbersty.

Nov. 14th Visitation Paterson Lodi Macopin — Returned this afternoon from visitation to Paterson, Lodi & Macopin. Went to Paterson on Saturday. On Sunday Morng. went to Lodi Blessed new Church of St. Francis of Sales, a neat wooden Church, erected by the zeal of the Rev Father Senez of Paterson and confirmed thirteen persons- Preached on Sunday Evg. in the Church at Paterson to a crowded audience tho' the Evg. was very

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

November 1854

1854
Nov. 14 Stormy, which showed the good effects of the mission. I intended to have administered Confirmation in Paterson on Monday, but on account of the mission they had not been able to get the

Macopin children ready- Went to Macopin[1] & on Tuesday Morng. preached said Mass & confirmed 74 persons, children & adults in the little Church there- I was very much pleased with all I saw of these good people. They are the descendants of three German families two Catholic & one Protestant who came to that part of New Jersey before the revolutionary War. The protestant afterwards became a Catholic. See a note in regard to them in my Hist. of Catholicity on the Island of New York: I returned to Paterson last Evng. and this morng. having paid a visit to some of my friends there & the Sisters of Charity who are settled in their new house, I returned home via Belleville, having stopped to examine the new Steeple of the Church there.

Nov. 19th
D.B.B. Paterson
D.King & O'Toole Granted disp. for one pub. of Banns in case of Dennis King & Bridget Ann O'Tolle of Paterson, N.J. Rev. Mr. Senez

Nov. 21
Stanhope etc. Took the Stanhope & Hackett Town Stations from the Dover Mission & annexed them to the Sussex Co mission.

Septem 21
D.p.Banns Freehold Granted disp. pub. Banns. Michael Doyle & Ellen Hurly from Freehold. They were married by the Rev. Mr. Scollard in the Cathedral here.

Nov. 28
Bordentown
Rev Mr. Bowles Confirmation On Saturday last went to Bordentown. On Sunday cel. Mass at 80'C. administerd Confirmation to 64 principally adults & preached at the 10 O'C. Mass, which was celebrated by the Rev Father Mackin of Trenton. On Monday inspected School graveyard etc. Returned in the Evng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1854 November 1854

Nov. 28th Rev P.J. Hannegan Exeat — Sent an Exeat to the Rev P. J. Hannegan late of Lambertville without any commendation or recommendation, merely declaring him to be free from censure. since dead

December 3 B.Bell,St. Peter's Ch. Belleville — Blessed the new Bell of St. Peters' Ch. Belleville (874 lbs) according to the Pontifical & made an instruction on the subject to the people. A very stormy afternoon- snow.

December 6th Confirm. Morristown — Wednesday Dec 6. Confirmed 78 persons, mostly children in Morristown Church. Went up on Tuesday Evng. to Madison & spent the night. fine sleighing- came down Wed. Evng.

Decem 25th Christmas — Had Solemn Pontif. Vespers on the Vigil. Pontif. Mass & Vespers to-day Everything passed very smoothly. Rev Father Mc Quaid preached at Vespers last Evng. and at 9 O'C Mass (High Mass) this Morng. Father Beaudevin at the Pontif. Mass. I preached yesterday.

Decem 26th Bells in the Ch. of theM.H. Redem. New York — Consecrated the four new Bells from Germany for the Church of the Most Holy Redeemer N.Y.

Decem.28th Holy Innocents Conv. of Mercy. — Celebrated Mass at the Convent of Mercy cor. of Houston St. New York Adm. Sac. of Confirm. to a postulant & assisted at the inauguration of Mother Margaret who is to be mother until the sun goes down.[1]

Jan 6th Redemptorist Mission — The Redemptorist Fathers (Walworth- Hecker- Hewett- Mauron & Alexander) commenced a mission in St. Patrick's last Sund.[2] (last day of Decem) which has been attended with the best effects. The only difficulty has been that the Ch. is not large enough to hold them.

Dr. Ives — Dr. Ives came out last Evng. and had spent to-day. We enjoyed his company very much.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1855 January 1855

Janr. 29th On Monday after the Fathers left (Jan 15th) I went to Phila. with the intention of going down to Salem, but as I met Mr. McDermott on board the boat I deferred my visit. I remained in Phila during the week, on Wedn. & Friday Morng. I conferred Sub deaconship &

Ordination Sem[r]. Phila. Deaconship on Messrs Richard Kinnehan, James Mc Anary James Barrett, James McGinn, and on the following Tuesday the Priesthood (Festn Despon. B.M.V.)- on Saturday (21st)

Confirmation Trenton I went to Trenton, and confirmed the 154 children & adults in the Church there on Sunday (22nd) at 10 O'C Mass- preached Morg and Evng. On Monday returned to Phila. on Wedn went

Salem to Salem & returned on Thursday- returned home on Saturday Mr. Henry Fettus & Miss Irving came with me on their way to New York- the last week I spent at their house where I was treated with every kindness.

Jan. 29th Rev Etthoffer Exeat Gave a dimmisorial letter to the Revd Rudolphus Etthoffer received into this Diocese ad tempus from the Diocese of Phila. Jan. 25th 1854. and who has had charge of the Ch. (Germans) at Elizabethtown; cause poor health-[1] Father Etthoffer died at Chicago in Sep or Oct/ 55

Jan. 29th Rev P. Mc Govern Gave an Exeat to Revd. Patrick McGovern received into this Diocese from Diocese of New York Dec 25/53, and who has since been ass. at Madison- Cause ill health- at his own request.

Jan 29th Rev. C. Geysertanger Gave an Exeat to the Revd Charles Geysertanger[2] O.S.B. who has been for a year and a half ass. to Rev Mr Balleis at St. Mary's & who returns to his convent by order of his Superior

Jan. 31st Rev. J. Gave Faculties to the Rev J. Murray & sent him to assist the Rev Father Kelly at Jersey City, until Mr. Coyle returns

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855 February 1855

February 1 Rev Mr. Quinn Lecture-of_____ — The Rev Thomas Quinn delivered a very good Lecture on the Past & Future of Catholicity in the U.S. before the young men's Cath. Inst.[1] of St. Patricks Ch. last Evng.

February 2nd St.Peters Chapel Belmont Av. — The Father Haslinger, Blessed the new German Chapel on Belmont Av. under the invocation of the Blessed Apostle S. Peter- The Germans turned out bravely.

Feb. 10th Elizabeth town St. Mary Ch. etc. — The Rev[d] Rudolphus Etthoffer having left Elizabethtown, I sent the Rev Mr. Balleis who has been Thirteen years at St. Mary's Ch. here to Elizabethtown & appointed the Rev[d] Mr. Hasslinger to the charge of the Germans in this city.

Feb.19th Rev.Mr. Cannon Salem — Last week (15th) I sent word to the Rev Mr.Cannon who has been staying with Father Mackin at Trenton, to go to Salem and take charge of the Mission at that place- Wrote to the Rev Mr McDermott to make over all things to him.

Feb.21st Rev B.F. Allaire — Sent Mr. Allaire to assist Rev Mr. Mackin at Trenton ad tempus.

March 1st Rev B.F. Allaire — Sent the Rev Mr. Allaire to Burlington to take the place of the Rev Hugh Kenny who is about leaving.

March 7th Rev Godfried Prieth Brixia — Received the Rev Godfried Prieth[2] who has just arrived in this country from the Diocese of Brixen in the Tyrol: placed him for the present with the Rev Mr. Hasslinger at St. Mary's, to serve the new Church of St. Peter on Belmont Av..

March 11 St. James — Visited St. James Chapel to day- Celebrated 101/2 Mass. Preached and explained to them, the condition of things. Exhorted them

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855 March 1855

St. James Visit to — for their own sake & their children's sake to co-operate zealously with their Pastor in placing the matter upon a solid foundation Visited the Sunday school in the afternoon.

March 13 Exeat Le Caro — Gave a Commendatory to the Rev Bartholemew LeCaro who brought me a Letter of Excorporation from Mgr De Bailleul Archb. of Rouen, and to whom I gave temporary Faculties thro the Rev Mr. Cauvin of Hoboken, about a year since- about to return to France.

March 13 Exeat Rev Mr. Kenny — Gave an Exeat to the Rev Hugh Kenny[1] of Burlington who has never been contented there, and is never likely to be anywhere else. Correspondence in regard to him- & Letters fr Mr. John Duffy etc. filed.

March 17th St.Patrick Lecture Rev. Dr. Moriaty — Officiated pontif. Rev Mr. McQuaid preached. Rev Dr. Moriaty Sup[r]. of the Augustinians, Phil[a]. delivered an eloquent lecture on the Roman Pontificate before the Irish Societies in the Evng. in the Cathedral. Proceeds to Ladies Benv. Soc[t].

March 19 Visit to Salem Phil[a] — Went to Phil[a]. Monday 19th. Found Mr. Tiers very ill, and at the request of his children remained with him- Sat aftr Monday & Tuesday nights- on Wed[n]. went to Salem to endeavor to arrange matters to save the Property. Saw Mr. Maculloch & settled matters with him as well as I could- returned on Friday, found that Mr. Tiers had died on Wed[n] Evng. He was buried in the family vault at St. Mary's Ch. on Saturday. The V. Rev. Mr. Sourin V.G. officiated- returned home on Monday with Mr. Edw[d]. Tiers.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855 March 1855

March 30th Rev. Mr. Mackin Trenton — Gave an Exeat ad tempus to the Rev John P. Mackin Pastor of Trenton, who wishes to visit his aged Parents in Ireland before they die. A good, zealous priest- 12 yrs on the mission at Trenton & adjacent parts.

March 26 Exeat McDermott — Gave a simple exeat without any commendation to the Rev John McDermott, late of Salem.

April 8th Easter Sunday — Celebrated all the offices during week. A large no. of the clergy present on Holy Thursday: Celebrated Pontif. Mass

" — this Morng. gave the Papal Benediction. Pontif. Vespers & preached from the throne.

April 9th Mr. P. O'Brien Mr. Al. Young Rev Mr. Coyle — Sent a dispensation super defectu aetatis for Rev P. O'Brien[1] at All Hallows Coll. to Rev Dr. Woodlock. Sent certif. of Baptism & Confirmation to Mr. Alf. Young Sem^r at Issy with permission to Superiors to advance him to orders according to their judgment.

April 16th Poughkeepsie — Went to Poughkeepsie & spent the week very pleasantly with my father at my Uncle Isaac Roosevelt's. He and my Aunt Mary did everything in their power to make my visit agreeable. Visited and encouraged the Catholics in their employment. The gardener Rob^t. a very fine man.

April 22nd Cons. Bp. Bacon — Assisted at the consecration of the Bishop of Portland in St. Patrick's Cathedral.[2] Archb Hughes Consecrator. Bp. Fitzpatrick[3] and Bishop Loughlin assistant. Bp. McCloskey[4] preached the Sermon Everything passed off nicely. Dined at the Archb: Staid at Mr. Tiers with Bps. Fitzpatrick & McCloskey- came home Tuesday Morng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855 April 1855

April 30 Via Crucis St.Mary's Ch.High St.
Gave a written permission to the Rev Martin Hasslinger to erect the Via Crucis in the St. Mary's German Church in High Street, advising him to have it framed and hung in the Sacristy.

May 11th Rev G. Prieth St.Peters
Appointed the Rev Godfried Prieth who has been with the Rev[d] Hasslinger at St. Mary's to the charge of St. Peter's German Church. Sent him a Letter of instruction- filed.

May 11th V.Rev.Mr. Hasslinger V.G.for Germans
I forgot to record that soon after he came to Newark I appointed the Rev Martin Hasslinger Vicar General for the Germans.

May 11th Mr.A.Young S.Sulpice
Sent a dispensation from all irregularities in fav of Mr. A. Young at St. Sulpice, and particularly from the obligation of producing the marriage certificate of his Father & Mother. They were married in England- are both dead & it would be very difficult to obtain it.

May 14th Rev J. Murray Orange
Sent the Rev John Murray to take charge of the mission at Orange pro tem- Gave him a Letter to Rev Mr. Hulbersty to arrange matters with him.

May 21st Rev.Wirzfeld fr. St.Paul
Received the Rev M.A.M. Wirzfeld[1] from the Diocese of St. Paul Minnesota- Studied and ordained in Phil[a]. Sent by Bp. Neumann to Bishop Cretin who asked for a German Parish. Has been two years in Minnesota- left there on acc. of health. Climate too dry & cold- Sent him pro. tem. to Madison to assist Father Madden. Sent to Elizabeth- manifested great zeal for sometime- turned out badly.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855 June 1855

June 1st — Moved to our new House in Bleeker Street tho' in an unfinished state as the Landlord of the house in Nesbit Street would not let us stay any longer. My old residence went by the name of the Episcopal Shanty. I do not know what they will call this one. I am obliged to take up my quarters at Father Moran's

June 3rd South Amboy Confirmation Middletown Point — Went to South Amboy on Saturday aft. June 2nd. Took the regular boat & had to go in the Freight boat. Spent the night there & in the morning rode 12 miles to Middletown Point & returned. Confirmed 40 children at So. Amboy, said Mass about 12 O'C & preached. A very rainy day. Church however well filled-children well prepared and behaved well. On Monday Morng. the Rev Mr. Kelly drove me in his waggon to Red Bank 23 miles. On our way stopped at Mr. Byrnes & had conversation with him in regard to the site of the new Church. Stopt at Mr. Leonard's at Red Bank went to see the Church which has been the cause of so much trouble etc. Tuesday Morng. took a ride thru the country to Shrewsbury etc. Mr. Leonard's father was many years consul to Spain & married a Spanish Lady. The father became a Catholic, and the son is a very earnest one.[1]

Red Bank — First visit of a Bishop to the parish.

Corpus Christi St.Patrick Confirmation — We had intended to celebrate the Festival with all the pomp possible, but it commenced raining during the night and continued all the Forenoon. The Rev. Mr. Mc Quaid had prepared everything. The children society of the Blessed Sacrament and the young mens society were to march in the Procession. All the flower gardens in the city had been put under contribution, but all in vain. I administerd Confirmation to about 300 several converts etc.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855 June 1855

June 10th Rahway Confirmation

Went to Rahway Saturday Evng. On Sunday at 1/2 8 Blessed the new Church (St. Mary's) and celebrated Mass. At 1/2 10 O'C administered Confirmation to about 60 children & adults & preached. It was the first visit of a Bishop to Rahway all seemed very much pleased. Saw Mr. Foote of Perth Amboy and had a conversation with him in regard to the Church there. Mr. Lee a respectable Protestant gentleman of Rahway dined with us. The Rev Father Coyle of Jersey City came on to assist Father Quinn. Returned in the Evng. with the Rev Mr. Howell of Elizabethtown on our way stopt at the residence of Mr. Marqueron[1] a French gentleman from the island of S. Lucia who has a fine farm there. After resting a while at Father Howells, his nephew drove me home, with an old horse whose hind parts went faster than the fore-part.

June 11th Rev Mr. Senez Paterson leave of absence

Gave the Rev Mr. Senez leave of absence to make a Retreat and afterwards pay a visit to Cincinnati etc. He is well deserving of some recreation.

June 11th Coll for Coll

The Rev Father McQuaid went yesterday to Burlington & Mount Holly to collect for the College.

June 18th

Went to Litchfield[2] on Monday & remained until Friday.

June 26th Hoboken Blessed new Ch. "Gratiarum Virginii"

Went to Hoboken on Saturday. On Sunday blessed the new Church & preached. Gave Pontif. Vespers and preached 5 P.M. Weather rainy- everything went off well. Enjoyed my visit to Father Cauvin very much. Altar beautiful- returned Tuesday.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1855 July 1855

July 1st Boonton — Went to Boonton on Saturday. Said Mass at 8 O'C. on Sunday & preached at the 10 1/2 Mass. Held a consultation in regard to enlarging the church at Mr. Highland[1]- In the afternoon went with Father Callan to Dover. Returned to N. on Monday.

July 16 Paterson & Madison Via Crucis — Sent permission to erect the Via Crucis etc to the Rev D. Senez, pastor of Paterson & to the Rev. M. Madden Pastor at Madison. Advised them to have it framed & hung up in the Sacristy, in order that there might be no uncertainty hereafter. A written permission being necessary to the indulgences

Aug. 4 Ewd. Mc Cosker — Received Mr. Edwd. McCosker[2] as a student of Theology- born in Ireland- age 27.- has studied at St. Mary's Wilmington: Received

Thomas Killeen — Mr. Thomas Killeen,[3] born in New York 3 Nov. 1834. Studied at St. F. Xavier College New York- graduated B.A. July 55.

Aug. 4th Rev Mr. Ballies Exeat ad tempus Rev Mr. Wirzfeld to Elizatown — Gave the Rev Mr. Balleis an Exeat ad tempus to visit home. (Saltzberg)- sent the Rev Mr. Wirzfeld from Madison to take his place & to attend the German Catholics at New Brunswick- Saw Father Rogers[4] in regard to the matter.

Aug. Festival of the Assump. — Communion of the Children's Sodality- Had Solemn Vespers & I preached in the Evng.

Sep. 10th Perth Amboy Confirmation — Went to Perth Amboy via Rahway. Heard confessions until 1/2 past 12 O'C. Said Mass & gave an address in regard to the condition of the Church & Schools at 8: Confirmed about 60 children & adults at the 10 O'C. Mass & preached. Had a visit from a number of the parishioners. advised them to build a schoolhouse. Returned home in Evng.

1855 September 1855

Sep. 10th — Went to New York to see Mr. Doane, spent a few days at "The
New York — Rocks" Mr. Harpers Cottage[1] & made the acquaint-ance of several
" 15th — very pleasant people. On Saturday went to Boston to visit my
Boston — old friend Father Haskins,[2] whom I found busily at work, at his
"House of the Guardian Angels' he is doing much good. Visited Father
Hamilton at Charlestown. Went to Roxbury with the Bishop to visit
the good ladies of Notre Dame, at the desire of the famous Hiss Com-
-mittee etc.[3] Returned home on Thursday 20th.

Sep. 22nd.
Rev. G.H. Doane
Abjuration — Received into the Church & gave conditional Bap-tism to the
Rev. Geo. Hobart Doane[4] M.D. Son of the Protes-tant Bishop of
New Jersey: Gave his first communion at the Ch. of the Most
Holy Redeemer N.Y. on Thursday Morg. 27 Feast of SS. Cosmas & Damien-
Confirmed him in Cath[d]. on Saturday 29th St. Mich. Arch. Angels

Sep. 30th
Mr & Mrs Tiers — Went to New York & celebrated Mass in the Chapel of the Sisters
of Mercy for Mr. & Mrs. Frank Tiers, in order that they might
go to communion and gain the plenary indulgences granted to
them by our Holy Father Pius IX on the anniver-sary of her baptism.

Oct. 7th
Fest. B. Rosarii — Blessed the new Chapel of the B.V. in the Cathe-dral. celebrated
pontifically & preached at Vespers.

Oct. 11th
Mr. Doane — Mr.Doane sailed this day in the Pachet ship Admiral for Harve
to enter the Seminary of St. Sulpice. Gave him a commendatory Letter
& a letter to Father Carriere & Mr. Young

Oct. 21
Fest. Mater nitate
Jersey City
Confirm. etc. — On Sunday confirmed nearly 200 children (few adults) in
St. Peter's Ch. Jersey City & blessed the Chapel of St. Mary's
The V. Rev Mr. Hayden of Bedord Pews preached on the occasion.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855 October 1855

October 24th Circular Coll. Semr and state of missions

Sent out Circular Collection for Ecclesiastical Students- 1 Sunday in Nov. Fest. S. Caroli Brom. & also circular to be filled up 1st Jan 1846 sic report of pecuniary affairs & state of the Parish.

October 30th Paterson

Went to Paterson on Saturday 27th. Preached at High Mass on Sunday Examined the place etc. of new building near the Sisters. Saw their Lawyer in regard to Deed frm Judge Ogden[1]- & returned Monday Morng. Dined at Mr. Raffertys on Sunday; preached on Purgatory.

Oct 30th Rev D.Fisher fr. Diocese of St. Paul

Received the Rev Daniel Fisher[2] into the Diocese. He was born in New York, educated at St. John's College & St. John's Semr/ Went to Minnesota with Bp. Cretin in 1852. Has been a faithful and laborious missionary amongst the Indians & the Scattered Catholics of that distant country: His health has been injured by exposure & labor, and he returns to the East by the advice of Physicians.

Oct. 30th Mr.McNulty Mt. St. Mary's

Received Mr. Wm McNulty[3] of New York who is pursuing his studies at Mt. St. Mary's College, as an Ecclesiastical student of this Diocese

Nov 3 T. H. Killeen for Rome

Sent Mr. Thomas H. Killeen to Rome to pursue his studies in the Propaganda. Card. Fronzoni having given me permission to send one student there. Gave him Letters to Monsig. Bernabo etc. He sailed for Marseilles in the Ship Talbot on[4]

Nov 3rd. Rev. Mr. Mackin

Revd Mr. Mackin of Trenton has returned from his trip to Ireland & has resumed his duties at Trenton.

Nov. 3rd Rev. Mr. Fisher Plainfield

Sent Mr. Fisher to take charge of Plainfield & Raritan. Father McQuaid went with him to see how things stood.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1855 November 1855

Nov 5th Elizabethtown Visitation — Went to Elizabethtown on Saturday Evng. Said Mass there at 9 O'C. and gave an instruction to the people in regard to the Schools etc. Preached at 10 1/2 O'C Mass on Purgatory, and gave an instruction before the benediction in regard to the Schools, the sewing Soc^{s}. for supplying the poor children with clothes to enable them to attend School & the Library Association.

Nov. 5th Rev. Jos. Biggio fr. Buffalo Jersey City — Received into the Diocese the Rev Jos. Biggio[1] fr. Diocese of Buffalo Native of Genoa- educated at Sem^{r} Buffalo- ordained by Bishop Timon: Sent him temporarily to Jersey City.

Nov. 12 Burlington Mt. Holly Confirm. — Went on Saturday to Burlington. Said Mass & preached in the Church there at 10 O'C on Sunday. There went to Mt. Holly confirmed 35 most adults, preached etc. Went to Bordentown with Father Bowles on Monday Morng. where I met Father Mackin. Returned home in the 10 O'C Train fr. Phil^{a}. In the Evng. baptized master John Robinson. Mr. T. F. Meagher being one of the Spon.

Oct. 13 Rev. J. McDonough Exeat — Gave a simple Exeat without any recommendation to the Rev. James T. McDonough late of Plainfield.

Nov. 11 Rev. J. Moran Camden — Appointed the Rev James Moran to the mission at Camden having separated it from Gloucester. Wrote to the Rev. Mr. Hanegan informing him of the change & appointment.

Nov. 11 Triduum for Imm. Conception. — Issued a circular Letter appointing the Month of December for the Triduum in the Diocese. filed.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855 November 1855

Nov. 29th Trenton German Ch. — On Saturday last went to Trenton. Celebrated Mass & gave Communion at 8 1/2. Preached on the Sin of Scandal par--ticular as committed by bad Catholics in a country like ours- In the afternoon made a visitation of the German Ch, & preached to them. Gov. Price invited me to dine with him on Sunday. Could not accept- called on him on Monday; Tuesday went to Mr. Woods near Mt. Holly & dined with him. Returned in the Evng. to Trenton. Wednesday visited Lambertville to see how matters were going there. Returned to Newark in the Evng.

Mr. Woods Mt. Holly Lambertville

Nov. 29 Rev P. O'Brien to Trenton — Sent the Rev Patrick O'Brien who has just arrived fr. All Hallows, to the Rev. Mr. Mackin at Trenton to spend a few weeks, to get accustomed to the ways and customs of this part of the world. Died Dublin Aug 25/59. R.I.P.[1]

Decem. 3rd Springfield Confirmation — Made a visitation at Springfield yesterday. Confirmed 45 Children & Adults. Preached etc.: breakfasted with Mr. Thomas Coghlan[2] dined at Father Madden's with Capt. Munroe. Returned Monday Morg.

December 10th Triduum — Celebrated the Triduum in honor of the definition of the Immaculate. The Rev. Fathers Moran- Callan- Murray- Madden Kieran etc. assisted us in the confessional Thursday- Friday- & Saturday- Had regular services & instructions each day. Father McQuaid adorned the Church very beautifully with Greens and thousands of lights. On Sunday I officiated Pontifically at Mass & Vespers. Gave the Papal benediction- preached in the Evg. Everything went off admirably- Hear from all sides that it has been very well attended by the people

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1855 December 10. 1855

Dec 10 Rev Mr. Bowles Order from Propaganda — Received fr. Card. Franzoni a Letter directing me to send the Rev Mr. Bowles to his Bishop at Vancouver Island Immediately sent word to Mr. Bowles, to arrange matters to leave.

Dec 11th Orange — Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at Orange at 1/2 O'C. Mass. Preached on Advent Object of Christ's Advent not to improve the temporal condition of man, but to save his soul. N° Confirmed about 60: Returned home in the aft.

Triduum at St.Johns — The V. Rev Father Moran had the Triduum in his Church on Friday- Satr- Sunday- Everything went off well. The Germans observed it last week & the Parish of St. Jas. next week.

December 25 Christmas — Had a high Mass at Midnight. Church too much crowded- but everything passed off quietly- Celebrated pontif. & gave the Papal Benediction at 1/2 past 10.

Decem.31st — Sent out a circular to the Junior members of the clergy, informing them that I would hold an Examination on

1856

Janr3 — The Clergy of the Diocese dined with me- had a very cheer--ful, pleasant time. The only sad face poor Father Bowles' who leaves the 20th of this month for Vancouver Island.

Janr6 Rev.J. Biggio Bordentown — Sent the Rev. J. Biggio to take charge of Borden-town- Sent the Rev Mr. O'Brien to take his place at Jersey City.

Jan 10 Weather — The last four days have been intensely cold. Thermometer ranging from 2° to 11° below 0: at Hartford on Tuesday 21° below0:

McMartin — Mr. McMartin lectured before the young men last Evng.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1856 January 1856

Jan.9th Altar Stones — Consecrated 47 Altar Stones in the Cathedral. New York 17 for myself & 30 for the Archbishop.

Jan. 20 — Went to Paterson on Saturday. on Sunday Morg. confirmed 265 children & adults- some of them Germans- about 20 of them converts. Judge Ogden called on me on Sunday. Preached Morg. & Evng. "Indifference"

Rev Mr. Bowles — Father Kieran is sick with small pox: Returned on Monday-

Exeat etc. — Gave Exeat to Father Bowles Monday 21st.

Jan. 24th Mrs.Whitman Requiem Mass — Assisted at the funeral service in St. Peters Church Jersey City for Mrs. Whitman (Cecile Josephine Tomili) whom I married a few months since. Preached. Ch. crowded with Protestants.

Jan. 28th Re. J.Ford Exeat — Gave an Exeat to the Rev John Ford who has been for some years missionary in Cape May Co.

Feb 18 Circularin reg. to Exam. — Sent a Circular to the Junior members of the Clergy appointing time & subjects of Examination to be held after Trinity Sunday.

Feb. 18 Robt J. Kelly Theologian — Received Robt. J. Kelly as a student of Theology & sent him to Mt. St. Mary's. left the Semr. Ap. 18th/56[1]

February 24 St. Johns Ch Confirmation — Confirmed 75 children in St. John's Church Newark well prepared & very edifying- Celebrated 8 O'C. Mass- gave an instruction to the children & afterwards to the parents on their duties. Preached at 10 1/2 Mass on the Sacrament of Penance. Visited the Sunday Schools in the afternoon.

March 8th Hoboken Visit. — Went to Hoboken Satr. Evng. celebrated Mass at 8 O'C; Preached at High Mass on Scandal. Visited Cemetery on Monday -& returned in the Aft. Very cold- mer. below O.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1856 March 1856

March 11 Re.Mr. Balfe Easton — Gave Faculties to Rev[d] Jos. J. Balfe[l] of Easton Penn[a]. to attend to the spiritual wants of the Catholics at Philipsburg & vicinity.

March 24 Lent Holy Week etc. — Had a very severe Lent. Weather most of the time intensely cold- No fish to be got worth having. The people generally have attended their duty- We had proper services for Lent on Tuesday & Wed[n] Evng. and the way of the Cross on Fridays. Heard confessions all the time- The Rev Mr. Fisher & Biggio & Madden assisted us during Holy Week. A large number of the Clergy came on Holy Thursday, and everything went off well. Yesterday I officiated Pontifically at Mass and Vespers- and made an address to the people fr the throne at Vespers.

March 31st St.Patrick transferred — Celebrated pontifically. The Rev Father Allaire preached a very excellent discourse in honor of St. Patrick: St. Patricks day having fallen in Holy Week this year- we celebrated it as a Dup. 1st Class on the first vacant day.

March Circular — Sent out Circular in regard to Banns of Marriage. filed

Ap. 20 Confirmation S.James — Confirmed 205 children & adults in St. James Ch. 5 Ward preached a second Mass- dine with Ald. Moore.

Ap. 27th Confirmation Princeton — Confirmed 105 children & adults at Princeton- Went there on Satr. Heard confession Sunday Morng. Gave confirmation at 11 O'C. instruction etc. Preached in the afternoon on Persecution as one of the marks of the Church

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1856 May 1856

May 4 Rosary Society — Blessed the new crosses for the Rosary Society and gave an address to them on the object of their confraternity.

May 17th Lambert ville — Went to Trenton by the 11 O'C Train & to Lambertville in the Evng. Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 79 children

Confirmation — & adults. Gave an instruction forenoon & afternoon- Returned to Trenton Monday (19) Father Jego with me- dined with Father Mackin. The Rev Mr. Allaire- the Rev Mr. Gmeiner- Revd J. Moran- Rev Mr. Bowles who has returned from California without getting as far as Vancouver Island.

May 23rd Corpus Christi Cathedral — Confirmed 270 Children & Adults in the Cathedral- Communion of the Societies. Afterwards had a Procession of the Blessed Sacra--ment around the Church. Gave bened. from a repository in the Garden. Everything passed of delightfully. The weather was beautiful. The Rev Father Haskins from Boston was with us.

May 30th Hoboken Confirm St.Quietus — Sunday June 1st Confirmed 100 children & adults in St. Marys Ch. Hoboken. Gave instruction etc. at 10 1/2 O'C. officiated at the translation of the Relicks of S. Quietus Martyr, which Father Cauvin received from Rome sometime since, thro the influence of the late Card. Brignole. A Procession was formed in the House & passed out into the Street & so thro' the middle door of the Church. A large number of Priests assisted. Everything went off admirably. The Church was crowded- a large number of Protestants who behaved with perfect propriety, tho' it was apprehended that we would have trouble, the Express having addressed the most inflamatory appeals to the mob for some days past. I preached an hour.[1]

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1856 June 1856

June 16 Went to New Brunswick on Saturday- administered the Sacrament

Confirmation of Confirmation to upwards of 200 children & adults- preached at

Corner Stone 10 1/2. In the afternoon laid the corner Stone of the new Church

New Brunswick of SS. Peter & Paul and preached to immense crowd- returned home Monday morning. Dr. Morrogh[1] & Mr. Hale the architect dined with me. Mr. De Rorsch called in the Evg.

Carleton On my arrival home found my bro. Carleton[2] who has just

Litchfield returned from Europe: last week I spent three days at Litchfield.

June 18th

Funeral Service Bp.O'Reilly Went on Monday June 11, to Providence by the Stonington boat & R.R. to assist at the Funeral Service for Bishop O'Reilly[3]

Providence Lost in the Steamer Pacific- Tuesday 10 O'C- the Bishop of Boston celebrated. The Archbishop of New York made a short discourse. Bp. Loughlin- Bishop Bacon- myself & about 60 priests. The Ch. was crowded to suffocation. Visited the convent of the Sisters of Mercy in the afternoon. Returned home in the same Boat, the C. Vanderbilt Tuesday night.

June 22

Jersey City Confirmation Ther. 90° Administered the Sacrament of confirmation in St. Peters Ch. Jersey City to 230 persons, a large number adults & some converts. Intended to preach at St. Marys, but the weather was so intensely warm that I did not. In the afternoon we had violent thunder gusts, which blew down & unfinished building near St. Mary's killing one boy & wounding a large number who had taken refuge in it from the storm.

June 31st Freehold Confirmation Ther.102° in the shade. Went to Freehold on Saturday- Confirmed 75 mostly adults at the 9 O'C. Mass. preached in the afternoon on St. Quietus The people received me with great kindness. The first time that a Bishop visited that part of the country. returned Monday.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1856 July 1856

Elizabeth Conf. German Ch. July 13th — Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 56 children & adults in the German Ch. Elizabeth. Mr. Lutz came for me in the Morng. and brought me back afterwards. The day intensely hot.

July 29 Rev. Mr. Martin — Received the Rev Mr. Martin[1] of the Diocese of Little Rock ad tempus & sent him to assist Father Mackin at Trenton.

July Rev. Mr. Cauvin Hoboken — Last month the Rev. Mr. Cauvin left on leave of absence to visit his native place Nice etc. the Rev Mr. Venuta went to take his place at Hoboken, and the Rev. Mr. Allaire came here from Burlington, to which place I sent the Rev Mr. Bowles.

Aug. 1st Mr. Alf Young fr. St. Sulpice — Mr. Alfred Young fr. St. Sulpice arrived at Boston on Mon. in the Arabia & came here to-day

Aug. 6th 12th S. Post Pent. Bloomfield Corner-Stone — Laid the corner stone of a small Church at Bloomfield[2] B.M.V. sine labe concepta, which Father Hogan of Belleville is about building there. Quite a large attendance of people The first time no doubt that a Bishop ever opened his mouth there. tho' I was told that Father Bulger had celebrated Mass in the place, at the house of a Mr. Murphy, many years ago.

Aug. 4th Retreat Synod — Sent out Circulars for the Retreat & Synod:[3] Called a meeting of the Council of the Diocese for Wed[n]. 13 Aug.

Aug. 13th Council — Held a meeting of the Council- all present except Father Mackin- Went over the Statutes- "Clerical Trad." and Propag. de la Foi- The members dined with me afterwards.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1856 August 1856

Aug. 17th — The Clergy of the Diocese assembled at Seton Hall College on Monday

Retreat — Afternoon according to notice, and entered into the Retreat the same Evng. which was conducted by the Rev Father Walworth C.S.S.R. Every thing went off admirably & Father W. expressed himself very much pleased with them. The Retreat closed on Friday Morng. (22nd) and

Synod — the Synod opened according to the Pontifical. We had two sessions one at 10 A.M. and the second at 4 P.M. The next Morng. I cele-brated Mass- the decrees were promulgated. I made an address to them, and all was closed with the Solemn benediction. Absent Rev A. Cauvin in Europe- Rev Mr. Senez of Paterson- The Rev Mr. Hannigan of Gloucester- the Rev Mr. Cannon of Salem: At the Synod it was also determined to establish the Propagation of the Faith- and a "Clerical Fund" of which the clergy requested me to act as Treasurer.

Re.Alfred Young — On Friday (22nd) at the Mass for opening the Synod I conferred Minor Orders & the Sub.Deaconship on Mr.

Ordination — Alfred Young. On Saturday- Deaconship at the Mass for during the Synod, and on Tuesday I celebrated pontifically & ordained him Priest.

Aug. 31
College — Father McQuaid and the rest have been very busy getting ready to open the College to morrow. Will probably have Twenty to Thirty boys to start with. A good many persons have been out to see it. As is always the case some of our friends in New York are doing all they can to help us downwards.[1]

Oct. 12th
Visitation — On Friday Evng. September 27th I went to Trenton. Spent the night

Salem etc — at Father Mackin's. Saw Rev. Mr. Martin from Arkansas who is staying there on account of his health. On Saturday went on to Philadelphia.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1856 September & Oct. 1856

Visitation — Called on Messrs. John & Jos Tiers- at 2 O'C.P.M. Started on the Steamer

Salem etc. — Major Reybold for Salem. Administered the Sacrament of Confirma--tion to 51 persons mostly adults. Preached twice. On Monday arranged some business affairs. Mondy Evng. took tea at Squire Macculloch's A severe storm came on during the night and prevented me fr.

Leesburg — starting for Leesburg on Tuesday as I had intended. Started Tuesday Morng. early with Rev Mr. Cannon. Stopt at Millville an hour or two and arrived at Mr. James Ward[1] at Leesburg in the Evng. Sent word to Mr. McCrevin to bring his children & Mr. Waters from Dennis Creek as I would not be able to go there on account of my delay by the storm, but they did not come. Confirmed Mr. Wards three youngest children Richard, Francis & Annie[2] at Mass the next Morng. In the afternoon retur-

Milleville — -ed to Milleville. Celebrated Mass the next Morg. in Mr. Marshall's house & confirmed 9 persons. In the afternoon returned to Salem &

Confirmation — on Saturday Morng. to Phil[a]. went over to Glouces-

Gloucester — ter in the afternoon Examined the Books & confirmed 50 & preached the next Morng.

Oct. 5th — Monday Morg. visited Mr. Howath & the son of a German sick I think with Typhus fever. In the afternoon went to Phil[a] to Mr. Fettus (cor. Spruce & 17th St.) remained until Satur. Morng.[3] Saw Father Robert in regard to the Church at Progress.[4] Attended to other matters of business Saw my friend Major LeConte & Dr. John. Said Mass at St. Patricks while I was in the city. My friend Mr. Edw[d] Tiers came on to Phil[a]. on Wed[n]. & on Saturday I returned home in his company.

Oct. 27th Rev. P. Martin — The Rev Mr. Martin fr. the Diocese of Little-rock who has staying for sometime with Father Mackin at Trenton,

Died in Ireland 1857 — has been obliged to return to Ireland on account of his health. Gave him a letter of recommendation. Requested the Rev. Mr. Fisher to go to Trenton for a few weeks.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1856 October 1856

Oct. 28th Erected Bergan Four-Corners- Hudson City into a separate Mission, and appointed the Rev. John Coyle, Pastor. There will soon be 1000 men working there- tunneling the hill for the Erie R.R. C°.

Nov. 1st
St. Mary's Newark All Saints & the anniversary of my installation. Celebrated Pontifically. In the afternoon laid the foundation of the new German Ch. on High Street. The St. Joseph's Society fr. New York came out & with the St. Joseph's Society of Newark & the Young Men's Catholic Association made a procession accompanied by two fine Bands. All the clergy of the City & the Provincial of the Redemps. in N.Y. were present Everything went off admirable- an immense crowd collected, but behaved very well. I made a speech to those attended to the Sacrilodgus [sic] murder which had been committed on the spot- but prudently.[1] We all dined with Rev. Father Haslinger afterwards.

Nov. 10th
Rev. Geo. Macmahon fr. Edinburg Received on trial Rev. Geo Mcmahon fr. Diocese of Edinburg in Scotland Placed him with Rev Mr. Kelly of Jersey City. Not worth his oats[2]

Nov 17
St. Peters Newark Confirm. Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at St. Peters Ch. Belmont Av. 62 children & adults. Celebrated Mass & gave communion Afterwards a German Priest fr. Brooklyn celebrated High Mass & Father Ambrose of 2nd Street N.Y. preached.

Nov. 23
Progress Conf. Went to Progress below Burlington where the Germans are building a Ch.: not sufficiently finished, or out of Debt. to be blessed. Took Father Gmeiner fr. Trenton with me. Father Rob^{t}. of St. Peters Phil^{a}. being sick & unable to come. Confirmed 5 children & 1 adult. Was very hospitably entertained by M. Galleh a French gentleman living there. Returned on Monday.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1856 December 1856

Dec. 1st Lectured last Evng. in St. Joseph's Ch. New York for benefit of
St.Josephs School connected with Church: Had a very good audience: Number
New York of the Priests supped with us afterwards. Prof. Anderson[1] etc.: The Most Rev. Archb. sailed for Charleston on Saturday his health is very poor: The Fair for New Hospital netted $34,000: Archb. returned 17th D.[2]

Dec 31st
Rev.B.F. Allaire Exeat Sent an Exeat to the Rev B.F.Allaire- care of Eseah Nertin Ins. Co. Pine Street, New York- with Letter of kind expostulation.

1857 1857

Jan[r] 8th Dinner The Rev Clergy of the Diocese dined with me- Paid in their subscriptions to the Clerical Fund.

February 11th
Visitation Confirmation Camden On Saturday the 7th I went to Camden in the Evng. and on Sunday administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 50 children & adults in the temporary Chapel there. On Monday went with Father Moran to examine the site for a Church. In the afternoon went to Phil[a]. to make a visit to Mr. Fettus'- remained in Phil[a]. until Saturday when I came on as far as Trenton. Confirmation Trenton Confirmed 182 in St. Johns Ch. 120 belonging to the congregation & 62 fr. the Germans- preached forenoon & Evng. in the Evng. visited the Germans. made an Exhortation to them & gave bened. of the B.S. Returned home on Monday: The Rev. Mr. Mackin is still quite unwell.

February 16
Riot The Papers this Evng. contain an account of a terrible Riot between the Irish Factions engaged in making the Tunnell [sic] thro' Bergan Hill: P.S. turned out to have been greatly exaggerated.[3]

February 17
Hudson City Sent the Rev. Geo. McMahon to assist the Rev. Mr. Senez

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1857 February 1857

February — at Paterson for the present. and brought the Rev. Louis

Bergan — Venuta from Paterson to take charge of the new Parish at Hudson City (Bergan Four-Corners) The Rev. Mr. O'Brien not being sufficiently well to go to P. at present.

March 1st

1 D. in Quad. Paterson — Went to Paterson on Saturday. Preached Morng. and Evng. Celebrated Mass pro. def. Monday Morng. Much pleased with the evident prosperity of the parish under Father Senez' care. The best regulated Sunday School I have seen anywhere. Came home Monday in a heavy Snow-storm.

March 3rd.

Petition agst. School — Discovered to-day, that Circulars had been issued, purporting to be with my approbation, calling upon the Catholics of the State to organize & petition agst. the present School-System. Wrote to the Clergy to hinder any organization or Catholic agitation upon

Substance of my letter — the Subject. If <u>we</u> wished to have it changed or abrogated it would be better for us to petition in favor of it, than agst. it. If individual Catholics saw fit to sign their names which are being circulated indiscriminately with those citizens who are opposed to it, I. of course have no objection- but no petition in a body- nor agitation about it, as <u>Catholics</u>.[1]

March 3rd.

Moortown & Pleasant Mills — Separated the mission at Fellowship (Moortown) and Pleasant Mills fr. Gloucester & united them to the mission at Camden. Wrote to the Rev. Mr. Hannegan & Rev Father Moran in regard to the matter.

Ap 19

Low Sunday

Orange — Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at Orange & preached at 10 1/2 Mass. Previous to which I blessed the Ch. it having been rebuilt fr. the foundations almost- Conf. 40: Father Fisher went up with me.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1857 April 1857

Ap. 20th — Gave an Exeat to the Very Rev. Mr. Hasslinger who is about to return to Europe. The Rev Valentine Felder[1] O.S.B. came on from the Monastery in Penn[a]. last Saturday & has taken his place.

May 5 — Delivered a Lecture before the Young Men's Catholic Association in their New Hall in New Street- its inauguration: the Hall was full & everything went off well.

Lecture before Y.M'S.C.Ass.

May 3rd — Went to Hoboken- preached at High Mass- institution of the Bona Mors Sodality-[2] preached in the Evng. on Via S. Crucis Feast of the day: Visited Col. & Mrs. Cook- Met Mr. Walker the new Gov. of Kansas, had a long conversation with him & Geo. Landen about politics etc.

Hoboken

May 10th — The Rev. Abbot Boniface Wimmer[3] of St. Vincent came on last week to arrange matters in regard to the German Churches.

Rev. B. Wimmer

May 17th — Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 175 children in St. James' Church. Was much pleased with the improved appearance of the Congregation & children.

St.James' Confirmation

Bergan Hudson City New Church — As the Lots purchased by the Rev Mr. Coyle at Hudson were found badly situated & the building inconvenient, I purchased four Lots of Dr. Corneilson near the Court House & Father Venuta is busy collecting the means to build a Church.

May 19 Rev. Eberhard Sub-Deacon — On Monday the 19th of May, Feast of S. Celestine P. conferred the order of Sub Deacon on J. Eberhard Faber O.S.B. born in Pvaritter, Bavaria Diocese of Ratisbon Sep.18/1832. Recd Tonsure & Minor Orders from the Rt. Rev. Abbot Wimmer- St. Vincent's Monastery, Latrobe, Pa: Ordained

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1857
May
Ordination

him Deacon, on Wednesday- and Priest on Friday May 22. Feast St. Joannis Nepomucen: Rev. Mr. McQuaid- Rev V. Beaudevin- and the Rev Valentine Felder O.S.B. being present & assisting.

May 20th
Visitation
F.
Confirma
tion
College

Went to the College on Wednesday aft. administed confirmation the next Morng. Fest. Visit[a]. to 6 students & 1 of the men of the College. Amongst those confirmed was the only Protestant boy in the Coll. who was baptized the Evng. previous. The whole thing went off admirably & seemed to make a good impression on all.

May 25th
Visitation
Red Bank

On Friday the 22 went to South Amboy- said Mass at 8 O'C. Saturday Morng. & made an address to the people, in the afternoon went to Red Bank 25 miles thro' the sand, heard confessions until 11 O'C. The next Morng. Sunday 26- heard confessions & assisted in preparing persons for Confirmation until 1/2 past 12. Confirmed 115 mostly adults,- most of them living 5- 6- 10 & over 15 miles fr. the Ch. made an exhorta--tion to them on the dangers to which they were exposed, and the means they should make use of to protect themselves & their children agst. them. In the afternoon went to Long- Branch to see the ground for a new Ch. Returned to S. Amboy to day (Monday 25) via Keyport & Middletown Point: called to see Mr. Byrne- dined at S.Amboy & came to New York in the John Potter & so home-heartily tired. Last Wednesday the weather was that of Jan[r]. today & since Saturday it has been July weather.

May 27th
Dead of the
Re.Father
Valentine
Feldar
O.S.B.

The Rev[d] Valentine Felder was killed almost instantly in New York on Thursday Evng. between 8 & 9 O'C. by one of the City Rail-Road Cars as he was crossing the Street: His body was brought to Newark on Friday Evng. and buried on Saturday in St. John's burying ground. He was a most amiable, intelligent Priest, and had already endeared him

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1857 May 1857

Father Felder May 29th — -self to all of us. He was a native of Bavaria- 27 years of age. I celebrated Mass. Pontif. & made a short discourse. His funeral was very largely attended & his death excited great regret.

June 1st Permission to Mr. Roach for private chapel — Gave permission to Mr. Roach to have a private chapel in his house at Riverton, above Camden- and also gave permission for any approved Priest, to celebrate Mass there, at his request.

June 12th Corpus Christi Confirmation — Yesterday (Festival of Corpus Christi) confirmed 230 children & adults in the Cathedral. Weather very rainy & cold- no procession

Rev. P. Rupert for St. Mary's — The Rev P. Rupert Seidenbusch[1] arrived as successor to poor Father Valentine. Has been Prior at St. Mary's Elk Co. Penn. Is a young man. Speaks English- seems to be an intelligent, zealous priest.

June 21st Fest. S. Aloz. Gonzaga Confiration Jersey City — Administered Confirmation in St. Peters Ch. Jersey City to-day 189. about 25 adults: Everything went off very well. Mr. Richards[2] Mr. O'Beirne & other gentlemen dined with us.

June 25th Commencement Seton Hall — Yesterday (Wed[n]. 24th. Fest. St. Joann. Bap.) we held the first commencement of Seton Hall College, if it may called by so dig- -nified a name. The Weather was beautiful, the first really fine day almost this season. Everything went off well.

June 27 Exeat Rev. G. McMahon — Sent an Exeat dated 19th to Rev[d]. Geo McMahon at Paterson does not seem to be contented, and I am afraid will not be whereever he goes.

July 2nd Rev. J. Scollard — Withdrew faculties from the Rev John Scollard of Princeton prop. nim. pot. did the same week before last to Rev[d] Ph. MacMahon of Newton for the same cause.

Rev. Ph. McMahon

1857 July 1857

July 1st — Appointed Rev[d]. Daniel Fisher Pres. of the College- Sent him

Rev.D. Fisher — Rev Alfred Young to take charge of Princeton & Freehold since

Rev.A.Young — Scollard dismissed.

July 19th St.Joseph's Hudson City — Laid the corner Stone of St. Joseph's Ch. Hudson city The small wooden Ch. built by Father Coyle being found too Small. A great crowd & intensely hot weather. Dined at Mr. Tonnelle's.

July 28th Rev. M. Gervais — The Rev Marie Gervais[1] fr. the Sulpicians of Baltimore whom I have received into this Diocese, came this Morng. Sent him to the Coll. for the present.

Rev.R.Kane N.Orleans — The Rev Richard Kane of New Orleans who has been in Newark the last fortnight, left to-day. A most excellent young priest.

Rev.G.H. Doane — Rev. Geo. H. Doane returned in the Asia July 24th.

Rev.W.McNulty — William McNulty ordained Aug. 4th,: See February 15th, 1858.[2]

LongBranch Aug. 9th — Went to Long Branch- celebrated Mass & preached in the New Ch. there. Staid with Mr. McCormick. On Monday returned to Newark & started the same aft. for

Albany — Albany. Spent Tuesday with Bp. McCloskey (Dr. McCaffrey[3] was there)

Troy — and on Wed[n] went to Troy to visit Mr. Green.[4] On Thursday was taken with Dysentery & spent nearly a week on my back. Intended to have accompanied Mr. Charles Russell to Amherst to attend a meeting of our old Schoolmates, but

Moreau — was not able.[5] On Thursday (20th) went to Moreau Station & spent a day with my old friend Mr. William Warren who has a Residence there. On Friday he took me in

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1857 August 1857

Aug. his carriage to Lake George, where my friends Mr. & Mrs. Negmith-[1]

Lake George Mr. Frank Tiers & family & Mr. D. VanBuran[2] were staying. Spent a few days were pleasantly with them. Made an Expedition to Durham Bay & to Boston- Returned to Troy on Wed[n]. and on Thursday night came down the River in the 'Commodore' & so home.

Rev.D.Senez of Paterson The Rev D. Senez who has been stationed at Paterson since I came into the Diocese & where he has done much good- took it into his head that he could do more good

Returned April 1859 as he was not regularly aggregated to the Diocese- West & took french-leave whilst I was abroad & went to Cincinnati O.[3]

Sep. 13th Ordination On Sunday 15 p. Pent. 13th Sep. Fest. St. Nom. B.M.V.

Rev G.H. Doane I conferred the Holy Order of the Priesthood on the Rev[d]. George Hobart Doane at High Mass. The Rev Mr. Lyman of Baltimore formerly an Epis. minister

A Protestant minister ordained priest, by a Bp.who was formerly a Protestant minister assisted by several priests who were formerly ministers in the presence of a layman, who was formerly a Protestant Bishop. The Rev Mr. Nelligan of St. Jos. Sem[r]. Fordham formerly a Clergyman of the Ch. of England together with the Clergy of the Cathedral were present & assisted: Dr. Ives formerly P.E.Bp. of North Caroline was also present The Sermon was preached by the Rev Geo. H. Hewett, sic[4] C.S.S.R. formerly an Episcopalian minister.

Aug. 14th

Rev. V. Beaudevin to Paterson Sent Rev. Victor Beaudevin to Paterson to take the place of the Rev. Mr. Senez- Father Beaudevin has been an assiduous, and excellent Priest & of great assistance to me. I will miss him very much. Our poor people had become very much attached to him. Father Doane takes his place here.

Rev.G.H. Doane

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1857 September 1857

Dover Confirmation — Went to Dover Saturday Evng. Confirmed 111 children and adults. preached, heard confessions, etc. returned Monday aftr.

Oct. 4th Paterson Confirmation Macopin — Went to Paterson on Saturday, confirmed 205 worthy children Preached at Vespers on Religious Indiff.- went to Macopin on Monday with Father Beaudevin- was warmly welcomed by the good people there- celebrated Mass the next Morng. gave communion to a good number- returned to Newark Tuesday aft.

Oct. 8th Mission at St.James — The Fathers Walworth, Hewett, Deshon, & Baker have been giving a Mission at St. James' which closed last Evng. 1900 Communions. The Fathers dined with me today.

Oct. 8th Pressure — We are in the midst of one of the worst commercial pressures which ever happened in this country. The largest & most wealthy business firms have been obliged to suspend.[1]

Oct. 12th Plainfield Confirmation Stony-Hill — Went on Saturday (11th) to Plainfield, heard confessions in the Evng. Administered Confirmation to 55 children & adults belonging to Plainfield & 20 fr. Father Hartlaub's congreg. at Stony Hill. On Monday went with Father Kieran & Mr. De Smet to Stony-Hill. visited Mr. De Smet's family who reside near there. Saw the little Stone Ch. in the aft. dined at Plainfield with Mr. de Verdon a whole souled Irishman of the old stamp who resides there- Returned home in the Evng. with a bad cold.

Oct. 22 Mr. Brann — Sent the Mr. Brann of Jersey City to S. Sulpice Paris. Gave him Letters to M. L'Abbe Carriere & M. L'Abbe Le Heir

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1857 November 1857

Nov. 23 Princeton
Left home on Friday 6. Went to Princeton & spent the night there. Examined Scollards afr. On Sat. Evng. went on to Trenton. On Sunday Morng. blessed the

Trenton Bell
new Bell & preached upon the subject. On Monday went to Lambertville. On Tuesday to Philadelphia.

Philadelphia
Stopt D with Mr. Fettus. Thursday visited Sacred Heart

Burlington
at Mount Holly. Saturday-came to Burlington. On Sunday Morng. said in Mass in Ch. at Burlington. And preached. Went to Beverly confirmed about 40 in the

Beverly
new Ch. & preached- dined at Mr. Lagreenell returned to B.

Confirmation
on Sunday Evng. sick with influmatory Rheumatism- was confined to my bed, the whole week doing penance returned home Monday 23rd.

Nov. 26

Rev.Mr.Koenig
Sent Rev. Mr. Koenig to take charge of Stony-Hill[1]

Rev.J.McKay
etc. Rev. Jas McKay[2] to Mission in Sussex and Warren

Rev.J.Smith
Co: the Rev John Smith to assist at Paterson. The Rev. Mr. Koenig has been with the Benedictines at Latrobe The Rev. J. McKay & Rev. J. Smith arrived week before last from All Hallows.

Nov. 30th

Bloomfield
Went to Bloomfield this Morng. celebrated Mass at 8 O'C. Con-firmed 56 children & adults in the new Church- preached etc. Then

Belleville
went to Belleville where I confirmed 123 worthy children & several converts- returned in the Evng.

December 20

St. Mary's blessing of Church
Blessed the new Church of St. Mary's- celebrated pontificaly preached after the Gospel. The Father Abbot preached after Mass. Father George[3] went with me. Dined with the Fathers afterward. Everything went of admirably.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1858 1858

Jan 4th clergy dinner — The Clergy dined with me as usual - seemed to enjoy themselves very much.

Jan 20th Circular Drunkenness — Sent out Circular in regard to the vice of drunk-en--ness- Copy filed

Jan 20th Weather Hard Times — The Winter has been a remarkably mild & open one-to-day is like a fine day in May: The times however continue very dull & our people are suffering much from want of work. Febr 25. Has been very cold the last fortnight[1]

Jan 17 Bp.McCloskey of Albany — The Rt. Rev. Bishop McCloskey spent Sunday on a visit to the very Rev. Father Moran, his old friend & schoolmate.

Jan 29 Retreat — Made a Retreat at St. Francis Xavier Coll. New York under good Father De Raugent

Jan 21 Circular — Issued Circular agst Drunkards & Grop shops with instructions to commence a vigorous crusade agst. them.

Rev.W. McNulty Feb. 15 — I omitted to register the Revd. Mr. McNulty's ordination on the 4th of Aug. 1857. Transfiguration.[2]

Feb. 20th Rev.Mr. Koenig Stony-Hill — Sent and Exeat to the Rev. Mr. Koenig of Stony-Hill too fond of lager bier. [sic]

March 17th Providence Consecration — Went to Providence last Saturday to assist at the Consecration of the Rt. Rev. Dr. McFarland.[3] all

1858 March 1858

Consecration of Dr. McFarland

the Bishops of the Province were there. On Saturday Evening there was a meeting of the Bishops presided over by his Grace the Archbishop, on matters of business connected with the Province. The Consecration went off very finely- an immense concourse of people. The Bp. of Albany preached the Consecration Sermon. The Archb. was the consecrating Bp, assisted by the Bp. of Boston & the Bp. of Buffalo.[1] The Archb. preached in the Evng. On Monday I went to Boston & made a visit to my old friend Father Haskins & returned home on Tuesday.

March 17th St.Patricks day

Wednesday, I celebrated Pontifically & reached the panegeric of St. Patrick- inaugurated sic the new throne. An immense crowd of people. The Priests of the City assisted & dined with me afterwards.

March 21st Passion Sunday Jersey City Confirmation

Confirmed 320 (a large number adults) in St. Peters Ch. Jersey -City- preached at 10 O'C. Mass: Monday-visited Schools. Ex--amined accounts- registers etc. returned Monday aftr.

April 5 Mr.P.Byrne Ecc. Student

Received Mr. Patrick Byrne[2] of the Diocese of Kilmore in Ireland as a Student of this Diocese & sent him to St. Mary's Sem^{r}. Balt.

April 23rd Rev.P. O'Brien Com.Letter

Gave Commendatory Letter to the Rev P. O'Brien who is obliged to make a sea-voyage on account of his continued bad health. Wrote to the Rev. Mr. Cauvin forbidding him

Rev.Mr. Cauvin Hoboken

to administer medecines to those who applied to him to be cured of diseases.[3]

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1858 May 1858

May Bordentown — Confirmed at Bordentown 110 persons. Examined affairs of Ch. visited Grave-yard etc. returned on Monday.

May 6
St.Johns Consec. — Solemnly consecrated St. John's Church, Mulberry Street. Commence 8 1/2 A.M. finished 2 P.M. celebrated Mass etc. Archb. Hughes preached in the Morng. and Bishop McCluskey in the Evng. Place in the altar relicks [sic] of S.S. Clement & Quietus. A large concourse of the Clergy: Everything went off admirably.

May 7
F.Callan St.James — The Rev James Callan went away last Evng. from St. James' without any previous notice.

May 10th
Lambert ville Confirm. — Made a visitation of Lambertville. Confirmed 60 Preached three times.

May 16th
Raritan Bend.Ecc. Confirm. — Blessed the new Church at Raritan. Confirmed 45 children & adults.

May 16th
RevJ.Callan returned — Rev[d]. James Callan having been suspended, thought best to return to his mission. He is a good Priest, and acted by impulse.

May 25
RevJ.Weninger S.J.Mission at St. Mary's — Rev. Father Weninger S.J.[1] has been giving a mission at St. Mary's German Ch. where it was much needed with very good success. He is an apostolic man.

May 31st
MondayFest. circ.Christ. Confirmation St.Peter's — Confirmed 80 children in St. Peters German Church, Belmont Av. well prepared apparently- certainly well behaved. Father Ambrose fr. N.Y. and Father Wirzfeld fr. Elizabeth assisted Father Hewitt.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1858 June 1858

Corpus Xti Confirm. StPatricks Procession etc.

Confirmed 365 in the Cathedral- in the Evng. we had a grand procession around the Ch. outside and benediction in the Garden.- with splendid illumination of the High Altar. The Rev. Messrs. Hogan, Cauvin Young, Venuta, & Donelly & Curran[1] fr. N. Y. came to assist at the ceremony & dined with us.

June 6th S._____ Paterson Confirm.

Gave Confirmation to 135 at Paterson- preached in the Evng. weather very hot. On Monday Morng. visited the Schools & Sisters & returned home in the 12 O'C. Train.

June 18th Seton Hall Confirm.

Confirmed 18 of the Students at the College. The Rev. Mr. Fisher prepared them for the Sacrament & gave them the Retreat.

June 20 Our Lady of Grace

Confirmed 130 at St. Mary's Ch. Hoboken at 8 O'C at 1.2 past 10. officiated at the solemn coronation of the B.V. of Foligno-[2] large congregation- preached etc.

June 24th Commencement at the College

The 2nd Exhibition at Seton Hall came off yesterday admirably- fine weather- pleasant people, happy boys- a great many Priests from N.Y.

June 27 Staten Island New Ch.

Went to Staten Island to assist at benediction of the new Ch. at Clifton, which Father Lewis has been building. Staid with Mr. Nesmith- weather intensely warm.

July 11th Confirm. St.Johns

Confirmed at St. John Church 40 children. Preached at High Mass

July 19

Went to Albany by the 11 1/2 train fr. New York

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1858 July 1858

July Montreal — remained at Bp. McCloskey's over night. dined with Mr. Green at Troy next day- in the afternoon went on to Montreal, by Whitehall & Lake Champlain arrived Wed[n] 21. Stayed at the Seminary in the Bp.'s appartments- Waited on Monsig. L'Eveque in regard to the object of my visit viz to obtain a separate community of the Sisters of Providence. Could not let me have them. Visited the Sisters of the Congregation an admirable community. The Sisters of Providence- the nuns of the Hotel Dieu- The Society____ etc.[1] The Villa Maria & New Seminary- was taken sick on Thursday- dined with the Bp. on Sunday (Fest St. Jacobi) & returned home on Monday. On Tuesday dined with Bps. McCloskey & Fitzpatrick at Mr. Green- arrived home Wed[n].

Aug 2nd Retreat — The Retreat for the Clergy of the Diocese were [sic] opened this Evng. at Seton-Hall College. The Rev[d] Fathers Hewitt &Deshon[2] Everything went off very smoothly. On Friday had a meeting of the Council & Clergy. The Clergy promised to raise $10,000 towards the new Convent, Father Mc Quaid offering to obtain half the sum- $5000.

Aug 9th Elizabeth St.Michael's — The Germans at Elizabeth having rebuilt their little Church, I blessed it this Morng. In the afternoon blessed the bell. The other Church being also St. Mary's we changed the name & called it St. Michael's.

Aug 15th Assumption — Solemn High Mass. I preached on the Festival- in the afternoon went to New York in company with

1858 Corner Stone of the Cathed. of New York

August 1858

Father Moran & Father McQuaid to assist at the ceremony of laying the corner Stone of the New Cathedral[1]- An immense crowd, at least 60 to 80,000 permanent & 40 or 50,000 going and coming. I never saw such a concourse of people. Weather intensely hot. Everything passed off well.

Spent the night at Manhattanville at Mr. Robert Glover- returned to the city next Morng. to assist at a meeting of the Bishops: Dined with the Archbishop on Tuesday, with the Bps. & a number of the Clergy in honor of the event. The City illuminated in rejoicing at the success of the Atlantic telegraph. The first message arrived last night. The City Hall in New York was set on fire by the fireworks & partially destroyed.

Aug. 22 P. in honor of B.V.M.

The Rev Father McQuaid had a beautiful procession of the children of the B.S. in the Cathed. This afternoon, in honor of the B.V. I made an address to them.

Aug. 26th Rev. Mr. Castet

Received into the Diocese ad tempus the Rev. Dominick Castet[2] from the Diocese of Bayonne in France

Sep. 5th Confirmation St.Mary's

Confirmed 150 children in St. Mary's German Church The Rev. Father Prior leaves to-morrow for St. Vincent's Abbey, where Father Weninger gives a Retreat to the Benedictines.

Sep 5th Destruction of Quarantine Hospital on Staten Island

The most shameful event that ever occurred in any civilized country, took place on Staten Island on Wed[n] & Thursday nights last week, in the burning of the Quarantine Hospital. etc. by a hired mob.[3]

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1858 September 1858

Visitation Left home on Saturday morning Sep. 18th by 1/2 past 8 O'C. Train

Salem for Phil^{a} Took the Boat for Salem at 2 O'C. and arrived there

Cape May at 6 in the Evng. Confirmed 27 at 1/2 past 10 O'C Mass on Sunday- Preached at that Mass & in the Evng. Ch. quite crowded, a great many Protestants attending from curiosity: On Monday Morng. started with the Rev. Mr. Cannon for Leesburg- stopped at

Milleville Milleville & saw Mr. Marshall's family and made arrange--ments to have confirmation there on our return- arrived at Leesville about 5 O'C. found Mr. Wards family all well. Celebrated Mass there the next Morng.-After Breakfast having inspected the ship-yard etc. we went on towards Cape May. Spent an hour at Mr. McCrevins to visit Dolly- and after a very unpleasant ride on account of dust & mosquitoes arrived at Cape May in the Evng. We stayed at Mrs.Roberts Hotel, where they treated us very kindly. Celebrated Mass and confirmed 12 in the Morng. made an address to the children & at the end of Mass another to the people. A very severe storm during the night. After making a survey of Cape Island- we

Dennis Creek returned in the afternoon to Mr. McCrevins- in the morning celebrated Mass & confirmed two children- At Milville 4.

Sep 26th

Elizabeth Confirmed 130 in the Ch. of St. Mary Elizabeth.

Confirm. Rev. Mr. Howell- a

Corner- part of them from St. Michaels German Ch. preached at 10 1/2

Stone Mass. In the afternoon laid the Corner Stone of a new

Elizabeth- Ch. at the Port, which the Rev^{d} Father Wirzfeld Pastor of

Port the German Ch. at E. has commenced. Preached to them, and gave them a good scolding because they did not behave with more order & reverence. The Port is becoming quite a thriving place- In the Evng. paid a visit to Mr. Archibald Green

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1858 October 1858

Oct. 3rd. Fes. S.S. Rosarii — Celebrated pontifically- opened the Jubilee in this parish. preached in the Evng. the people seem very well disposed.

Oct. 3rd Rev.C. O'Reilly — Revd. Cornelius O'Reilly[1] from All Hallows arrived in the Prince Albert last Wedn. (29th Sep)

October 17th StJosephs Hebeken Hudson City — Blessed the new Ch. of St. Joseph at Hebeken.[2] Preached at High Mass, on Indifferentism. Confirmed 60 at 8 O'C. Mass dined at Mr. Tonnelle's Officiated pontifically in the Evng. at the Cathedral & made an address at the renewal of the baptismal vows. to end the Jubillee in this Parish. there have been during the two weeks upwards of 5,500 communions.

Jubilee Cathedral

Oct. 18 Pokeepsie — Went on Monday to my cousin's Mr. James Roosevelt to spend a few days. Visited my relatives at Hyde Park & Pokeepsie [sic] Spent a day at Mr. Howlands[3] at Heatherwood- returned on Friday.

Oct. 24th Morristown — Confirmed 140 in Ch. at Morristown. Some of them fr. Mendham and other places.

Oct. 23 Rev. Jas. Daly fr. S.Hyacinth — Received the Rev. James Daly[4] into the Diocese fr Diocese of St. Hyacinth in Canada.

Nov. 16th Exeat to Rev. Mr. Hannigan Rev.J.Daly — Gave an Exeat to Rev John N. Hannegan of Gloucester city and appointed Rev. James Daly to his Mission. Sent the Revd Corn. O'Reilly (who had been assisting us during the Jubilee & Father Moran at St. Johns) to assist Father Kelly at Jersey City The friends of Mr. Hannegan who are displeased at the change barred the Ch. last Sunday & would not allow Father Daly to say Mass. Sent Father McQuaid to arrange matters.

1858 1858

Nov 26th Wedn — The Rev. Father McQuaid started this Morng. with five young women for Cincinnati- where they are to enter the Noviciate [sic] of the Sisters of Charity there to return to us next Summer, with some of the Sisters to commence our new House of Sisters of Charity of St. Elizabeth. Their names are Miss Margt O'Neill of Paterson, Margt Lynch- Bridget Daly- Mary Anne Duffy- & Margt Plunkett of Newark I purchased Col. Wards old mansion last week to serve as a Mother House.[1]

Novices for Cincinnati
Sister Mary Agnes
" Ann Elizabeth
" Mary Vincent
" MaryEliz. Cleophas
" Mary Joseph

December 6

Rev. Mr. Anelli
Lodi
Hackensack
Fort Lee

Appointed the Rev. Mr. Anelli[2] at present at Hoboken with Father Cauvin, to take charge of Lodi, Hackensack & Fort Lee Dr. Anderson has purchased a Lot at Fort Lee, and they are preparing to build a Church on it.

Dec. 16th

St. Vincent of Paul Soc.

The Rev. Father McQuaid is busy organizing the Soct of St. Vincent of Paul in the Cathedral Parish. Last winter a Conference was organized in Jersey City, chiefly by the ex--ertions of Mr. Richards, which was very successful. Last Evng. I attended their first general meeting & made an address to them. There is no country where they are more needed.[3]

Dec. 21st.

Faculties
Rev. Mr. Lane
Rev. Mr. Nugent

Granted Faculties to the Rev. Mr. Lane of Phila. and the Rev. Mr. Nugent of Bristol, to be exercised within the Diocese of Newark, when called upon by a Priest

Dec 25th

Permitted High Mass at Midnight in the Cathedral St. Mary's & St. Peters Ch's. by tickets.

1859
Jan. 1st
Bp. Timon

1859
The Rt. Revd Bp. of Buffalo paid us visit en passpant.

December 6
Annual Dinner of the Clergy

Last night a heavy snow storm commenced & to-day we thought that Clergy would not be able to come to our annual Dinner- about 30 however made out to get here- everything passed off pleasantly.

Jan. 9th
Raritan

Went to Plainfield on Saturday. Said Mass there on Sunday morning & then rode to Raritan & preached

WestPoint
16 below 0

Gave them a severe scolding for their negligence in their

Ogdensburg
Canada
43 below 0

duties & the manner in which they left everything about the Church. Water froze in the Cruets- intensely cold Ther 10 below 0. Returned on Monday.

Jan 23rd
Sunday Evng.
St.V.of Paul
Brooklyn

Delivered a Lecture before the St. Vincent of Paul's Society of St. James Cathedral Brooklyn on Sunday Evng. It was largely attended. The Ch. crowded to Excess and every thing went off smoothly. Rec. 450 dollars for the poor.

February 10th
St.V. of Paul
Cathed.

Delivered a Lecture last Evng. before the Soct. of St. Vincent of Paul, attached to the Cathedral in the Hall of the Catholic In--stitute- Subject "Shame"- Room full. Receipt 250 dolls. for poor.

February 16
Jersey City
St.V.of Paul

Delivered a Lecture last Evng. before the Society of Saint Vincent of Paul. Jersey City- Ch. crowded- many Protestants Receipts $300 for poor.

Property
High St.
& Bank

During the last month purchased a piece of property cor. High & Kinney Streets 130x340 for $10,000- and Lots on

1859 Febr.

February 1859

cor. of Bank & Warren Streets- The first for a Cathedral one of these days[1]- and the last for a school house immediately & a Church in a year or two.

Feb.19 St. Johns presbytery

Authorized the Trustees of St. Johns Church to purchased (sic) the Presbytery belonging to the Very Rev. Father Moran for $4000- it has cost him in cash between 5&6 thousand Dolls. & is worth $7000.

February 21st Emmitsburg

Went to Emmitsburg to be present at the marriage of Miss Ada Tiers to Mr. Geo. H. Miles- they were married in St.Mary's Ch. by the Rev Dr. McCaffrey: Remained with them until the following Monday & returned to Baltimore where I spent the remainder of the week visiting my old friends- Returned home on Friday.

March 7th Rev. Mr. Grasso

Received into the Diocese the Rev. J. B. Grasso[2] from the Diocese of Alba in Sardinia. to assist Father Cauvin at Hoboken.

March 13 D.pr.Quad. Trenton

Went to Trenton on Saturday- said Mass at 8 O'C. and gave Communion to about 350 persons- administered Conf.

Confirm.

to 160 before 10 O'C. Mass. preached at 10 O'C Mass and at Vespers in the Afternoon. Returned home Monday.

March 27 St.James

Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 140 children

Confirmation.

in St. James' at 8 O'C. Gave a Homily at 10 O'C. Mass. In the afternoon Mr. Leonard took me to see the little German Chapel & afterwards we drove out to inspect the "Bishops Farm" as it is called.

March 30th Rev. Jas. Coyle

Gave an Exeat to the Rev[d] James Coyle of Jersey City, in perpetuum.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1859 1859

April 3rd — Went to Fort Lee on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 8 O!C.

Fort Lee Confirm. — on Sunday Morng. before the 9 O'C Mass confirmed 40 children & adults, in the Chapel of Dr. Anderson's House. The Dr. has turned what was intended for a Library into a Chapel & School House. There are about 40 children in the School. The weather was so stormy that it was impossible to lay the Corner-Stone of the new Church. In the afternoon Dr. Ives & others came over to dinner. The storm having ceased: Returned hom on Monday.

April 6th Rev. Mr. Fourmont received — Received into the Diocese Rev^{d} Almire Fourmont Has been a Pere de la Miserecorde. Letter from Sup. and Father Lafont Sent to assist Father Venuta, with Bergan Hill.[1]

April 8th Rev.D.L. Senez Jersey City — The Rev Father Senez having returned to Diocese, I appointed him Pastor of St. Mary's Ch. Jersey City- separating it entirely from St. Peters- permitted the Rev. Mr Perrache abroad on leave from Diocese of Portland on account of ill health to remain with him & assist him pro-tem.

April 15th New Chapel Blessed Sacrament Cathedral — Commenced the erection of new Chapel of the Blessed Sacrament in the Garden to be joined to the Church- will give accomodation to 3 or 400 hundred persons more. To-day Palm Sunday with four Masses many could not get into the Church.

May 1st Bp. Doane — The Protestant Bishop of New Jersey, Dr. Doane,[2] the Father of my Secretary died last Friday at Burlington, where he resided & was buried yesterday. He was a man of excellent talents & great energy & character, and earnest in building up the P. Epis. Church according to his views, which were what are called very high but

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1859 May-

1859

with little or no leaning to Catholicity. He took his son's change very much to heart, but with the exception of a very harsh speech in their Convocation just after his conversion, always treated him with great kindness.

May 6th Francis Bonier dead at Coll.

During the Easter vacation one of the pupils at the College, Francis Bonier died of Scarlet Fever- it has created quite a panic amongst the students, who had gone home & the most exaggerated stories have been put in circulation.

May 9th Fort Lee Corner-Stone Church of the Madonna

On Saturday went again to Fort Lee to make another attempt to lay the Corner-Stone of the new Church. When I was there before I told the people to pray for a good day, or rather that it might not rain, and they seemed to have prayed so hard as to have produced a drought. The heat and dust was as in July. Sunday was the same, and I was rejoiced that I got off without a sun-stroke. I celebrated Mass in Dr. Anderson's Chapel at 9 O'C preached at 11 O'C. Mass.- laid the Corner-stone & preached at 2 O'C. P.M. with the sun beating down upon, with its fiercest rays- Mr. Burke the Architect and others staid to dinner. On Monday I went to English Neighborhood- visited old Mr. Monaghan a good fervant Catholic, and what is a strange matter, he had been for 25 years after he came to this country in the employment of the American Bible Society- He has a very good Library, and is himself an intelligent old man. His early patrons were Mr. Col. Varick, Mr. Roosevelt & many of my relatives in New-York so that he was very much pleased to see me, as his Bishop. I 'After--wards Father Anelli & myself went with Father Cauvin who came from Hoboken to meet me at Mr. Monaghans, to Mr. Enery's another Catholic who lives farther on toward Hoboken.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1859

1859

Fort Lee English Neighb.

and there I chose a piece of ground, out of five pieces which he offered to me, for a new Church. The place chosen will form a beautiful site for a Ch: We then went to his house & saw his wife & daughter, who lately married a Catholic in the New-York. Mr. Enery has been settled in this place thirty odd years & has become quite rich. We halted at

Father Balleis Union Hill

Father Balleis[1] House near Union Hill on our way to Hoboken. He has a

North-Hoboken

Chapel in his house & a small congregation of Germans: I dined at Hoboken & came home in the Evng.: My coachman was a good honest English sailor, born near Yarmouth, who became a Catholic some time since & a good earnest one he is.(Smith)

May 30th Gloucester Confirm.

On Saturday May 21st went to Gloucester. On Sunday confirmed 76. preached at High Mass. In the afternoon

Bened. Campana.

blessed the new bell & delivered a Lecture. In the Evng. preached to the children & parents: On Monday having inspected the Ch. & new School House etc. went to Philadel--phia to spend a few days at Mr. Fettus'-Visited Bp.'s Neumann[2] & Wood and other friends- dined with Mr. Halpeath & Uncle Ned and Mother came on Wed[n]. Spent the Evng with them at Mr. Jos.

Lambert-ville Flemington

Tiers: On Thursday went to Lambertville & on Friday with-Rev. Mr. Jego to Flemington, where I confirmed seven persons-

Bened. campellae Confirmation

Blessed the new Chapel & preached.[3] The Catholics here are few in number, but well-behaved & much respected. The Protestants have helped them to build their Chapel. There is no grog shop amongst them & the Catholics will not allow one.[4] Miles Cunningham Mr. Farmer & Mr. Dunn have been the most active. Returned to Lambertville. Preached to the people there in the Evng. Celebrated Mass for them next Morng. & then started for home. In the cars at Trenton found myself amongst a nest of Episcopalian ministers & others returning from Burlington, where they have been electing a new Bishop, so called.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1859 June 1859

June 6th New Brunswick Confirmation

On Saturday June 6th went to New Brunswick by the 6 O'C. Express train. Confirmed 210 at 8 O'C Mass on Sunday. Preached at 11 O'C. Mass. Delivered a Lecture for benefit of new Church in the Evng. on the Rule of Faith. Mr. Smith a young Englishman, a convert, dined with us- a very pleasing, intelligent young man. Also Dr. Morrogh. On Monday Morng. said Mass pro defunct. and after Breakfast took a ride to see the country etc.- visited Mr. Boyland & Mr. O'Neill's, inspected new Ch; & returned in the 12 O'C. train. Mr. Coudert dined with us in the Evng.

June 13th Rev. B. Pacchiarini Faculties

Gave Faculties, at the request of the Rev. Jos.D. Bowles[1] to the Rev[d]. B. Pacchiarini S.J. of St. John's Ch. Phil[a]. to be exercised within the limits of the Diocese, with the permission of the Pastor of the District.

June 19th Circular for Peace

Sent out circular ordering Prayers for Peace, in compliance with the wishes of our Holy Father.

Coll. for aruni Coll.Rome

Documents filed in Book A.: The Collection ordered by Circular dated 1st June filed Book A, and which was taken up to-day amounted to $3263.00¢- Sent to Rome.[2]

June 22 Re. Edw. McCosker

The Rev[d] Edward McCosker was ordained Priest on Saturday at St. Sulpice Balt.

June 22 Rev.Mr. Haeflinger

Received the Rev[d] Mr. Haeflinger from the Diocese of Covington ad tempus- Went away Aug.?[3]

June 26th Wippany

Blessed the new Ch. at Wippany [sic] (Our Lady of Mercy) & conf. 30 persons dined at Mr. Coglan's[4] & paid a visit to Mr. Holland's. Alderman Clancy, Baker etc.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1859 June 1859

June 29 Exh.College — Exhibition & distrib. of Premiums at College, everything went off well. day intensely hot (therm. 104 in the shade in New York). Dr. Brownson[1] made a speech at the end. Vatalli's Latin Oration was the best thing of the day.

July 2nd Rev.D.J. Fisher — Gave an Exeat to the Rev[d] D. J. Fisher, who wishes to return to the Diocese of St. Paul.

July 3rd Paterson Confir. — Went to Paterson on Saturday. Confirmed 200 at the 8 O'C Mass. Preached in the Evng. On Monday reviewed the Procession going to the Picnic for new orp. Asy: Returned

July 4th Pic. nic — to Newark by 9 1/2 Train from P. Went with V.Rev J.Moran & Father George to "Bishops Farm" to see Father McQuaid's monster pic-nic, the weather was beautiful, the crowd very great, but behaved admirably. Proceeds $2033: for new Cathed. Lots.

July 5th Rev. Ed. McCosker Rev. Mr. Rabaudi — Sent Rev. Edwd. McCosker to assist Father Mackin at Trenton. Father Rabaudi[2] to assist Father Senez at J.C.

July 16th Father McQuaid to Seton Hall — Have been obliged to re-appoint the Rev Father Mc Quaid to the Presidency of the College- he still retaining the Pastorship of the Cathedral. It is more difficult to find a good College Pres. than to find a good anything else in this world. All that the College needs to insure its permanent prosperity is a President. Everything else is there:[3]

July 20th Mr. J.J. Schandel Ordination — Tonsured & confirmed Minor Orders & SubDeaconship (dispt.) on Mr. John J. Schandel, born in Raubrouch in Luxembourg. Studied at St. Francis Xavier' & St. Vincent Monastary St. Vincent near Latrobe, Westmoreland Co. Deacon on

1859 July 1859

July 22 Thursday (21) & Priesthood on Friday 22. Fest. Stac Mariae Magd: Sent to Paterson to assist P.P. & look after the the Germans.[1]

July 31
Fort Lee Went to Fort- Lee on Saturday- passed the night at Dr. Anderson's. Said Mass there in the Morng. and said
Lodi Confirm. a few words to the people in regard to the collections for the new Ch. Went with Dr. Anderson to Lodi, confirmed 56 persons- made an address to them- preached after Mass- preached at Vespers at Fort- Lee in Dr. Andersons Chapel- Returned Monday morng.

July 31st All the Protestants in great excitement on act. of the peace
Peace of Villa franca, between Napoleon & Francis Joseph- They had made
Villa Franca up their minds that the war would end with the destruction of the temporal power of the Pope- and in their ignorance & folly they imagine that this would destroy the Catholic Religion.[2]

August 8th
Retreat at The Revd. Mr. Walworth, preached the annual Retreat for the Clergy of the Diocese, at Seton- Hall College, to the
Seton Hall great edification of all present- Everything was as it should be- Ended on Friday the 12th. Communion of the Clergy & address from myself. Afterwards we held a meeting to discuss several matters & Ecc. Conferences Clerical Fund Receipts etc.

September 6
St. Joseph's School- House Laid the foundation- stone of St. Joseph's School House on the Hill- a large concourse of people- Made an address on the subject
Corner Stone of Christian Education. badly reported in the Evening Journal Wrote a note to Edt. which was published.[3]

Sep. 14th New Hall Dr. Huntington Lecture

September 1859

On Tuesday Evng. Mr. Hungtington[1] delivered an admirable Lecture at the opening of the enlarged Hall of the Catholic Institute- Being obliged to go to the College with Mr. Jos. Tiers, I could not be present Dr. Brownson & his son- Dr. Huntington & Mr. Smyth dined with us.

September Sat. 24th Newton Confi.

A week ago to-day, I started in a violent Equinoctial storm for Newton in Sussex Co. arrived late, the down train having been detained by an accident. Confirmed 57 in the Ch. there & preached at 10 O'C. Mass. Preached in the Evng. Mr. McCarter of Charleston S. C. dined with us, a Presbyterian. Saw Mr. O'Leary- Mr. McCormick and other Catholics. On Monday started for Franklin Furnace, arrived in the aftr. the storm having again commenced- staid at Mr. Enery Hotel, where we were treated Franklin Furnace Conf. very kindly- heard confessions till late at night. In the Morng. said Mass in a large room over Mr. Brown's store,[2] confirmed 28 & preached- Saw Mr. Brown, the agt. of the company & his family- very civil to us- Started Wawayanda Conf. for Wawayanda in a deluge of Rain. Stayed at the Agts. House- was very kindly treated by Mr. Hunt- Confirmed 8. The next morng. at Phil. O'Briery, the Blacksmith's said Mass & gave them an instruction. Started again in a torrent of rain. Stop'd at Mr. Evers to get a mouthful, it being an Ember day & reached Newton late in the Evng. having traveled 31 miles, in a storm that would make one fear a second deluge, if it were not for the bow in His heavens: Started again the next morning in a storm for Oxford Furnace Oxford Furnace stop'd at Mr. McAlister, whose family treated us very cordially & having given notice of the Conf. at Belvidere, went thither in the afternoon, The Belvidere Conf. storm still continuing. Mr. Robinson the Lawyer entertained us, and the next Morng. I celebrated Mass in the Old Academy,[3] & confirmed 12. Many not being able to come from Oxford Furnace- fr. Belvidere went to Philips- Philips burg -burg & Easton Pen[a]. where the Rev Mr. Reardon gave us cordial hospitality. In the aft. after a lunch returned home, by the Central R. Road. and around about 7 O'C. at Newark- rather fatigued, but safe & sound.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

September 1859

September 24th P. Amboy Rahway Confir.

Went to Perth Amboy Satur. Evng. via Rahway. heard confessions Conf. 35 next Morng. gave an instruction afterwards- and then started for Rahway, confirmed 80 & preached again- At P. Amboy staid with Mr. Tuite[1]- saw Mr. McCormick- excom. an obstinate Dutchman- at Rahway

Sep. 26th

dined with Mr. McCoy: returned home Evng. in a Carriage.

Rev. P. O'Brien's death.

Received news of the death of the Rev. Patrick O'Brien, a Priest of this Diocese- educated at All Hallows- came on the mission in 1855, in poor health- after a year was obliged to return- and died at Dublin Aug. 25, 1859. He was a good priest. RIP

Boonton Oct. 9th Confir.

Went to Denville on Saturday Evng. & rode from there to Boonton thro' a dreadful storm of thunder & lightning. Celebrated Mass, confirmed 50 persons & preached. Went to Dover in the aft. with Father Callan, having first inspected the new Grave Yard Father Fourmont came up to hear the confessions of the Canadians.[2] Returned home Monday Morng.

RevJ.J. O'Donnell Oct. 10th

Received into the Diocese, the Rev. James J.J. O'Donnell[3] from the Diocese of St. Hyacinth in Canada.

Oct. 11th St.Elizabeth's

The community of Sisters St. Vincents in the Diocese of New-York having determined to give us Sisters to take charge of our new community here & form a Novitiate- Sister Mary Xavier of the orp. asy. was appointed Sister Servant & Sister Mary Vincent from Paterson was made Mistress of Novices. The Postulants who were at Cincinnati have returned, and this week they have fully begun. We have given it the name of St. Elizabeth's community of the Sisters of Charity. Opened a Select School.[4]

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1859 October 1859

Oct. 24th Confirm. Madison & Springfield

Went to Madison on Saturday. Yesterday Morng. said Mass there & confirmed 69: afterwards went to Springfield & confirmed 37 persons. Dined at Mr. Muller & spent the night there. Returned home this morning.

Nov New Cemetery Holy Sepulchre

Consecrated the new Cemetery of the Holy Sepulchre On Sunday 6th Nov. assisted by the Rev Father Mc Quaid Father Gervais & a German Priest who was staying with Father Prieth.

Nov 29 Camden Confirm. etc.

Went to Camden Nov. 19th. next day blessed the Chapel which Father James Moran has erected there- preached in the Evng. confirmed 45. before 10 O'C. Mass: stayed with Mr. Inness.[1] On

Bordentown Conf.

Monday, went to Trenton & delivered a Lecture before the Soct. of S. Vincent of Paul- everything very

Trenton

stormy, but cleared well filled. They realized upwards of $300 for the poor: On Tuesday went to Phil[a]. and made a visit to my friends-

Phil[a].

staid at Mr. Fettus's: On Saturday went to Bordentown- confirmed 35 before 10 O'C Mass. Having blessed the new Ch. before the 8 O'C. Mass.

Mt. Holly Confirm.

in the afternoon went to Mt. Holly, confirmed 46 in the Chapel there- preached a long discourse on the Sacrament. Chapel filled with Protestants: In the Evng. preached at Burlington. Returned home on Monday: Father Moran deserves a good deal of credit for having erected so neat a Chapel in Camden where the Catholics are so few in number & so Poor: The original Chapel at Burlington was the old Barracks where the English soldiers had their quarters during the revolutionary war. it was shaped like an L backwards ⅃- Father Bowles has taken off the "tail" of the L altogether & enlarged the other part & made a very neat Chapel of it.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1859 December 1859

Dec. 1 Rev. C. Hergenn-roether — Received into the Diocese, the Rev. Mr. Hergenn-roether late of the Cong. S.S.R.- sent him to stay with Revd. Mr. Young of Princeton: did not help him.[1]

Dec. 17 Freehold Confi. — Started for Freehold on Saturday- suffering under a severe cold- a dreadful storm during the night- Confirmed 45 the next day- many not able to come on account. of the weather. Visited the new Grave-Yard in the aftr. not able to consecrate it. Returned on Monday- several Sailors in the Train from vessels wrecked on the coast Saturday night.

Dec 19th St.John's Chime of Bells — On Monday Evng. blessed the new chim of nine bells for St. John's Church & made a discourse on the occasion. Father Castet rung the 'Adeste Fidelis' on thru Christmas night at 12 O'C.

1860

Janr 1 High Altar St.Mary's — Consecrated the new High Altar in St. Mary's Church in High Street. Assisted by Father Prior & Father Leander- The Box put into the sepulchre contains Relicks of St. Clement Pope & Martyr- St. Quietus Martyr- St. Benedict & B. Uttoriis- I preached on "Sacrifice"- and the object, dignity of the Christian Altar- dined with the Benedictines.

Jan. 10th Meeting of TheBishops The Rt. Revd. Bp. Albany was named & myself Sec. — The Bishops of the Province met together[2] at the Episcopal Residence, Mulberry St. New-York on Tuesday aftr. 10th Janr. At the preliminary meeting in the Archbishops room it was determined, that as none of the Bishops proposed any new Ecclesiastical regulations, that the future deliberations should be without the usual formalities of a Provincial Council- The meeting adjourned to meet in the Sacristy

1860 January 1860

Janr.10th Meeting of Bishops

of the Cathedral on Wed. 11 at 10 O'C. A.M. At this meeting after having invoked the assistance of the H.G. it was determined to send a letter of sympathy & condolence to the Holy Father, in his present difficulties. The Bishops of Albany & Boston were appointed to draw up this Letter:[1] It was next resolved to address a Pastoral Letter to the people committed to our care, upon the present aggressions upon the Holy See & the integrity of the Ecclesiastical States, and to point out & indicate the duties of all Catholics, to assist in maintaining this independence of the Holy See: The Most Rev. Archb. was requested to draw up this document.[2] It was also determined to request the Holy See to erect another Diocese at Watertown[3] & the names of three persons were fixed upon to be presented to the Holy Father. Adj. to meet on Thursday 19th. at 11 O'C. in the Sacristy of the Cathedral to consider the Pastoral. It was adopted & published.

Jan.15th Elizabeth--Port St.Patricks

Went to Elizabeth- on Saturday, and having said Mass in St. Michael's Ch. went with Father Wirzfeld to the new Church of St. Patrick at the Port, which I dedicated assisted by Father Wirzfeld & the Rev Father Prior who came down from Newark. Father Wirzfeld celebrated High Mass & I preached after the Gospel.

Mr. Davis Mr. Hoobor & Mr. Currie dined with us

Jan 16th Boonton Re. Mr. Castet

Appointed the Rev Father Castet who has been assisting The Rev. Father Moran, to take charge of the mission at Boonton, having separated it, from the Mission of Dover Gave him a note to Mr. Bartholemew Hart,[4] requesting him to make him known to the people, and assist him in finding proper lodgings.

1860 January 1860

Jan. 18 Bp. McCloskey — The Rt. Rev Bp. McCloskey was severely injured by an accident on the Hudson R. Road- He is confined to his bed at Father Hackett's at Tarrytown where I went to see him- he is recovering.

Jan. 29 Lambertville Confir. etc. — Went to Lambertville, Saturday 28, on Sunday blessed the new part of the Ch. confirmed 47. preached. Lectured in the Evng. to a large congregation for the benefit of the poor: Monday visited Dr. Heffnagle at New Hope Pa. he has been Consul Genr, for many years at Calcutta & has brought home with him a large collection of eastern curiosities: afterwards visited the Mayor, Dr. Little late M.C. & Mr. Stryker the Pres. of the Bank. returned home in the Evng.

Rev Mr. Grasso Hoboken Feb. — Gave a dismissorial to Rev Mr. Grasso, who has been assisting the Rev. Mr. Cauvin at Hoboken.

Feb. 28th Lecture St. Vin. of Paul — Delivered a Lecture on the "Church and the World"- in the Cath. Institute, for the benefit of the Soc. of St. Vincent of Paul, well attended.

April 2nd New College — Purchased the House & Farm known as the Marble House near South Orange for $35,000: The House was built by a person named Elphinstone, who spent some $40,000 on it & failed before it was completed- Intend to give the property at Madison to the Sisters of Charity & remove the College to this new place.[1]

April 10th Re.J.de Concilio Coll.Brig. Sale — Revd. Januarius de Concilio-[2] from the Missionary College Brignole Sale at Genoa, whom I sent for to assist Father Cauvin arrived in the _____, came to see me to-day- Gave him Faculties etc.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1860 April 1860

April 23rd St.Mary's Elizabeth — Went to Elizabeth last Evng. with Father Doane to attend the Parish Meeting at St. Mary's Church, to encourage them to complete the Ch. etc. a large attendance altho the weather was unpleasant.

April 23 Rev.J.Smyth to Philipsburg — Appointed the Rev. John Smyth,[1] Ass. at Paterson, to the New Mission of Philipsburg- care Belvidere & Oxford Furnace They are completing the Ch. at Oxford Furnace & are very anxious to build one at Philipsburg.

April 29 St.Mary's Jersey City — Confirmed 200 children & Adults in St. Mary's Ch. Jersey City- preached at 10 1/2 Mass, on the "Christian Family"- Father Senez is doing very well with this Parish. I signed the papers for new Property.

May 6th Salem — Went to Phil[a]. on thursday May 3rd. Staid at Bp. Woods- Saw Father Haymann[2] in regard to Ch. at Millville etc Visited my old friend & relative Major LeConte who is very sick- went to Salem by the Boat on Saturday- to arrange certain difficulties there- There seems to be a fatality about this mission- returned on Monday by way of Swedesboro where I sent to look at a Lot. Swedesboro Uncle Ned & Mother came to Phil[a] on Tuesday, which to remain until to-day (Thursday) when I returned home by the 9 O'C. Train. On Monday the therm. was at 85° to-day I have a fire.

May 13th Princeton Confi. — Went to Princeton on Saturday- Confirmed 108. on Sunday Preached Morng. & Evng. in the Evng. on Christian education- things are in a much better condition in this mission- The new Property is a very fine one & Father Young has erected a very convenient temporal Chapel. Celebrated Mass for the Dead on

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1860 May 1860

Princeton — Monday according to my usual custom- Paid a visit to the College of New Jersey 'Calvin's eye' as Bishop Hughes once called- Saw the Pres. Dr. McLean[1] who received me very civilly Should me the new Library etc.- Returned in the 11 O'C. Train fr. Phil[a].: Met Col. Cook & the Hon. James Parker[2] of P. Amboy at the Depot. Mr. Parker knew my Father, an intelligent and pleasing old gentleman 84 yrs. of age: On my arrival at home found that Carleton came last night.

May 15th
New Seton-Hall
S.Orange — Blessed the corner stone of the new college building at South-Orange. Large number of people present- made an address

May 17th
Mamaroneck — Went with my brothers Carleton & William & my nephew Roosevelt to visit our old home in West- Chester C[o]: went over the House, and Farm & the De Lancey's- and then went up to Rye.

May 20
Elizabeth-St.Mary's — Went to Elizabeth in the Evng. accompanied by Dr. Wheaton (formerly an Epis. Clerg.) and my bro. Carleton- preached on the "Rule of Faith"- saw Dr. Brownson etc- St.Mary's Ch.

JUNE[3]

~~May~~ 3 Trinity Sun. — Took up a Collection in all the Churches of the Diocese for the New College. It amounted to $8,100.

May 4th
St.Peters
Confirmation — Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 120 child. in St. Peters Ch. Belmont Ave. Had a conversation afterwards with Father Prieth & the Committee in regard to commencing the erection of a new church.

~~May~~ 7th
Corpus Christi
~~Conf.Cath.~~ — Confirmed 222 children in the Cathedral. We did not have the Procession of the B.S. this year. Father McQ. being too busy to prepare the boys.

1860 June 1860

June 10 Confirmed 101 children in the Ch. of our Lady of Grace
Confirmation Hoboken & afterwards blessed the paintings which the
Hoboken Rev. Mr. Cauvin has obtained from Europe to adorn the Ch.

June 17
St.Peters JerseyCity Went to Jersey City on Saturday Evng. confirmed 104. children before 8 O'C. Mass. preached at High Mass "Abuse of the Mercy of God"- visited Mr. Boyle's family in the Evng.

June 24th
HudsonCity Conf. Confirmed 63 in St. Jos. Ch. Hudson City- preached at High Mass- 'St. Peters boat': Father Venuta has done wonders here.

July 1st Paterson Confirm. Went to Paterson on Saturday- confirmed 120 in St. John's Church at 9 O'C. Mass. preached on the subj. of "Christian Education" at High Mass- at 1/2 past 5

Cor.Stone of St. Boniface laid the corner Stone of the new German Catholic Ch. of St. Boniface, which Father Schandel is endeavoring to build. We went in procession to the spot- the Cross before with acolytes- children- Erina Society as a guard banners flying- the big missionary cross bourne before my carriage by the Germans- there must have been from 8 to 10,000 persons present- hot & dusty, but no disturbance I pitched into Martin Luther for the edification of the multitudes.

Septem.2nd
Philipsburg Corner-Stone S.S.Philip & James Went to Philipsburg on Sat. crossed the river, and took up my abode with Rev Mr. Reardon at Easton. Said Mass there in the morning- in the afternoon blessed the corner Stone of the new Ch. in Philipsburg, which the Rev Mr. Smyth is building As I was not well, I remained quiet until Tuesday when I returned

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1860 September 1860

Sep. 9th Bergan-Point — Went to Bergan- Point on Saturday Evng. with the Rev. J. Callan of St. James. had a very vicious horse which came near breaking our necks. The Evng. was very warm & sultry, but it began to rain before we reached the Point & came off cold during the night so that the Morng. was very disagreeable & hindered the good folks from Newark coming to the blessing of the little Church, but very neat, which Father Callan has erected at the point. Blessed the Ch. at 1/2 past 10. Said Mass- congratulated the Cong. on their new Ch. and preached from the Gospel of the day. Widow of Naim- returned in the Evng. by the boat bringing our wicked horse with us.

Blessing of New Church

St.Mary Stella Mary

Sep. 10th College S.Orange — The new College building at S. Orange is finished & the term has opened with about 50 boys.

Sep. 15th Rev. Ph. Koch — Received into the Diocese Rev^{d}. Philip Koch, from Diocese of Luitz in Bavaria. Sent him for present to assist Father Senez at Jersey City: a great scoundrel. Exeat forged.[1]

Sep 16 Boonton Corner-Stone New Ch. — Went to Boonton on Saturday- Celebrated Mass and preached. In the afternoon blessed the corner-stone of the New Church, which the Rev^{d}. Mr. Castet has commenced. preached on the occasion to a large audience. In the Evng. went to Madison with Father Madden, stopping at Mr. Colgary. On Monday visited the Sisters at St. Elizabeths- Fr. Madden drove me down in his waggon to the 10 O'C. Train at Millville-[2] paid a passing visit to Mr. Muller.[3]

Septem. 22 S.Amboy Confir. — Went to S. Amboy on Saturday via New-York. Celebra -ted Mass, gave an instruction & confirmed 71. at 8 O'C

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1860 September 1860

S.Amboy & Middletown Point Confirm. etc. Mass. Went with Father Killy to the new Chapel between Middletown Point and Keyport- heard confessions for two hours- gave an instruction- Conf. 60- returned to- S. Amboy, preached in the Evng. on the position of Caths in this country- their mission- and the necessity of buil--ding up the Christian family among us. Major Duncan who is now living at S. Amboy came to see me- he was a pupil of the Abbe Carrouy in London- a friend of old Mr. Andrews, and gave me much interesting information about old times in New York. Commodore Conover invited me to take tea with him, but I was hindered by the Services. Called on him, with Father Kelly next Morng. at his beautiful place, and was treated very civily.

Litchfield Sep. Last week I went to Litchfield[1] in Conn[t]. and received

MissDerning into the Ch. Miss Emma Derning on Thursday- Said Mass the next Morng. (Fest S. Matt.) and gave her Com. in the little shanty, which serves for a Chapel. Her father who is a dreadful old Calvanist sic would bite my head off, if he could get a chance.

September 29th Am.Coll. To day Mr. Patrick Cody,[2] who has been most of the time at Seton Hall Coll. since we commenced, as has been very useful to us there, sailed in the Steamer Bremen for Harve on

Rome his way to Rome. Gave him a Letter to Father William & sent Dft. on Paris holding us to pay half year pension.

Septem. 1860 Everything looks very dark, and no one can guess what is to be the result in Italy. The revolution seems at present to be sweeping everything before it. Yesterday the news arrived that Sardini army has entered the Roman States.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1860 October 1860

Oct. 3-4 Ordination Rev. Pk. Byrne & Re.Edd. Hickey

Yesterday (3rd) I conferred the Diaconate on Mr. Patrick Byrne from Diocese of Kilmore in Ireland & Mr. Edward M. Hickey[1] a native of New-York, but brought up in Newark, a protegees of the V. Rev. Father Moran's. both students of St. Mary's Semr Baltimore, where they were ordained Sub Deacon last year by the Most Rev. Archb.: To-day Fest.Sti. Francisci, I ordained them Priests in the Cathedral. The Very Rev. Moran, Rev. Fathers McQuaid, Doane, Gervais, McCorker- and the Rev. Father Prior being present & assisting.

Oct. 13th Rev. B. Bergeman O.S.B.

Rev Father Bede Bergeman O.S.B. died Thursday and the Funeral service on Saturday- aged 78th: a good pious priest R.I.P.

Oct. 15th Bordentown Confirm. Lecture

On Saturday went to Bordentown. On Sunday before 10 O'C. Mass confirmed Sixty children- gave an Instruction etc. Said something to the people in regard to contributions. In the Afternoon gave a Lecture, on the 'Rule of Faith', The Bible & the Ch. rained very hard in the aftr. returned next Morng.

Oct. 15th Rev. P. Gehin

Received into the Diocese the Rev. Prudentius Gehin[2] of the Diocese of St. Brie in France- placed him at the Coll. to teach French & Philosophy. Went away Dec.1861

October 29 Trenton Conf. etc.

Went to Trenton on Saturday- Gave communion to about 500 members of the Sodality at 8 O'C. Mass. Administered the Sacrament of Conf. to 160 before 10 1/2 Mass. preached- visited German Ch. and made an Exhortation to them in the aftr. after Vespers. Then gave bened. B.Sacrament- assisted in the Evng. at the recep. of members of the Sodality- preached- very much pleased with their appearance

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

October 1860

Trenton Oct./60 — and zeal. Father O'Donnell who has charge of the Parish during Father Mackins absence deserves great credit for what he has done. Monday- visited the School and the German School under the care of the Sisters of Notre Dame. Returned home by the 11 O'C. Train.

Rev.J.Smyth of Philipsburg Death of Nov.10/60 — The Rev. John Smyth of this Diocese died in St. Vincent's Hospital New York last Evng. Nov. 10th at 5 O'C. Ordained by Archb. Cullen 1857 (All Hallows) Ass. at Paterson. appointed last Spring to new mission at Philipsburg. Cause of death- hasty consumption- a simple hearted quiet man. He was buried (Wednesday 14th Nov) in the Cemetery of the H. Sepulchre after Mass in the Cathed. at which I assisted & preached. R.I.P.

Nov. 19th New Brunswick Conf. — Went to New Brunswick on Saturday- Confirmed 120 before 8 O'C. Mass. Preadhed at 11 O'C. Mass on the "Chair of Peter" Cathed S.S. Petri et Pauli- Mr. Boylan etc. dined with us. Father Casimer O.S.B. assisted Father Rodgers. Ret. home Monday forenoon.

Nov. 20 Lambert ville Bell — Blessed the new Bell, which Father Jego has been getting for his 'Church' in honorem Beatae Mariae- made an address on the subject to the people.

Nov. 25th St.Johns Confirm. — Confirmed about 100 persons in St. John's Ch. Newark- preached on "Good Example" at 10 O'C. Mass.

Dec. 2nd Springfield — Went to Springfield Sunday Morng. with a dreadful cold wind blowing, to bless the re-novated Ch. but was obliged to return as I went, part of the cornice having fallen & it being dangerous to have a crowd in the Ch.

1860 December 1860

Dec. 8th — Went to St. Elizabeth's Madison last Evng. baptized my niece

St.Elizabeth Madison — Grace Bayley[1] sub cond. gave the Scapular to several of the children before Mass this Morng- celebrated Mass & made an address to the Sisters & the children- returned in a heavy snow storm.

Dec. 8th — We are in the midst of another terrible commercial crisis owing to the avowed intention of the Cotton States to secede from the Union. All branches of industry are paralyzed. The ship is going on the rocks.[2]

Rev.Tho. Killeen — On Tuesday 4th Dec., I conferred the order of Sub Deacon on Mr. Thomas Killeen- on Wedn. Deaconship- and on Thursday ordained him Priest in the Cathedral (Fest. Sti. Micholai).

Dec.4th-6th — He was born in New York City- has been for the last six years in the Propag. at Rome, obliged to leave on acc. of bad health. The Revd. Msrs. McQuaid Doane, Gervais, & the Rev Dr. Morrough from New York, his former fellow student in Rome, being present & assisting.

Dec. 12th SetonHall Confirm. — Confirmed & gave Communion to twelve of the Students at the College yesterday.

Decem.15th Bloomfield Belleville Confir. — Went to Bloomfield Sunday Morng. Gave an instructions & confirmed 74 & gave them Communion at my mass- went to Belleville confirmed 68. preached on the object of our Lord's Advent- not the body- but the soul- dined with Father Hogan returned in the Evng.

1861

January 8th Rev.C. Rolland of St.Martin — Received into the Diocese the Rev.Claudius Rolland[3] native of Brittany. Priest of the Diocese of Quinper, and lately a Missionary in the Island of St. Martin W.I.

Returned to France 1864

1861 January 1861

Jan[r]. 8th Secession — The Secession question still agitates the country- and every thing looks very dark. The Manufactories have ceased work, and almost all our people are idle.

Jan[r]. 14 Springfield Conf. — Went to Madison on Saturday- celebrated Mass in the Ch. at 9 O'C. went to Springfield with Father Madden- Conf. 12. preached etc.- Mr. Muller came for me dined with him & spent the night at his house. On Monday he took me in his sleigh to see Paul Thebaud- Returned home Tuesday Morng.

February 3rd Hartford Lecture etc. — Went to Hartford, Conn. in a dreadful rain-storm on Saturday- Preached in St. Peters Ch. at 10 1/2 Mass- delivered a Lecture- "The Ch. & the World" in a large Hall in the Evng. to a full audience. On Monday went to visit some of my old friends Mr. Pardu- Mr. Hoadley[1] the State Librarian Prof. Punchon at the Coll. etc. Ex. Gov. Seymour, Mayor Derning- Col. Porter and a number of the dignitaries dined with me at Father Kelly's- on Tuesday we had a large dinner party at Col. Porter's, Dr. Beresford & Mr. Clarke also present. Visited the rooms of the I.K.A. Soc.[2] and saw the old records. On Wednesday went to Middletown called on the Prot. Bp. my old class- mate (he was not at home) and on Mr. Jackson:

March 15th Ch.of Im.C. Boston — Went to Boston March 9th in company with Bp. Loughlin in a terrible rain storm to assist at the dedication of the beautiful new Church, which Mr. Keeley has been building for Father McElroy-[3] Was very kindly received at the new College alongside of it by F. McE. & Father Bapst.[4] The next

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1861 March 1861

March 16th Boston

day (Sunday 10th) was a very beautiful one- at 7 O'C. I consecrated the side altar of St. Aloysius (Bp. Loughlin the High Altar & Bp. McFarland the Altar of St. Joseph)- said Mass in a private Chapel of the College- The ceremonies went off beautifully- The Archb. preached etc.- In the Evng. Bp. McC. of Albany- On Monday, I dined with the Bps. at Mr. Carney's[1] Went and took up my quarters with my old confrere at St. Sulpice, the Rev. Mr. Lyndon[2] of S.Boston- visited the Rev. Mr. Haskins at his grand establishment in Roxbury. Mr. Lawson took me to visit Mr. Dana-[3] Mr.Dwight[4] etc. Spent an hour in the Atheneum & two at City Library where the Librarian was very civil to me & showed me all his treasures. Returned home on Thursday.

March 30th Rev.J.P. Mackin Rev. C. Rolland

The Rev Father Mackin returned from Ireland. His health is much improved: Sent the Rev. Mr.Rolland who has been assisting Father Young at Trenton to New Brunswick to assist Rev. Mr. Rogers.

Apr. 14th St.James Confir.

Confirmed 130 children etc. at St. James Ch.dined with Rev. Mr. Callan & Killeen.

Apr. 15th Fort Sumpter Surrendered

On Saturday, Major Anderson surrendered Fort Sumpter [sic] to the Secessionists after having sustained a bombardment of 40 hours- he had only 75 men & some labourers with him. Thus has commenced a Strife of which no man can foretell the result. The whole country is in a great state of Excitement- The Pres. has issued a proclamation calling on the States to furnish an army of 75,000 men.[5]

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1861 April 1861

April 16th Passionists W.Hoboken — The Rev Father Tarlatini- Rev. Father Nagler and Brother Lawrence, Passionists- took possession of the Ch. & Mission of West Hoboken. I offered them a larger Ch. & better mission, but they preferred to begin there 'in a small way', as they said.[1]

April 23 Rev. Mr. Mackin — The Rev[d] Father Mackin, is quite ill again at Trenton.

April 22 Orange Confirm. — Yesterday D.111 p. Pasch. I administered the Sacra. of Confirmation to 100 children at Orange. They seemed to be well prepared. The Rev. Mr. Killeen ass. Father Murray.

Monday Ap. 22 Union Meeting — To day we hoisted the American Flag, on the Cathedral- it being the day of a great Union Meeting- Father McQuaid made a speech, in front of the Court-House: nothing can exceed the en--thusiasm of the people in rushing to the de--fence of the Capitol: a sad necessity apparently.[2]

April 23rd Trenton Phila. — Went to Trenton to see Father Mackin- took him with me to Phil[a]. to rouse him up, as he is suffering under a great depression of spirits. Visited some of my friends there. The whole City alive with soldiers. They are very anxious to march on Baltimore, and if necessary destroy it. There has never been such an excellent among the people & all political distinction are forgotten and all united in defending the government Lincoln himself is not spoken of- and is not popular.[3]

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1861 May 1861

Plainfield Conf. G.Yard May 5

Went to Plainfield on Saturday- Confirmed 30 at 8 O'C. Mass- preached at 11 O'C.: In the afternoon blessed new Grave-Yard: Dr. Gerard- Mr. deVerdon: Mr. DeSmet dined with us: Mr. Barry also a gentleman who has lately settled there- Returned home on Monday.

May 9th St.Mary's Confir.

Confirmed 135 in St. Mary's Church, it being Ascention [sic] day: the children looked well & seem to be well prepared: Preached at 10 O'C. Mass.

May 11th Rev. G.H. Doane Chaplain

Gov. Olden has appointed the Rev. Geo. H. Doane Chaplain of New Jersey contingent, on my nomination:

May 13 Dover Confir. Madison Exhib.

Confirmed 105 at Dover- preached at 10 O'C. Mass, which was sung by Father Castet of Boonton: came to Madison on Monday- was present at an Exhibition etc. at St. Eliz. - returned home Tuesday-

Father Hecker Father Walworth Paulists

Fathers Hecker & Walworth came out to see me, in regard to the intended action of the Archbishop at the approaching council in reference to their Congregation.[1]

May 18 Rev. A. Smith

Received into the Diocese Rev[d]. Anthony Smith[2] late of the order of the Redemptorists- Sent him to assist F. Young at Trenton- Father Mackin being still sick.

June 12 Prov. Council.

The 2nd Regular Provincial Council of New York has opened in St. Patrick's Cathedral on the 2nd of

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1861 June 1861

June 13th Prov. Council — June- and continued during the week- We had a very pleasing time & everything was done with great unanimity & good feeling- We all, Bishops & Theologians dined with the Archbishop. I have been employed during the two or three days since with the Bishops of Albany & Boston in triming up the Pastoral etc.

June 18th Salem Millville Leesburg — Went to Gloucester on Friday Evng. 14th June, spent the night at Father Daly- On Saturday went to Salem by the "Major Reybold"- Confirmed 85 on Sunday- preached & again in the Evng. on "Peter's boat"- On Tuesday Father Cannon drove me to Millville, where they are in trouble on account of their new Ch. not having been "careful to cut their coat according to the cloth" Went in the Evng. to Mr. Wards at Leesburg- celebrated Mass there the next Morng. returned to Millville after having inspected the ship-yard etc- & from there home via Millville & Camden R.R. to Camden etc.

June 23rd New Ch. Jersey City misrepresented by newspapers, which made me call the "War" a wicked one and declare that the cause was the fanaticism of the North- See article Daily News — On Sunday aft. June 23. I blessed the Corner-Stone of New Ch. at Jersey City which Father Senez is building Made an address before hand- & the Rev Father Walworth gave us a discourse at the end. A large concourse of people. V. Rev. Father Moran- Father Lafont of N.Y. Rev Father McQuaid- Fathers Walworth, Deshon etc.

June 26 Seton-Hall — First commencement at our new College- large number of friends came out. Everything satisfactory-day very warm & threatening. Seton-Hall was chartered.[1]

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1861 July 1861

Boonton Macopin etc. Went to Boonton on Saturday- Father Ignatius O.S.B. with me. Gave a Lecture in the Evng. for the benefit of the new Church. On Sunday Morng. went with Revd. Mr. Castet to Macopin- said Mass at 8 1/2. Gave confirm--mation before 10 O'C. Conf. 38: gave an Instruction-heard Conf. & preached- dined at Mr. Fincle's- after dinner went to Mr. Seahauster - very kindly received by these simple good people: returned to Boonton in the Evng. at the great risk of our necks: Father Madden came to carry me to Madison Monday Morng. but the weather was so hot, that we were obliged to wait until Evng. inspected new Ch. etc In the Evng. went to Madison visited the Thebauds- Tuesday after Mass etc went to the Summit staid at Mr. Mullers- The Ther. 92° in the shade- returned home Wed. Morng.

Aug. 10th Retreat of the clergy Last Monday Evng. (Aug. 5th) Our annual Clerical Retreat was opened by the Rev. Father Duhesse S.J. and closed yesterday: The weather was very warm at the beginning, but the rain which came day before yes--terday cooled it towards the end: The Rev. Mr. McNulty Rev. J. Rogers- Rev. Mr. Wirzfeld- Rev. Mr. Prieth- Rev. Mr. Bowles absent.

Aug. 12 R. Changes of Missions This week I made the following changes- Rev. Mr. Beaudevin from Paterson to the Cathedral- Revd Jas. Callan from St. James Newark to Paterson: Rev. Mr. Gervais from Cathedral to St. James: Rev. Mr. McKay from Newton to Orange: Rev. Mr. McCosker from St. John's Newark to Newton- Revd Mr. Byrnes from St. Mary's Jersey-City

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

August 1861

August Changes — to St. John Newark: Rev. Mr. Gehin from College Ass. at New Brunswick: Rev. Mr.Killeen to St. Mary, Jersey- City: Gave Exeat to Rev. Mr.Murray of Orange

August Rev. Mr. Carney — Received into the Diocese the Rev. James Carney fr. Diocese of Baltimore. Sent him for the present to assist Rev. Mr. Smyth at Trenton: died Sep 1863.[1]

Aug. 19 M.L'Abbe L'Eveque — Permitted the Rev. Mr. L'Eveque from Diocese of Fort Wayne on his way to Europe to remain some time with the Rev. Mr. Cauvin at Hoboken.

Aug. 20th Confirmation S.Orange — Confirmed 32 persons chiefly children, whom Father Hickey has been preparing during the vacation, belonging to S. Orange, and who attend the College Chapel on Sundays.

Elizabeth-Port Rev. Mr. Wirzfeld Rev. H. Lemke' — Permitted the Rev. Mr. Wirzfeld to take entire charge of St. Patrick's new Ch. at Elizabeth- Port which has been erected by his Exertions & gave the German Church at Elizabeth to the Rev. Father Henry Lemke'[2] Benedictine

Sep. 21st Confirmation Flemington — Went to Flemington via Trenton & Lambertville on Saturday, Sep. 21st; took up my abode with Miles Cunningham Heard Confessions- Confirmed 10: Preached- Heard Confessions aft. Morng. of Monday. Said Mass 7 O'C. for Dead: Went with Father Rolland to Clifton- saw his new Ch. St. Mary of the Stable- Came home in the aftr. by the Central R.R.

Oct. 10th West Point — Went to West Point with my friend Mr. Tiers to visit Prof. Bartlett dined on Thursday with Mr. Gouverneur Kemble[3] at Cold Spring. Went with

1861 October 1861

Oct. 10th — Mr. Parrott[1] to examine his new rifled cannon. They are shipping twenty of them each week to Washington other parts- returned on Friday.

Oct. 12th Morristown Conf. — Went to Morristown. Confirmed 60 children- two men converts before 10 O'C. Mass- preached on Charity- forgiveness of injuries: In the afternoon Father Madden came for me paid a visit in passing to the Sisters- to Mr. Edw. Thebaud at his new House (old Mr. Duberceau's)- in the Evng. to the Thebauds- Monday visited the Sisters in the forenoon, returned home in the afternoon.

Oct. 17th St. Peters Newark — Dedicated the new St. Peter's Ch. on Belmont Av. Preached on St. Peter- V. Rev. Father Moran- Rev. Mr. Mc Quaid Rev. Mr. Senez from J.C. Rev. Fathers Ignatius & Edward O.S.B. assisted.

Oct. 20th Lambert ville Fleming ton — restored it to L. Dec. 61[2] Separated Flemington from the Lambertville & gave it to Rev. Mr. Rolland, who has Clinton & New Hampton Sent the Rev. Mr. Carney to Lambertville, to take the place of the Rev. Mr. Jego who returns to France.

November 2 Elizabeth-Port Conf. B.Bell FatherPrior & Father Ignatius assisted. — Went to Elizabeth-port Saturday Evng. in one of the most terrible storms we have had in many a day- On Sunday Morng. confirmed 150 in St. Patricks Ch. (part of them from the Germ. Ch. at Eliz. Preached at 10 1/2 Mass on the "Ship" In the Afternoon blessed the new Bell & preached in Explanation of the Ceremony

Nov. 6th Rev. Mr. Beaudevin — The Rev. Mr. Beaudevin who came to this Diocese in 1856, Aug. from the Society of Jesus, being anxious to return to the Society I gave him permission to do so.[3]

1861 December 1861

Nov. Millville St. Mary Magd. — On Saturday Nov. 16 I went to Millville via Camden & on Sunday confirmed 30 & blessed the new Church there

Baltimore — On Monday went to Baltimore- spent a few days with my friend Mr. Oliver O'Donnell[1] & saw my friends there Miss Harper,[2] Mr. Scott etc.- Spent a few days in

Washington — Washington where everything is in confusion on account of this miserable civil war. - Saw the President- Mr. Lincoln Seward[3] (dined with him) Major Lee etc.- Stoped with the Rev. Dr. White[4] at St. Matthews- Went to Emmittsburg and remained a couple of days with my friends the Tiers etc- returned home Saturday Nov. 30th

Dec. 1st St.Boniface Cons. Paterson — On Sunday I blessed the new German Ch. at Paterson- which has been erected by the zealous & untiring exertions of the Rev. Mr. Schandel- Returned home Monday.

Decem. 15th St. Peters Jersey City — Administered Sacrament of Confirmation to 150 children & adults in St. Peters J.C. The Rev. Mr. Dillon Chaplain in the Army of the Potomac preached at 10 1/2 Mass.

December16 State of the Country — Affairs are going very badly with us in a political way. The abolition party in Congress by striving to make the present war, a war against Slavery, are breaking up the unity of North- and Capt. Wilkes' foolish seizure of Mason and Slidell (who are likely to do us more harm in prison, than they could ever have done when at large) is likely to involve us in a war with Great Britain- Nothing can surpass the blundering has marked almost all our doings fr. the beginning of this matter.[5]

1861 December 1861

December 20th Tonsure & Minor Orders LeoThebaud & Wynant sic Wigger

This morning I tonsured & confirmed minor orders on Messrs Leo Thebaud[1] & Wynant [sic] Wigger,[2] in the Chapel at Seton Hall College- Fathers McQuaid & DeConcilio be present & assisting me- they are both natives of New York City.

Dec 22nd Bells St. Peters Newark

On Friday aftr. blessed the new Bells, which members of the Congregation have purchased for St. Peters Church- St. Peter- St. Cecilia & St. Barbara: Rev. Father Prior- Rev. Mr. McQuaid & Rev. Mr. Prieth assisting- Col.Mulligan, the hero as he is called of Lexington was at High Mass in the Cathedral in the Morng. Killed in battle 1864-[3]

Col.Mulligan

1862 1862

Dinner Clergy Jan 2nd.

Had the usual Clerical Dinner 2 Jan. Almost all the Clergy present

Feb. 5th Rev. J. Haymann C.S.S.R.

Received into the Diocese the Revd. Joachim Haymann lately of the C.S.S.R. - Sent him to assist the Rev. Mr. Rogers at New Brunswick, and to look after the Germans there.

Feb. 16th Clinton & N.Hampton

Went to Clinton on Saturday by the Central Rail-Road, gave Confirmation to 30 children & Adults at 8 O'C. Mass- Said Mass etc. - Went to New Hampton at 12 O'C. gave Confirmation to 10 there- dined at Mr. Meany's- returned in the aftr. In the Evng. delivered a Lecture on "External helps to Devotion" in the Ch. which was well attended. The Rev. Mr.Rolland is doing very well here- I received every attention from good Mr. Mulligan[4] & his family: Returned on Monday- Much Excitement on account of the Federal Victories at Fort Donaldson sic etc. For the first time some light seems to dawn upon our troubles.[5]

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1862 February 1862

Feb. Ordination Passionists W.Hoboken

Went on Sunday Afternoon to Monastery of the Passionists at West Hoboken, and was most kindly received by the Sup & Fathers. On Monday Fest.St.Matthias I tonsured confered Minor Orders & Sub Diaconate upon D. Faustinus a S. Theresia natus Romae die 18 Oct. 1835 alias Sargenti: D. Archang. a S. Paulino (Russo) natus Napoli 29 Sep 1835: D. Timotheus a Jesu (Pacitti) natus 8 Aug 1839: D. Eusebius a S. Valentino (Sotis) n. 14 Feb/ 39: D. Nilus ab Assump. B.V.M. (Mastrojanni) natus 15 Maii/ 41: D Vitalianus a S. Agnete (Lilla) n. 15 Ap./40: On Tuesday Deacons Sargenti- Russo Sotis: On Wednesday Priests Sargenti and Russo: On Wedn. a permission came for F. Timothy & F. Eusebius to be ordained Priests: On Thursday I ordained F. Timothy Deacon- and on Friday I ordained him Priest (dispensing 17 months on account of age) and at the same time P. Eusebius, with a dispensation of 11 months on account of age: I also dispensed P. Nilus (Mastrojannie) whom I ordained Subdeacon on Tuesday 3 months on account of age- The Rev Messrs. Cauvin- Senez- & J. Kelly came up & assisted at different times.[1]

March 2 Trenton Confirmation etc.

On Saturday March 2nd went to Trenton- Confirmed 130 before 10 O'C. Mass (35 of them fr. German Ch.) preached at 10 O'C. Mass. In the afternoon visited the German Ch. assisted at Vespers, preached & gave bened. of the B.S.: In the Evng. gave a Lecture on "External Helps etc." in St. John. Visited the German Sisters etc. inspected the new H. for the Sisters of Charity.

March 16th Elizabeth Confirmation St.Marys

Went to Elizabeth in a storm. Confirmed 84 at 9 O'C Mass- Preached on "Heaven" 10 O'C Mass. Father Henry O.S.B. assisted Father Howell. Dr. Brownson dined with us returned in the Evng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1862 March 1862

March 17th St.Patricks — Celebrated pontifically- Rev. Father Meagher S.J. preached the Paegyric of St. Patrick- the sun shone out for a wonder.

March 19th St. Jos' day St.Mary's JerseyCity — Went to Jersey City Tuesday Evng. the same Evng. preached in St. Mary's on "Heaven"- the next morning confirmed 130- The rev[d] Fathers deConcilio, Cauvin, Hogan, Wood of New York dined with Father Senez- returned home in the afternoon.

March 25th Collection for the Pope — Sent out Circular announcing my intended visit to the "Limina Apostolorum" and the collection on Easter Sunday for the Holy Father. filed.

Bells St.Mary's — At 10 O'C. blessed the new Bell of St. Mary's Church preached, and assisted at Mass. dined with the Benedictines afterwards.

Wednesday 26th W. Phila. — Went to Phil[a]. in regard to matters at Camden, on Wed. went to Bp. Wood's-[1] saw my old friends there. Went to Gloucester Saturday- celebrated Mass & preached twice. Returned to Phila. on Monday & home on Thursday.

Gloucester — Spent an Evng. with Mr. Jos. R. Chandler[2] late U.S. minister at Naples, who gave me much information in regard to the late revolution there, especially the part the English had in it- What a different thing written History is from acted History:

April 1st. Mission for men Cathedral — The Passionists Fathers commenced a Mission for men in the Cathedral last Sunday. Unfortunately Father Gau-dentius was taken sick at the very commencement of the Mission. Father Anthony however came on fr. Pittsburg.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1862 April 1862

April Mission for men — and Father Vincent from W. Hoboken, and we all gave a helping hand, and so matters gd along very well after all.

Rev.F. Lasco C.M. — Received into the Diocese ad tempus Rev Francis Lasco,[1] lately of the Cong. of the Mission, and Pastor at Emmitsburg went to Boston 1866.

April 10th Confirmation Hoboken — Went to Hoboken, Wednesday Evng. celebrated Mass at 1/2 past 7 O'C. and confirmed 95 persons-dined with the Rev. Fathers Cauvin- Senez, Killeen- and Mr. Berrian[2] from New York.

April 13 PalmSunday Confirmation HudsonCity — Went to Hudson City Saturday Evng. confirmed 85 at 8 O'C. Mass. Father McQuaid preached in the Evng. On Monday I went to Fort Lee to see Dr. Anderson about matters there.

April 23 Confir. Cathedral — Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 98 in the Cathedral mostly adults.

Ap. 25. College — Visited the College- celebrated Mass for them- Received an address from them on my departure for Europe

Ap. 27th Jersey-City — I expect to bless the new Ch. at Jersey City to-morrow & the following Morng. will leave for Boston deo volente on my way to Europe by steamer Canada

x x x x x x x x x x x x x x

Nov. 10th — Returned fr. Europe in the Scotia- arrived Saturday 8th of Nov. Notes of my journey etc. in little note-Book.[3]

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1862

Nov 11-18 College etc. — Visited College- Sisters etc.- Next to Mr. Thebauds- Boyland & Muller

Dec.7th Blessing of Bells Cathedral — Solemnly blessed the new Bells- St. Patrick- St. Mary St. James- St. Bridget- Father Hickey- Father Lasco- Father Moran- Father Byrnes fr. St. Johns assisted- Father Doane who had done so much in getting them was detained at Burlington by his foot.

Sunday 14th De. Fest.C.I. B.V.M. — Celebrated pontifically Sunday within Oct. Feast Imm. Concep: Father Lasco was taken sick on Thursday & confined to his bed- so that Father Hickey & myself were left alone- Got Father Casimir[1] who returned from Europe last week to serve as Ass. Priest & Father Neiderhauser[2] as Deacon- with Mr. Daly[3] from College as Sub Deacon Everything went off well- the Bells rung out for this Festival for the first time.

Rev. Dr. Brann College — The Rev. Henry Brann[4] D.D. who returned from Rome, where he distinguished himself in his Examination for his degree is stationed at the College & has charge of the Seminary.

Dec. 16th Rev. Mr. Haymann to FortLee — Sent Rev. Mr. Haymann who has been with Rev. Mr. Rogers at New- Brunswick during the summer, to take charge of the Mission at Fort Lee etc.

Dec. 15th Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser C.S.S.R. Sent to New Brunswick — Received into the Diocese the Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser late of the C.S.S.R. & sent him to New-Brunswick to assist the Rev. Mr. Rogers: I first met him at the American Coll. in Rome- where he had come to get released from his vows- He brought me a very good Letter of recommendation from the Rev[d] Father Theiner of the Oratory

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Jan. 17th Camden Confirm. — Went to Camden Saturday afternoon- Confirmed 74 next Morng. made an address- but could not preach after--wards on account of sore throat. Went to Gloucester on Monday, after having made an examination of Books- Ch. Furniture etc. Rev. Mr. Carney- Rev. Mr. Cannon & Rev. Mr. Bowles came there- dined there- visited School etc. In the Evng. went to Phila. to Mr. Fettus' confined to the house by a bad cold- returned on Friday.

Tuesday Jan 27th Coll. D'Arcy Dis. — Went to College to be present at Mr. D'Arcy's[1] defence of his "Thesis"- did it admirably- Drs. McGlynn- Burtsell-[2] McSweeney fr. New York - & F. deConcilio from Hoboken objected- Several of the Clergy of the Diocese present. dined at the College.

Janr. 31 Sick — Should have gone to-day to Raritan to give Confirmation there to-morrow, but Dr. O'Gorman forbade me to do so on account of cold which is very bad. The first appointment I have failed in, I believe, since I became a Bishop.

Jan/63 Sisters of the Poor — Three Sisters of the Poor[3] from Cincinnati, came to Hoboken to Establish a House there- The Mother House is at Aix la Chapelle

Feb. 18th Rev. Killeen Rev. Mr. Schandel — Sent the Rev. Thomas Killeen to Paterson to assist Rev Mr. Callan. Gave the Rev[d] Mr. Schandel charge of Lodi separating it from the Fort Lee Mission: Appointed the Rev. Mr. de Concilio to assist the Rev[d] Mr. Senez in place of Father Killeen at St. Mary's Jersey City.

February 23rd — Went to Plainfield by the 1/4 past 4 O'C Train. Met Judge Ogden & had a conversation with him about the present state of affairs.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1863 February 1863

Feb. 26 Raritan Confirm. Snow storm Washington's Birth-day

Remained over night at Revd. Mr. Kiernan's & started with him at 7 O'C. after having said Mass in the Ch. at Plainfield, for Raritan- confirmed 50 children & some adults- preached on my circular for Lent- The weather very cold- it had commenced to snow whilst we were on our way to R. but by the time we began our return it was at it furiously, with a strong cutting wind from the North-East- a more uncomfortable ride I never had- we almost perished & could hardly see our way: found Mr. de Verdon & Capt. Barry waiting dinner for us: The Trains were detained by the snow drifts, which hindered me from getting to the College where I intended to go, to be present at the Celebration of Washington's birth-day by the Setonian Literary Ass:- which I am told was quite a success.

Feb. 5th Regulations for Lent etc.

Sent out the 'Regulations for Lent- with a Letter addressed to the Clergy in regard to the increase of Drunkenness- & ordering Prayers for Peace: Father Doane returned on Tuesday the 17th much better than I expected to see him.

March 6th Circular Rescript S.P. Coll. for Ireland

Sent out Circular to the Clergy & people announcing receipt of Rescript from Rome- plenary indulgence on St. Patrick's day & Octave- also ordering collection for Ireland.

March 10th Lecture

Delivered Lecture giving account of my Journey to Rome for benefit of Society of St. Vincent of Paul- full house.

March 15th Lambertville Confirm.

Went to Lambertville on Saturday- Confirmed 115 at 10 O'C. Mass on Sunday & preached on "Relapse" - everything seems to be in a good trim here- Examined Registers etc. etc. etc. School doing well-

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1863 March 1863

March 17th St.Patrick — Celebrated pontifically- All the Societies turned out and made a grand display, came to the Cathedral to hear Mass which they nearly filled- behaved admirably all day- The Revd. Mr. Byrne preached an excellent discourse. V. Revd. F. Moran dined with us & Father De Raugent S.J. my old friend:

March 25 Annunciation — Went to Paterson by the R.R. on Wednesday Aftr. celebrated Mass at 9 O'C. made an address to those about to be confir-

Confirmation — -med, about 325- administered Confirmation- most made their first communion- made a short address to parents & after-wards: dined with Mr. Hammill. Visited the Sisters etc. The weather very stormy- owing to a bridge having been carried away on the Erie R.R. did not get off until the 12 O.C. Train on Thursday.

April- Coll.for Ireland — The amount collected for the poor in Ireland was $8531.52

April 5th Easter Sunday — The services for Holy Week were admirably performed this year- the best Tenebrae we ever had- The Seminarians coming down from the College: some of them sang admirably- The Rev. Father McQuaid preached the Easter Sermon.

April 13th Low Sunday Philipsburg — Went to Philipsburg on Saturday- Confirmed 135 on Sunday blessed the Ch. before Mass S.S. James & Philip: The Rev. Father Eusebius fr. W. Hoboken had assisted Father O'Reilly in preparing the children: made an examination of Ch. Font- Vestments- Cemetery etc. authorized F.O'R. to bless the Cemetery & went to Easton Monday & spent a day very pleasantly with Father Reardon, who entertained me with his usual hospitality

1863 April 1863

April 26th Orange Confirm. — Celebrated 7 O'C. Mass in the Cathedral- went to Orange confirmed 107 at 10 O'C. Mass- did not preach a sermon but made an address to the people: Rev. Father Mc Quaid & Dr. Brann came over from the College- and Mr. Ahearn to-dinner- returned home in the Evng.

May 3rd St.Peters Newark / St.John's Newark Conf. — At 1/2 past 7 O'C. confirmed 60 at St. John's Church and at 11 O'C Mass confirmed 205 at St. Peters Ch. (Belmont Av) as nice a set of children as you wish to see. Made an address at both places- Gave the apostolical benediction at St. Peters after Mass. Rev. Dr. Brann sung Mass. F. McQuaid Deacon- Mr. Ryan Sub-deacon: dined with Father Prieth

May 5th Circular / Coll.Chapel — Sent outcircular to the Clergy ordering collection towards erection of College Chapel. filed.

May 9th F.Sti.___ Ordination Angelo Maria Lilla — Saturday May 9th Conferred the Diaconate upon Mr. Angelo Maria Lilla in Religion (Vitalian of St. Agnes) of the Congregation of the Passionists- born in Sora in the Kingdom of Naples- June 1840. had received the previous orders from me.

May 10th W.Hoboken Ordination Confirmation Hoboken Confr. Lecture JerseyCity — Went to W. Hoboken on Saturday Evng. at 8 O'C. Mass conferred Deacon's orders on Jos. Mastrojanni (Nilus) & the Priesthood upon Rev. Mr. Lilla. At 10 O'C. confirmed 115- made Exhortation to the people in regard to Schools etc- Went to Hoboken in the Evng. at 8 O'C. next Morng. (Monday) confirmed 35- some converts- In the Evng. gave a Lecture for benefit of Lending Library of Sunday School at St.Peters Ch. suffering under a very bad cold all the time.

May 1863

May 12th
College — Went to College to be present at Philosophical Disputation

Phil.Disp. — The two Kernans[1] are from Newark- and the others from Utica- defended their points admirably against Mr. O'Reilly- Mr. O'Neill & Mr._____.

May 17th
Fort Lee — Went to Fort Lee on Saturday- celebrated Mass at 8 O'C.

Confirmation — administed Confirmation to 50- preached etc.- received a deputation from Englewood in regard to purchasing land & building a Ch. there- Was entained sic most kindly by Dr. Anderson, Miss Mallany etc- returned Monday.

New Chapel
Seton Hall — Blessed the corner- Stone of the New Chapel at Seton Hall

May 21st — College sub invoc. B.M.V. large number of persons present. Father McQ. made the speech. Bp. McCloskey came out- day very warm- Confirmed 15 of the Students in the Morng.

May 27
St. Elizabeth
Madison — Went to Madison on Wedn. Evng. Said Mass, confirmed 7. gave Communion & the Papal Bened. to all The next Morng. was present at their May festivities.

May 31st — Went to Jersey City after celebrating 9 O'C. Mass in the

St.Mary's
JerseyCity — Cathedral, with Father McQuaid, & Father Byrnes to assist at the Solemn opening as Father Senez calls it, of St. Mary's which is now completed- Mass coram Episº. Rev.Dr. Cummings[2] preached an Excellent discourse- Pontif. Vesp. in the Evng. Father Byrnes preached. Day very warm everything passed off nicely- returned late in the Evng.

Brooklyn — Went to Brooklyn June 2 to be present at Mass of Req. celebrated

June 3rd — by Bp. Loughlin in Ch. S.S. Peter & Paul (Rev. S. Malone) for Bishop Byrne.[3]

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

June 1863

June 4th Corpus Christi Confirm. -Confirmed 317- in the Cathedral at 8 O'C. Mass - in the Afternoon 1/2 past 5 O'C. after Vespers, had a procession around

Procession the Church, a large crowd of people- everything went off nicely- Had benediction & instruction every Evng. during the Octave.

June 7th Princeton Confirm. Went to Princeton Saturday aft. administered Conf to 60 made an exhortation to the people in regard to building a new Church: They are paying off the Debt on the Lots most

Phil[a]. generously- Monday went to Phil[a]. saw Mr. & Mrs. Fettus & Mr. Jos. Tiers & family- dined on Tuesday at St. Johns with the Bishop- Lectured on Rome & gave the Apost. benediction

Trenton at Trenton in the Evng. a large crowd: returned home on Wedn. Thursday dined at St. Anne's New York (Rev. Father Preston) with the Archb. who had been giving Confirmation.

June 14th St.James Confirm. Confirmed 150 children at St. James' V Ward- preached de diversis rebus- and the Evng. on the Duty of Studying our Religion. The New Ch. is going on finely- in one sense I am afraid almost too finely.

Mt. Hope Hyde Park Went to Hyde Park to spend a couple of days at my cousins residence Mr. James Roosevelt- Saw my old friend

June 16th Mr. Thomas Newbold etc. etc.- my uncle Isaac very poorly.

June 19th Gloucester Snow Hill Conf. Went to Gloucester on Saturday, confirmed 70 at Gloucester & Thirty at Snow Hill, where Father Daly has built a small Chapel (St. James') Gave the Apos. Benedic. and an account of my visit to Rome in the Evng. Returned home on Tuesday, having spent Monday quietly at Glouces- ter- took a walk to the River etc. with Fathers Daly & O' Donnell etc.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

June 24th Commencement Seton Hall

June 1863

Had a beautiful commencement day- large numbers of visitors- Conferred L.L.D. on Rev. Dr. Cummings A.M. on Mr. Cody- and A.B. on Messrs. Kernan of Utica- Kernan of Newark- O'Neill of New Brunswick.

Summit

Went on Thursday to Mr. Mullers at Summit to look at site for new Ch. etc.- dined with Senator Wright[1] of Newark- Mr. Thebaud- Mr. Penguch- Mr. Riera etc.

July 1&2 Ordination Rev. John Daly

On Tuesday July 1st conferred the Diaconate on Mr. John Daly ordained Sub-Deacon by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Whelan at All- Hallows last year. Diocese of Armagh- about 30 years of age: on Thursday Festive. S.B.V. Vist. ordained him Priest in the Cathedral- Rev. Father McQuaid: F. Doane, Hickey, etc. assisting- Took his oath at All- Hallows.

July 9th Death of Archb. Kenrick ag. 66

The Most Rev[d] Archb. of Baltimore[2] was found dead in his bed yesterday Morng. having retired to sleep in his usual good health- a very great loss to the Ch. and to his Diocese, in particular at this time when it so much needs a prudent chief Pastor- I will miss him much for he was my counsellor in all my difficulties- as I have to bless the Corner Stone of new St. Jas.' and they will not let me off, I will not be able to go to the Funeral which takes place on Saturday- The V. Rev. F. Moran V.G. has gone on & Rev. John Kelly of Jersey-City: R.I.P.

July 11th St.James' Corner-stone

Blessed & laid the Corner Stone of the new St. James' a warm muggy day- suffered terribly from the heat- large concourse of people V. Father Moran absent at the Archb's funeral. F. McQ Father Doane- Lafont fr. N.Y., F. Senez, Hogan, etc. present. Every thing in good order. Dined with F. Gervais afterwards.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1863 July 1863

July 19th Red Bank Conf. — Went to Long Branch on Friday, on Saturday to Red Bank- On Sunday confirmed 80- gave an instruction etc. Capt. Bowyer came for me in his 'Tilbury' and drove me down to the Branch Sunday Evng. Mrs. Leonard would not let her little girl be confirmed much to Mr. Leonards disappointment: I took tea with Capt. Bowyer

Long Branch — at his house. Took up quarters at the Metropolitan- found Mr. Lynch from Syracuse & his family- Mr. Riston of N.Y. Mr. Pendergast fr. Bath. Mr. Nichdron, and a great many other Catholics there- remained over Sunday said Mass for them & preached on the Gospel of the Sunday - 9 P.P.- returned home on Tuesday.

Aug. 2nd. School-House EastNewark — Blessed the corner Stone of new School House & Chapel which Father Doane is building in East Newark- under invocation of St. Pius- Made an address on the occasion Thermometer about 95° in the shade. We have had a succ--cession of the hotest days I ever felt.

Retreat Aug3-7th — The Rev. Father Wayrich[1] C.S.S.R. preached the annual Diocesan Retreat for us this year- all were pleased, and everything went off nicely- only weather too hot- I made an address to them at the end- and afterwards had a

Council — meeting of the Council in regard to marriages etc and at 1/2 past 10 of the Clergy in regard to the Clerical Fund.

Meeting of Clergy — Ass. & Masses for deceased Priests- The Bp., V. Rev. F. Moran & Father Kelly committee to draw up a constitution.

Aug. 9th West Hoboken New Monastery — Went to West Hoboken Sunday Aftr. with Father Doane- Officiated pontifically at Vespers in and then[2]

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1863 August 1863

Aug. 9th New Monastery — went in procession to the site of the New Monastery band of Music- Amer. German & Irish Flags thousand people. Blessed the Corner Stone etc. three Sermons. Revd. Father Cauvin French- Father Stanislaus P. in German & the the Revd. Dr. McGlynn[1] of New- York in English- V. Rev. Father Moran V.G. came late- returned home with us in the Evng. as hot a day as I ever felt. My vestments saturated with perspiration.

W. Hoboken

Aug. 9th Confirm. — Confirmed in the Cathedral. Father George assisting me

Miss Salter — Miss Helen Jane Salter[2] (Mary H. J.) of Boston, a convert- has been in Rome etc. Miss Ella J. Edes.[3] & Mr. Tiers came with her.

Aug. 15 Mrs. Thebaud Funeral — Was present at & read the Libera etc at Mrs. Thebaud's funeral at Madison. Father McQ. said a few words. Father Madden had the prayers at the Grave. Her sons carried her from the house to the Church. A large number present. A good wife- good mother- good woman i.e. a good Catholic- ag. 55. R. I. P.

Madison

Aug. 26th Millville — Sent the Rev. Mr. Haymann of Fort Lee etc. to take charge of Millville, Bridgton etc. - Sep. 1st Sent the Rev. Mr. Corigan of St. Peters J.C. to take charge of Fort Lee. Hackensack & Englewood.

Fort Lee

Rev. P. Hennessy — Rev. Patrick Hennessy[4] & Mr. Cody returned week before last from Rome. Revd. Mr. Hennessy was born in Co. Limerick Ireland. educated at Mt. St. Mary's & has been the last three years in the American College Rome was ordained Priest at Pentecost by Card. Patrizi- Aged 29 yrs. Sent him to be an assistant at St. Peters Ch. Jersey-City

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1863 September 1863

Sep. 20th Corner Stone at Summit

Went to the Summit on Saturday to Mr. Mullers & celebrated Mass in his House & gave Communion to the family & Servts. in the Afternoon blessed the Corner Stone of new Ch. of St. Teresa- Father Madden & Father McQuaid- Father Mc Nulty- Father Hoey[1] & Father Castet assisting- large concourse of people Made an address to them.

Sep. 27 Hoboken School House

Blessed Corner Stone of New School- House at Hoboken on Sunday Aftr. Made a long speech to them on Christian Education. Came home in the Evng. and caught cold crossing the meadows.

Sep 30th Rev. J. Carney Death of

The Rev. James Carney,[2] Pastor at Lambertville died at 12 O'C. 29-30th of September. He was a good & faithful Priest. buried in the Cemetery at Gloucester. R.I.P. His body afterwards taken to Lambertville.

Oct. 3rd Newton Franklin Ringwood

Went to Newton, Saturday, Oct. 3rd. heard confessions etc. Sat. Evng. administered Confirmation to 59 children at 10 O'C. Mass. preached- In the Evng. gave a Lecture for the benefit of the Church. Monday 5th went with Father McCosker to Franklin took up my abode with Mr. Brown. Confirmed 30 in the room over his store- greatly crowded. Settled in regard to the location for the new Church. Mr. Hewitt & Mr. Watson Ass. Secr. of War spent the Evng. at Mr. Browns- Mr. Hewitt urged me to take possession of his house at Ringwood etc. A long ride the next day over the hills to R. stopted at John Brown's Tavern to dine- Kindly received at R. by Mr. Miller- Mr & Mrs. Cooper Confirmed 22 next Morng. at Anthony Nowlan's- after having spent the forenoon in hearing Confessions etc.- dined at Mr. Millers, large company- Mrs. Geo. Meagher who took me in her carriage to the Erie Road at Stotsbury- reached home 10 O'C. Wend. Evng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1863 October 1863

October NewBritain Conn^{t}. Sermons

Went to New-Britain Conn. on Saturday. Met Bishop McFarland there. Preached on religious indifference & Puritanism at High Mass. Bp. McF. having first blessed the beautiful new Parish Ch. which Father Daly has been building- Gave a Discourse again in the Evng. on my visit to Rome. Ch. full all day large number of Protestants very attentive & respectful. After leaving the Pulpit at 9 O'C. rode 10 miles to Meriden to take the Boston night Train, had a most un-

Marriage Theodore Havemayer _____ de Courcy

-comfortable night. Married Theodore Havemayer & Mademoiselle de Courcy, daughter of the Austrian Consul General- took the 1/2 past 2 O'C. Train back to New-Haven. Bp. McF. came there & a large number of the Clergy to make arrangements

New-Haven Hon. C.M Ingersoll Father O'Brien

about Conferences- dined with them all on Tuesday- visited some of my old College friends- was received very kindly by them particularly by the Hon Colin M. Ingersoll- went to visit his mother wife of the Hon. R. Ingersoll- a most dignified old lady, at School with my mother- knew my Father etc. etc. took tea with them- found that I had caught a cold by my night journey- was laid up until Thursday- On Thursday all day from New Haven- locomotive broke down- Met Mr. Ingersoll & Mr. Geo. Schuyler Hamilton in the Cars- arrived at home late & found that Father Haskins had been to pay me a visit & was just leaving.

Lambertville Rev^{d}. J. Callan Oct.30

Sent Rev^{d}. J. Callan to take charge of Mission at Lambertville vacant by death of Father Carney- Sent the Rev. Mr. McNulty fr. Sisters at Madison to Paterson- and Rev. Mr. Lasco to Sisters.

Nov. 5th

Have been quite unwell the last two or three weeks- a sort of cold settled upon my whole system.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA – ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1863 November 1863

Nov. 7th Confirm. Bell etc.

Went to Boonton by the Morng. Train on Saturday- found Rev. Father Tissot there assisting Father Castet in preparing children etc.- Celebrated Mass at 8 O'C. Sunday- Gave an instruction & administered Confirmation to 131 previous to 10 O'C. Mass. Gave the papal benediction: Blessed the new Bell in the aftr. Explained the ceremony- Fathers Madden- Lasco, Hoey came to assist. Visited Schools etc. Monday- Examined Ch. etc. Went to Madison in the Aftr. paid a visit to the Mother House in passing to look at the foundations of new House: staid over night with Father Madden; came home Tuesday Morng.

Nov. 21st Ordination F.Nilus

Conferred the Sacred Priesthood upon the Rev^{d} Joseph Mastrojanni (Father Nilus) Cong. Pass. D.N.J.C. in the Cathedral. The Rev. G. H. Doane- Rev. E.Hickey- Rev. John Daly- and Rev. Father Eusebio C.P. being present & assisting I had ordained him Deacon in May- & dispensed 1 yr. 5 m. 26 d. on account of age in ordaining him Priest.

Nov. 22 Greenville Conf. Bergan Point Phil^{a}.

Went to Greenville Saturday Aft. in a dreadful storm- Took up my abode at Mt. Lignot's who received me very kindly- Sunday it cleared off- Confirmed 20 children & adults- in the small Church- Went to Bergan Point, confirmed 22 Returned to G. in the afternoon- made an address to them in the Evng. Celebrated Mass for the dead on Monday Morng. and then returned home. This mission is attended by the Rev. Father Eusebio from the Passionate Monastery: Mr. Lignot is from Rheims & he has been very active in building the Ch. his wife German a pious Excellent woman. Went to Phil^{a}, Monday aft. on business- at Mr. Fettus'- Saw Bp. etc.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA – SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1863 December 1863

Dec. 2nd New-York Altar Stones

Consecrated 60 Altar Stones in the Cathedral of New-York- it took me nearly six hours- V. Rev. Father Starr- Father McHenry- Maguire- & Orsinega assisted me. These make 160 that I have consecrated since I was a Bishop- for New York & this Diocese.

December 5 St.Peters Jersey-City Confirm.

Went to Jersey-City Saturday Aft. Confirmed 257 mostly children in St. Peters Ch. celebrated Mass & gave most of them their first communion- Made a Homily to the people at last Mass, on Devotion to the B. V: Saw Mr. Boyle- Miss Preston fr. Charleston S.C. etc.- Father Senez who has just returned fr. Europe called to see me & gave me an account of his journey.

December 8th Benedictine Sisters St.Mary's Clerical Fund Ass.

Gave the habit to four novices & professed one Sister at the Benedictine Convent connected with St. Mary's:[1] assisted by the Rt. Rev. Abbot & Father Orwald- breakfasted afterwards with the Abbot: Met Fathers Moran & Kelly as a Committee on the "Clerical Fund Association" and went over the Const--tution as drawn up by the V. Rev^{d} and V.G.

December12 Oct.F.I.C. B.M.V. Lecture St.V. of Paul New-York

Celebrated pontifically in the Morng. Rev. Mr. Hickey preached went to New-York in the Afternoon thro' the rain & mud lectured in Ch. of Immaculate Conception 14th St. Rev. Dr. Morrough[2] on 'Church & the World' for benefit of Soc. St. Vincent of Paul- made 6 or 700 Dolls. Supped with Rev. Dr. M. and Father George McCloskey-[3] Rev. Mr. Morgan of Pittsburg etc. Spent the night at Rev^{d} Mr. Preston's- St. Annes- and returned to Newark Monday Morng- The weather dreadful all the time.

1863 December

Dec. 17th Ember Days — Ordination — Rev.Mr. D'Arcy — Rev.Mr. Cody

Wednesday- Tonsured in the Cathedral Mr. J. F. Dalton[1] Kane (Michael),[2] John L O'Keefe-[3] Charles Reilly-[4] Minor Orders the Same (except Reilly) and Patrick Cody- Sub Deacon Patrick Cody: Dalton born in N.Y.: O'Keefe in Oswego- Reilly in Ireland came when a child to Jersey-City- Kane Newark Cody in Ireland came to this country when 8 or 9 months old, Friday Dec. 18- Sub Deaconship Rev[d] Mr. James D'Arcy & Rev P. Cody. Rev. Father McQuaid Archd: Rev[d] Mr. Daly: Rev. Mr. Hickey: On Saturday Dec 19 ordained them Priests in New College Chapel- the first Epis. function performed there Rev F. McQuaid- Rev Henry Brann- and Rev[d] John Daly being present & assisting- Confirmed the same morning Mr. Sawyer (formerly an Epis. Clerg.) and Mr. Mayer a New York Student in the Seminary.

Dec. 20th Bordentown Confirm.

Made a visitation at Bordentown- Confirmed 70 before 10 O'C. Mass- gave an instruction- at 4 O'C in the Afternoon after Vespers lectured on Rome etc. Church full- Monday examined into matters- Settled some quarrels etc. Visited Mr. McKnight- Came home in the afternoon.

1864

1864 Jan 4th Death of Archb. Hughes

The Most Rev[d]. Archbishop Hughes died at his Residence Cor. Madison Av. & 30th St. on Sunday Evng. 3rd. at 31 m. past 7 O'C. He has been in poor health ever since his return from Europe, but during the last three weeks his disease, which seems to have been of the liver, grew upon him rapidly & It was reported on Saturday that he had died on Friday Evng. His end was very quiet & peaceful. The Rt. Rev Bps. McCloskey & Loughlin- The Rev. Mr. Starr- Father McNeirney[5] and others of the Clergy were with him when he died.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

January 1864

1864
Jan. 7th
Death of
Archbishop
Hughes

He was buried in the Episcopal Vault under St. Patricks Cathedral- The Funeral service was very solemn- The Cath. was draped in mourning in a very appropriate manner. The Rt. Rev. Bp. Timon officiated- The Sermon was preached by Bp. McCloskey- The Absolutions at the Catafalque by Bp's. Timon- McLoughlin- (sic) Bayley & DeGoesbriand: The Mayor & Common Council- the Board of Supervisors- Genl. McClellan[1] Sickles- Hayes etc etc etc were present- It was without doubt the most solemn & impressive service of the kind ever celebrated in this country- Upwards of 300 policemen were necessary to keep the crowd in order, the number of persons assembled being so great- On Tuesday & Wednesday a stream of people continued passing by the Catafalque all day, to take a last look at the illustrious dead. His countenance appeared as he used to look years ago- his features preserved their majestic character tho' softened by the touch of death, as if in sleep- I have cut out of the newspapers the notices of his death & funeral & put them in the tin Box containing notes etc. on the Ecclesiastical History of the Province of N.Y. and intend to make a sketch of his Life & administration for another Ent. of my sketch of the Ch. in N.Y.-[2] R.I.P.

Jan 25th
St.Mary's
Jersey-City
Confirm.

Went to Jersey-City Saturday Evng. Confirmed 260- 8 O'C. Mass- preached at 10 O'C. Mass on the obligation of corresponding with the grace of God- and in the Evng. on the conversion of St. Paul- overdid the matter confirming- giving communion to so large a number & preaching so much- Mr. White, Mr. Richards Mr. O'Neill etc dined with us. On Monday Morng. paid a visit to Father Cauvin & then returned home.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Feb/64 February 1864

Perth Amboy Confir. Went to Perth-Amboy on Saturday via Rahway, had a dreadful journey thro' the mud, our horse came to a full stop twice & we once within an ace of being dumpted into a ditch- Confirmed 60 - preached etc. gave Lecture on Rome in Evng. Church crowded- a very nice German came on a visit to Father C.[1] and spent Sunday with us- Mr. Ellenbrock- Returned home on Monday by the Steamboat & Hoboken R.R.

Feb. 20th

Burlington Confir. Went to Burlington on Saturday- Confirmed 55 at 10 O'C. Mass & preached- In the afternoon enrolled the young people in the Confraternity of the Guardian Angels & made a little address to them. In the Evng. lectured on 'Rome.' the Church crowded- Examined Books etc. returned on Monday.

SetonHall Debate Went to the College to be present at the Debate (Washington's birth-day) a very admirable one which did great credit to the young men. In the Evng. lectured at the Catholic Institute for the St. V. of Paul Soc. Life & Character of Archb. Hughes, a large audience.

February 26

RevJ.Callan Exeat killed on board of a steamer in California 1868[2] Sent an Exeat to the Rev[d] James Callan of Lambertville

Rev. Eug. O'Keefe Lambert ville who has been dissatisfied & grumbling & doing nothing ever since he went there: Appointed the Rev. Eugene O'Keefe[3] received into the Diocese from Diocese of Toronto to the Mission. Born in Ireland- came to New York- studied at St. F.X.College Ordained for Diocese of Toronto.

Feb. 28th

St.Bridget'sCh. Lecture Lectured on Life & character of Archb. Hughes in St. Bridget's Ch. New York for St. Vincent of Paul Soc[t]. crowded V. Rev. Father Starr- McNeirney- Mooney-McCarthy-Farrell etc. etc. etc. present- 1700 Dolls.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

March 1864

Bill for Incorporating Catholic Ch.

Got Mr. Runyon[1] to draw up a bill to incorporate Catholic Churches- sent it to Mr. Trusdell the Senator from this district- passed both Houses without any opposition.

March 11 Elizabeth Lecture

Went to Elizabeth Sunday afternoon. Lectured on Rome & Italy in the Evng. gave the Papal Benediction- Judge Hillon from Cincinnati- came next day & dined with us.

March 17th St. Patricks Day

Celebrated Pontifically- Rev. Dr. McGlynn fr. N.Y. made the Panergeric of the Saint. All the Societies at Mass everything went off admirably. The children gave an Excellent Exhibition in the Evng.

Easter Monday Lecture

Went to Philadelphia in the 10 O'C. Train. Lectured on Archb. Hughes, in the Music- Hall in the Evng. a great crowd. A terrible storm on Wed^{n}. - Went to Camden to see about new Lots on Thursday- Came home on Friday.

March 4th Morristown Confirm. Baskenridge Conf.

Went to Morristown on Saturday- Confirmed 71 most children at 10 O'C. Mass- gave an instruction nice looking children well prepared. Gave papal benediction- lectured in aft. on Rome- Went to Baskenridge- first visit and first time a Bishop was ever in that part of Morris C^{o}. Confirmed 11.

Sunday Evng. April 10th St.Mary's J.C.

Went to J. C. Sunday aft. lectured on A.H. in the Evng. a terrible storm, but good audience- Visited Monday Sisters of Ch. & Little Sisters of the Poor- On Tuesday went to Paterson & lectured in the Evng. on the same subject.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1864 April 1864

Ap. 17th Trenton — Went to Trenton on Saturday- confirmed 205 at 10 O'C Mass- gave instruction etc. in the afternoon confirmed

Confr. — 45 in the German Ch. In the Evng. gave a Lecture on A.H.

St.Johns — Monday visited the State Prison- Lunatic Asylum- Examined

Ger. Ch. — New Lots etc. returned Monday Evng.

Ap. 23 Roundout — Went to Roundout N.Y. on Saturday 23rd. Bp. McC.[1] in the cars with me to Rhinebeck- Confirmed 600 in the

N.Y. — Ch. Roundout- In the Aftr. 105 in the German Ch. In

Conf. — the Evng. preached on the Ch: Monday went in a storm to Stoney-Hollow confirmed 125: Father Farrelly treated me with great kindness. Father Conroy fr. Albany & Father McCarthy fr. N.Y. came & dined with us on Monday- Returned home on Tuesday, stopping to spend the night with Father McClellan at Sing-Sing.

May 3 H.C.C.Cem. — Met the Pastors of Hudson Co. and arranged the Deeds- Regulations- & Bye Laws of the New Cemetery

May 8 St.Johns — Preached the opening sermon at St. Johns, for the Anniversary with octave of the Dedication of the Ch.

May 15 Rev.Mr. Junker — Received Revd Francis L. Junker[2] from Wirtzberg in Bavaria- sent him to Egg Harbor City: sent him away.

May 22nd Rahway — Went to Rahway on Saturday, Confirmed 85 before 10 O'C. Mass on Sunday- Gave the apost. benediction

Confirm. — in the Evng. lectured on Rome- large audience. Visited the School etc and returned home on Monday. This Parish is suffering fr. the War- the carriage business being nearly ruined

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

March 5th
Fort Lee
Cemetery

March 1864

Went to Fort Lee on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 11 1/2 O'C preached a Homily- gave Communion etc. Then went in procession to New Cemetery- blessed it & preached in the open-air etc. Spent Monday with Dr. Anderson very pleasantly-returned Tuesday Morng.

May 1864

May 26
CorpusXti
Confirm.

Confirmed 373 in the Cathedral- a very rainy day- had pontifical Vespers, but was obliged to forego the procession- Went to N.York in the Evng and confirmed Frank Nesmith in the Cathedral Friday Morng.

May 30
Madison
Confir.

Went to Madison Saturday Aftr. Confirmed 80 at 9 1/2 O'C. Mass, having given their first Communion at 7 1/2 Mass. Made an instruction before Confirmation & preached on the Eucharist at the first Communion- dined at Mr. Thebauds. a large number of Protestants at Ch.- Monday Mr. Edw^{d} Thebaud put his carriage at my service and with Father Madden & Father Fisher I visited the Sisters & inspected the new building- Mr.Coughlin at Wippany- [sic] Mr. Edw^{d} Thebaud etc. came down in the Evng.

June 2
Thursday
College

Confirmed 18 at College Oct. Corpus Christi- 7 from Parish, the rest students & gave them their first communion.

June 5th
Hoboken

Went to Hoboken on Saturday- Confirmed 101 at 8 O'C Mass- Lectured on Rome in the Evng. and gave the Papal benediction. Went to Barrytown on Monday to pay a visit to Mr. John Aspinwall athis Residence there

J.Aspinwall

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1864 June 1864

June 14th Boston Confir. Went to Boston on Monday- Confirmed upwards of 400 in Ch. of S.S. Peter & Paul South Bostonon Tuesday- nearly 400 on Wed^{n}. in St. Stephen's Ch. Boston- some scattered over during the week- Preached on Sunday in St. Stephens & on Monday confirmed upwards of 100 in the German Ch- Was kindly entertained by Rev. Fathers Lyndon & Haskins- On thursday paid a visit to Father Mc Nulty at Canton- Went to the House of the Guardian Angels Roxbury- visited Judge Metcalfe & Miss Metcalfe-1 Mr. & Miss Dana etc. returned on Tuesday.

June 22nd Thermometer to-day 80°- Cold this Morng. Sold at 240. The end of this miserable business cannot be far off.[2]

June26th Summit Blessed New Ch. St.Teresa Went to the Summit on Saturday- On Sunday celebrated Mass at 1/2 past 7 O'C. at 10 1/2 blessed the New Ch. of St. Teresa & preached on Sacrifice etc. The Ch. very neat & Ecclesiastical- Father Madden deserves great credit in having built it, under so many dif--ficulties- Gov. de la Costa of S. America,- several Spanish gentlemen from Central America. Father Quinn of St. Peters- Father Geo. McCloskey of the Nativity- N.Y. Rev. McNulty fr. Paterson- Father Castet from Boonton- The Rev. Dr. Brann from Seton-Hall- some of the students came also to sing. Everything went off beautifully altho' the day was intensely hot. Ther. 92° in shade. Mr. Muller entertained us all with great hospitality Met Mr.Babadi, Mr. Noel, Mr. Plunkett also- Mr. Babadi knew Mother Seton.[3]

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

July 1864

July 4th Pic-nic Bishops' Woods — All the Societies turned out very strong- A beautiful day- The most successful Pic-nic we ever had. without Lager-beer - at which Father George is greatly rejoiced.

July 7th Alum. St. Johns — Dined with the Alumni of St. John's College at Delmonico's- about 60- Bp. Rosecrans[1] there.

July 17 Rev. Mr. Leonard — Rev. P. K. Leonard[2] who has been at St. Mary's Seminary Balt, ordained by Bp. McFarland at Semr. sent to Hampton etc.

July 9th Sisters Madison Exhibition Macopin Conf. — Went to Madison Saturday 9th presided at Exhibition at St. Eliz's. where everything went off very well. At 2 O'C. started for Boonton in a dreadful storm - rested there for awhile & went on to Macopin at the risk of our necks in the dark, over those terrible roads. S. at Mr. Seahauster to see his sick daughter. Took up our abode with Mr. Twickle (such a simple hearted pious family- heard confessions- confirmed 26: had a talk with the Fathers of the hamlet- returned to Boonton- Examined schools etc. next Morng. In the Afternoon Mr. Donelan drove me to Morristown & fr. there to S. Orange. Retreat of the Clergy opened in the Evng. by Rev. Father Weninger S.J. an admirable one- and the most successful we ever had- perfect silence etc. Father DuRaugent came to hear Confessions. On Friday I administered Communion, gave the Epis. bened. after the Te Deum. At 9 had meeting of the Council- and at 10 of the Clergy- made an address to them on the Statutes etc. Canons. Incorporation of Chs. organized anew the 'Clerical Fund Ass."

SetonHall Retreat of Clergy

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1864 July 1864

July 22 Salem Confirm. On Saturday went to Salem by way of Phil[a]. (Bp. absent- Confirmed 55. Preached- Lectured on Rome in the Evng. and gave the Papal Benediction: weather intensely hot- no rain for some weeks- everything burnt up- On Sunday night we had a severe storm & heavy

Leesburg rain- On Tuesday went via Millville to Leesburg spent the night with Mr. Wards family (he died in Phila- a year ago) said Mass in the Morng. and gave them all Communion- Went on Mr. McCrevin's, dined, and then to Cape May thro' the woods- Misquitoes sic very large and

Cape May vigorous- Put up at the United States Hotel Cor. West. Found Father Gessner[1] in good health & spirits- on Friday

Confir. Morng. confirmed twelve- I intended to have returned to Philadelphia on Friday, & accompanied Bp. Wood to Baltimore, but the weather was so intensely hot that they persuaded me not to go. Celebrated Mass on Sunday & preached a homily- a very large congrega--tion. Gov Parker[2] Genrl. Perrine etc. present- Many made pleasant friends at the Hotel. Gen[r] Coles from near Frederik Md. Mr. Dillon & family fr. St. Louis- Mr. Ennis from Washington- Mr. McGovern- McLoughlin fr. Phil[a]. Lawyer Brewster fr. Philadelphia etc. Mr. John Hecker from New York & his description of Pres. Lincoln. Rev[d] Mr. Jas. O'Connor fr. Phil[a]. & Rev. Mr. Morgan fr. Pittsburg

Phil[a]. also there- Went to Phil[a] on Wednesday- Bishop sick at Lancaster, having been overcome by the heat on Sunday at Baltimore- all of my friends out of town- returned home on Friday- met by accident in the cars Mr. Rafferty, a nephew of old Father Rafferty of Phil[a]. gave me some curious information about old times.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1864 August 1864

Aug. 21 Installation Archbishop New York

Was present at the Installation of the Most Rev. Archb. McCloskey- everything went off admirably, Except the procession, which we could not have on account of the rain: on Monday the Bishops of the Province, with the exception of Bishop John of Boston, met in the Sacristy of the Cathedral to nominate to the Diocese of Albany- and discuss several other matters- dined with the Archb. in Madison Av.[1]

Aug. 30 Litchfield Phil[a].

Went last week to Litchfield- on Monday to Phil[a]. to St. Augustine's- on Tuesday with V.Rev. Father Staketon & Father Coyle Atlantic- City- Confirmed 14 in the Ch. there- my first visit- Tuesday af. went to Egg-Harbor City to inspect New Ch. etc. nearly ate up by mis-quitoes. [sic] Returned home on thursday.

Atlantic City

Egg-Harbor

Sep. 3rd Dover Confir.

Went to Dover on Saturday in the commencement of a South-East storm- our Engine gave out & we had an un-pleasant time of it. Sunday stormy but we had a good many at Ch. Confirmed 50. - Father McKay came up to assist Father Callan- Dr. Rossi[2] & son & Mr. Ferrior dined with us- said Mass for the Dead MondayMorng. very stormy

Sep.5th Rev. Mr. Corrigan

Rev. Michael Corrigan[3] returned from Rome- born in Newark- educated at Mt. St. Mary's has been four years in the Amer. College at Rome- D.D: a most excellent young priest- sent him to College to take Dr. Brann's place, whom I have sent to be third ass. to the Rev. F. Senez at St. Mary's J.C.

Rev.Dr. Brann

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1864 September 1864

Sep. 19 Hudson City Confir. Went to Hudson City- Confirmed 70 at 8 O'C Mass preached on the 'Holy Cross' at 10: Gave a short account of my visit to Rome & the Apost. benediction in the Evng. Everything is going on well in this mission-

S.Bergan On Monday went to S. Bergan to take a look at things- must send an Asst. to Father Venuta in order that something may be done for this place which is growing rapidly.

Sep. 24th Ordination New-York Held an ordination in St. Patricks Cathed. New-York (The Most Revd Archbishop not having received the Pallium) on Wedn. Friday & Saturday (Ember Days) on Saturday ordained Priests Gabriel Healy- Jas. McGean & Patrick Tandy for New York- Jas. Ed. Duffy & Augustine Langcake- David Merrick- Jas. Walsh- Michael Han-rehan S.J.

Oct. 1st Camden Went to Camden on Saturday to bless the corner stone of New Ch. but the weather was so stormy that we were unable to do it: preached at 10 O'C. on asking for grace of good death etc. - in the Evng. lectured on Rome & gave the Pontif. bened.

Trenton Father Daly came over on Monday with his nephew etc. On Tuesday went to Trenton to examine in regard to purchasing Lots for new Ch.

S.Amboy Conf. Oct. 9th Went to South-Amboy on Saturday- Confir. 75 before 10 O'C. Mass. Lectured & gave benediction in the Afternoon- visited School, examined Ch. books etc. on Monday- Returned home Monday Evng. Weather cold for Season. Ther. 48 this Morng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1864 October 1864

Oct. 22 Progress — Went to Progress on Saturday- could get no Ck non ____ for the place- got off when the Train stoped at at the Bridge before crossing the drawbridge- Father Lubermann with some of the good folks were there with Lantherns to receive- Went to Mr.Winklerputch's-

Confirm. — In the Morng. said Mass- blessed the Church- confirmed 24 gave the Papal benediction: In the afternoon went to Camden & blessed the corner stone of the New Church a large crowd of people- made a discourse to them

Gloucester Mr.H.Murphy — on Tuesday gave Minor Orders to Mr. Hugh Murphy[1] at Gloucester- Spent the day with Father Daly- Came very near having our necks broken, by a drunken driver of a large soda-water waggon, who ran into us on our way over from Camden- If Father Byrne's horse had not

Phil[a]. — been well broken, it would have fared badly with us. on Wed[n]. went to Phil[a]. at Bp. Woods- Thursday Evng. heard a most interesting Lecture on Eastern life from Hon. W. B. Read in the Music Hall- returned home on Friday- visited St. Joseph's Ch. curious old portrait of Bishop Conwell[2] there.

Nov. 5th Circular Letter to Pastors ofJersey-City & vicinity — Wrote Letters to the Pastors of Jersey-City (St. Peters & St. Mary's) Hoboken- Hudson-City & West Hoboken, and St. Boniface J.C. ordering them in most positive terms to enforce the laws in regard Funerals- which are strictly observed in all other parts of the Diocese.[3]

Nov. 6 Lambert ville — Went to Lambertville via Trenton (stop'd & dined with Father Smith) gave communion to almost the whole Congregation at 8 O'C. Mass- Confirmed 110 at 10 O.C.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1864 Nov. 1864

Nov. 6 made a discourse on "Education" etc. in the Evng. lectured

Lambert ville on Rome & gave the Papal benediction- Father O'Keefe

Confirm. is doing very well here. On Monday said a Mass of Requiem for Father Carney, and those who had died in the Parish since my last visitation. Returned home in 8 1/2 past train- had to stand up all the way from Trenton on account of the number of persons in the Train, it being crowded with soldiers coming on to brow-beat the people of New-York.

Nov. 8th

Dinner to Dined at Delmonicos with about eighty of the Catholic

The Archb. gentlemen of New York. The dinner given by Ch. O'Connor esq.[1]

by Mr. in honor of the Archbishop. The French charge at present

O'Connor in charge of the Legation (The Newly apponted French Amb. not having arrived as yet) the Consul General of France, Austr. etc. the Captain of the French frigate in the harbor etc. etc. etc. it was quite a magnificent affair, and went off admirably.

Nov. 19th

Cathedral Went to Phil[a]. on Saturday accompanied by Father Doane

Phil[a]. took up my abode with Mr. Fettus. The ceremony of blessing the new Cathedral was very grand- The procession- The Service- the singing etc. all that was wanting was sun--shine- Went on Monday to the Convent of the Infant Jesus- on Tuesday to the Sacred Heart- where we were most hospi--tatly entertained: returned home on Wed[n].

Nov. 28 At the Retreat in July I established the forty hours devotion

Inaugua tion in the Diocese- last month I sent out the Circulars filed) etc.

of the XL Hours Devotion And on last Sunday inaugurated it in the Cathedral- I celebrated pontifically & we had a procession of the Blessed

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

December 1864

XL Hours Devotion B.S. — Sacrament- The Cathedral was crowded- yesterday the Rev. Father Doane celebrated the Mass "De Pace" coram Episcopo- and today I celebrated pontifically the Mass of the Blessed Sacrament- and concluded with another procession & the benediction B.S.- The people were excited to great devotion, thronged the Ch. & Confessionals night & day for we had confessions until 2 O'C. this Morng. Father Vitalian came to help us.

December 4 Elizabeth-port Confirm. — Went to Elizabeth-port on Saturday Evng. confirmed 86 at 10 O'C. Mass- preached etc. visited schools- gave papal benediction.

December 17th Millville Confr. Bell etc. — Went to Millville via Phil[a]. dined at Camden with Father Byrnes weather very disagreeable- confirmed 22. blessed the new bell- preached etc. Father Gessner is doing much good in this mission, Tho as regards resources a very poor one- building a house for himself.

Dec. 25th — Christmas- Mid-night Mass- Pontif. Mass- and V. Dr. Corrigan preached

Dec. 31st — Gave the black veil to four Benedictine sisters at St. Mary's.

January 1865

Jan[r]. 1865 Circular — Sent out circulars with 'Notitiae' renewing prohibition of Statutes in regard to Priests receiving money on deposit etc.

St. James Newark Confirm. — Celebrated 8 O'C Mass at St. James' and gave first communion to a large number of children- whilst giving instruction previous to Confirmation at 10 1/2 Mass- a beam in the Gallery sunk and created a panic (the Ch. & Galleries were crowded to excess) Many persons jumpted [sic] out of the windows etc but we succeeded in quieting them. Fortunately no one was hurt. Still it might have been a terrible disaster, especially if any portion of the Gallery had fallen. Confirm. 210- preached & exhorted them to go on

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1865 January 1865

Jan. bravely with their beautiful new Ch. so that when I

St.James came again to visit them we might have so much alarum. Father Moran & Father Macquaid sic dined with Father Gervais- Father Macquaid preached in the Evng.

March 12 Went to New Brunswick on Saturday 11 March- blessed

N.Brunswick the New Ch. of S.S. Peter and Paul in the Morning Confir-

Blessed the -med 445 children & a few adults- gave communion- preached

NewChurch etc in the Evng. Gave the papal benediction- four hours work in the

Confirma tion Morng. with a bad cold on me. Dr. Morrough & a number of gentle-

etc. -men dined with us. Monday Morng. said Mass for the Dead. Everything went off nicely- Father Rogers: Father Neiderhauser having made every preparation. Father O'Donnell came to see me on Monday- Returned home Monday Aftr. after examining schools etc.

Lecture Forgot to record that I lectured in New York for the new

New York Reformatory on "Power of Prejudice" a dreadful storm but good audience. Made $1900 for the charity. Made $700 for the new

Newark Orph. Asylum the next week in Newark.

March 20-27 Went to Boston on Monday the 20 March. Took up my abode

Boston with Bp. Fitzpatrick whom I found much improved in health-

Lecture etc. lectured on Tuesday for St. V. of P. Soc. St. Jas. Ch. in the Tremont Temple. Visited Mr. Iasigi,[1] Mr. Dwight, etc. took tea at Mr. Tuckerman[2] Saw many of my old friends- took supper with Father Haskins etc. etc. returned Monday 27th.

Easter Have had a busy Easter. a great many people at their duty- Celebrated pontifically Holy Thurs- day

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

April 1865

Holy Week — Good Friday- Holy Saturday & Easter Sunday- Preached

Easter — from throne Easter Sunday Evng. On Good Friday Evng.

Pres. Lincoln assassination — President Lincoln was assassinated in the theatre! at Washington. The crime has excited universal detesta--tion. On Wed^{n}. the Funeral Service took place in Washington and the day was observed in every City in the United States. I preached a discourse in the Cathedral on Authority & (published from Father Hickey's notes in the Newark Daily Adv.) and was present at the Civil Ceremony in the Park.[1]

Ap. 23 — Went to Jersey City, Saturday Aftr. Confirmed 150 in St.

Dom in albis St.Peters Jersey-City — Peters Ch. preached etc. - returned home Monday- having seen Father Cauvin and arranged some things about the cemetery.

Gen. Cooke — Gen^{r}. Cooke the Head Engineer etc of the Camden & Amboy R.R.

Funeral — Co. died at Hoboken on Friday last: before his death he

Apr. 25th — asked for, and received Baptism (having never been baptized) He was buried on Monday- funeral service in St. Mary's Church. His wife (a sister of Robt. J. Walker, the Sec. of the Treasury in Polks Adm.) and his daughter have been good Catholics for some years.

Ap. 26th — Lectured at Paterson for the New Ch. at Hoboken- good audience

Lecture — Power of Prejudice- Mr. Hammill sent his nice ponies for me, and

Paterson — brought me home to-day. Paid a visit to Mr. O'Neill.

Pastoral Letter — Issued Pastoral Letter appointing Month of May for Jubilee & filed:

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

April 30th — April 1865

Went to Camden on Saturday- confirmed 150 at 8 O'C Mass. preached at 10 O'C. - lectured in the Evng. Prejudice

May 2nd — Examined new Ch. etc. On Monday Rev. Father Byrne drove

Ordination Hugh Murphy — me over to Gloucester- on Tuesday Morng. ordained Mr. Hugh Murphy Subdeacon. On Wed^{n}. went to Phil^{a}. and spent the night at Bishop Woods. on Thursday Morng. ordained Mr. Murphy Deacon & on Friday Priest. He is a nephew of Father Daly's educated at All-Hallows- returned home on Friday. Rev. Mr. Byrnes, Rev Mr. O'Donnell of Princeton, Rev^{d}. Mr. Cannon of Salem- and Rev. Mr. O'Hearn of Pa. assisted at the ordination.

May 10th — Lectured at St. Peters J.C. on Prejudice for Parochial Schools a good audience.

May 16th — Went to Plainfield on Saturday tho' sick enough to be in

Plain field Confir. — bed. was very sick during the night. Said Mass at 8 and gave first Communion to the children. Confirmed 45 before 10 O'C. Mass preached etc. urged them to support their parochial School. Dr. Giraud & his brother in law called upon me. Mr. Verdon etc.- came home on Monday.

May 20 — Went to Newton Saturday Morng. in the afternoon proceeded to

Franklin F. New Ch. — Franklin Furnace. Sunday blessed new Ch. (Im. Concep) a very neat brick edifice which Father McCosker has erected- in the afternoon blessed the new Cemetery- preached both times: stayed with Mr. Brown he & his wife treated me most kindly- returned to Newton Monday and home Tuesday.

Ascension St.Johns — Ascension day- Confirmed 80 at St. Johns at 1/2 past 7

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

May & June 1865

St.Peters — and 180 at St. Peters in Belmont Ave. at 1/2 past 9 O'C.

Confirm. — Father Lemke sung High Mass- in the afternoon blessed the

May 25th — Crucifix for High Altar. Father McQ. Lemke, Neiderhauser etc. dined with us. a beautiful day.

D.inf.oct. As. — Went to Bloomfield Saturday Evng. Confirmed 75 before

May 25th Bloomfield Confirm. — 10 O'C. Mass on Sunday- preached on the Asc. in the Aft. gave some account of my visit to Rome & the Apostolic benediction. Rev. Mr. Joslin[1] has everything in the nicest order. the children sung beautifully.

June 1st — Confirmed 11 of the Students at the College on Thursday

Confirm. — June 1.- Mr. Riggio & Mr. & Mrs. Reynaud came to see their

College — children confirmed & breakfasted with me: a Base ball Club fr. Jersey-City came to play our College Club, which beat them famously.

June 2 — Received into the Diocese, Rev. William Storr[2] from Diocese

Rev. Mr. Storr Trenton — of Milwakie [sic] to take Father Gmeiners place at Trenton recommended highly by Rev. Mr. Seiler.

Jubilee — The Jubilee has been well attended in this Diocese at

etc. — the Cathedral- The people manifested great fervour. The Priests tell me that the 40 hours devotion has had a most beneficial effect in rousing up the devotion of the people.

June 13th — Went to St. Elizabeth's Mother House on Monday. On Tuesday

St. Eliza beth Madison — blessed the new Chapel- and afterwards confirmed 15 of the

Confirm. — children. In the afternoon paid a visit to Mr. Coghlan at Whippany- Father Madden & Father McQuaid &

" — D'Arcy assisted me.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

June 15 Corpus Christi Confir. Cathedral

June 1865

Confirmed 290 in the Cathedral & gave them first comm-munnion. the appearance & conduct of the children very good In the afternoon had a procession of the B. Sacrament.

Seton-Hall Ordination Misdziol Dalton Kane

Went to the College on Wednesday the 21st. on Thursday tonsured Conferred Minor Orders on Gregory Misdziol[1] born in Budkowitz in Silesia Diocese of Breslau studied in the College of Pciskratzan at St. Vincents Monastery & Seton-Hall aged 34, on Pierce McCarthy[2] born in , on Leonard Giro born in Old Spain (Cadiz) belongs to Diocese of New-York- Sub-Deaconship on Messrs. Dalton,

June 22

James Francis born in New York aged 24 yrs 2 ms.- Michael Kane

June 23

born in New York aged 28 yrs- & on Mr. Misdziol- on Friday Deaconship- and on Saturday the Priesthood on Messrs. Kane Dalton & Misdziol.

June 25th St.Marys J.City Confirma tion

On Saturday went to Jersey-City- at 8 O'C. Mass confirmed & gave first communion to 300. at 10 O'C. Mass made a discourse on the Family- Parochial Schools- and Funerals- in St. Mary's Ch. Jersey-City.

June 28 Wednesday

Commencement day at College- a most lovely day and everything went off admirable- two graduates Gen. Runyon, Mr. Jos. Tiers fr. Phil[a]. whose son William was one of the graduates- etc. etc. etc. etc.etc. etc. etc.etc.

July 2nd St.Mary's Newark

Gave Confirmation at St. Mary's Newark to upwards of two hundred children & a few adults at 10 O'C. Mass celebrated pontifically- and assisted at Vespers& bened. S.S. - day intensely warm- as it has been the three days past.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1865 July 1865

July 15th Retreat of the Clergy at Seton-Hall

The Annual Clerical Retreat this year was preached by the Rev^{d}. Father Driscoll S. J. and was an admirable one The Most exact silence & recollection was observed, and all seemed to enter into the spirit of it. On Friday after Breakfast the usual meeting of the Council was held & afterwards that of the Clergy- I made an address to them on several points- the Statutes-Ceremonial- Dress- promptness in making returns etc.- The weather was beautiful.

July 17th Rev. Mr. Hickey to Orange

Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser to Green ville & Bergan Point

Sent the Rev^{d}. Edward M. Hickey who has been for several years first assistant at the Cathedral to Orange, to take the place of the Rev. James McKay. The Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser who has been assistant at New-Brunswick to the Mission of Greenville & Bergan hitherto served by the Passionists.

The Rev. Grg.Misdziol to New Brunswick

The Rev^{d}. Gregory Misdziol lately ordained, to be assistant at New Brunswick.

Aug. 1st. Boston Confirmation

Went to Boston Aug. 1st. Confirmed 675 in Ch. at Chelsea (half from Lynn) 350 next day in St. Stephens Boston- 400 day following in Roxbury- 110 in St. Patricks on Saturday- and 388 at East Boston (Father Felton: Went to Nahant to see Bishop John at Mr. Dwights, he is but poorly- paid no visits besides- weather extremely hot- returned home Tuesday Aug. 8th. abode with Father Haskins.

Sep. 11th Paterson Corner stone New Ch. Hoboken

Went to Paterson on Saturday- confirmed 203 in St. John's Ch. in the Afternoon (Sunday) blessed the corner Stone of New Church- large crowd- made an oration on Monday went to see the new Ch. at Hoboken- paid a visit to Mr. Cameron & his family- very warm- returned Tuesday.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1865 September 1865

Sep. 17th New St. Peters Ch. Corner Stone Jersey City — Blessed & laid the New- Corner Stone of the New St. Peters' Church at Jersey City. The V. Rev. Moran- Rev. Mr. Senez and a large number of the Clergy assisting- an immense multitude of people present- Rev. Dr. McGlynn preached on the occasion. Mr. Keiley architect.

Benedictine Nunnery Saturday Sep. 23rd — Gave the veil to Sister Benedicta, a Novice from Wirzburg (family name Metz) and to Sister Bonifacia (Sarah Agnes Boyle born in Scotland) and Sister Mechiada (family name Kerisbein from Mayence) in the Benedictine Nunnery on William Street- Father Prior (Moosmiller)[1] & Father Henry Lemke assisting)- Requested them to make a New Copy with Rubrics in Red of the "Ordo" which is incorrect etc.

Sep. 26 St. Boniface Jersey-City — Went to Jersey-City Sunday Morng. after saying 7 o'c Mass here, and confirmed 50 in St. Boniface(Basement) and preached. Father Kraus[2] has got along admirably and is doing much good. The Germans had run wild before his day.

Sep. 26 Flemington Lecture Confirmation — Went to Flemington on Tuesday- lectured in the Evng. on Prejudice- many Protestants present- Confirmed 11 on Wed[n]. Morng. Took up my abode with Miles Cunningham as usual. All doing well & glad to see me as usual.

Oct. 3rd. Orange Lecture — Tuesday 3rd of October lectured on Prejudice with variations at Orange for Father Hickey- large number of people

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

October 1865

Oct. 5th Spring field Confirm.

Went to College Wednesday Evng. and on Thursday Morning early to Springfield with Dr. Corrigan. Celebrated Mass, and confirmed 31.- breakfasted at Mr. Morgan's.

West Hoboken
Oct. 8th Confirmation

Went to Monastery at West-Hoboken on Saturday Evng. Celebrated Mass in Parish Ch. at 8 O'C. and gave first communion- at 10 O'C. made an address and confirmed 200. Preached at Vespers on the Gospel- Mass & Vespers coram Episcopo- everything in fine style.

On Tuesday 10 October

Went to Camden Wedn. Morng. confirmed 40- and blessed the new Bell St. Mary's at Gloucester.

Oct. 13th Albany

Consecration of Bp. Conroy[1]

On Friday went to Albany with Archbishop McCloskey in the 11 O'C. Train on the Harlem R.R.- took up my abode with Mr. William Preston- After weeks of pleasant weather Sunday opened with a violent storm which hindered the Procession, which would have been splendid as Father McNeirny had made great preparation. 12 Bps.- and exactly 300 Priests- everything went off admirably otherwise. Archb. Purcell[2] preached- Went to Troy on Monday- visited the Seminary- remained at Mr. Green's house- returned home on Wednesday.

Oct. 28 Boonton Hibernia

went to Boonton on Saturday- cel. Mass at 7 1/2- Went to Hibernia[3] arrived at 11 1/2- blessed the New Ch. of S. Patrick Preached- Father Castet has got a schoolmaster for their School opens to-morrow. Walked almost all the way back to Boonton- preached there in the Evng. on Penance.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

Nov. 1865

Boonton — Mr. Rossi were staying with Father Castet in his New House which is a very nice one (but transgressing the rule that no Priest should have a finer house than the Bishop!!) and commands a fine view- Visited the Schools etc. the new Blast-furnace- the Nail Works etc.- returned home Monday Aftr.

Whippany
Nov. 5
Confir. — Went to Madison Saturday Evng. in the storm. celebrated Mass Sunday Morng. at the Sisters- 50 children at Whippany preached etc. remained at good Mr. Coghlan's over the night on Monday returned to Madison. Visited Mr. Thebaud Sr. & Emma & took tea with them. returned home Tuesday Morng.

Nov.10th
Rev.Wigger — Rev. Winand M. Wigger whom we have been expecting for some time, is on Board the Atlanta Steamship which is detained in the lower Bay with Cholera on Board: (was kept there two weeks attending to the sick- did not leave the ship until everyone was removed.[1]

Nov. 10th
Paterson
St.Boniface — Went to Paterson on Saturday- confirmed 45 in the German Ch. Preached Morng & Aftr. Father Scandel [sic] is doing
Confir. — all that he can with this poor congregation. On Monday visited Sisters, Schools etc. dined with the building com- -mittee of New Ch. returned home on Tuesday, wheel of locomotive broke- came near having a very serious accident.

Nov. 16th
Hudson Co.
Cath.Cem. — Met the Trustees of Cemetery at St. Peters Presbytery and arranged matters under the new system. Elected Trustees & ordered things to be carried on as if the old corporation still existed.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1865 November 1865

Nov. 21 Elizabeth St.Marys Confir. — Went to Elizabeth on Saturday Confirmed 100 children at 8 O'C.- preached at 1/2 past 10, and at Vespers on Purgatory- Dr. Brownson came and dined with us. Monday went to the Port to endeavor to bring matters there into shape. The Rev. Mr. Wirz--feld having mismanaged them shamefully.

Dec. 5 Senez RevMr.Kelly JerseyCity — Wrote to Rev. Mr. Senez & Rev. Mr. Kelly forbidden them to keep their Fairs open, on any part of Sunday, as being calculated to give scandal also to Rev. Mr. Kraus- J.City.

Dec. 12th Elizabeth port Trenton — Sent the Rev. Mr. Hennessy from St. Peters J.City to take charge of Elizabeth-port, having sent Mr. Wirzfeld away. Rev. Dr. Brann from St.Mary's to St. Peters J.C.: Revd Mr. Misdziol from New Brunswick to Trenton (to attend Germans at N.B. 'once a month) Rev. John Daly from Paterson to N. Brunswick to assist Father Rogers.

Orange — Went to Orange Saturday Evng. confirmed 200 at 8 1/2

Dec. 17th Confirmation — Clock Mass- made an address at 11 O'C. Mass, and preached on 'preparation for Christmas in the Evng Everything in a very good condition here- Father Hickey is doing admirably.

Dec. 24th Elizabeth-port Debts Trustees — Went to Elizabeth-port on Saturday- On Sunday exhorted the people at both Masses to make a genuine effort to pay the debts of the Church- had a meeting of Trustees etc. came back Sunday Aft. in a dreadful storm- celebrated

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1865 December 1865

Cathedral Christmas — pontifically at Midnight & at 10 1/2 Father Dalton preached- a mild beautiful day after the storm of yes--terday- Weather so far this winter very mild- On Tuesday paid a visit to Mr. Muller at the Summit.

Dec. 29th Mr.J.Tiers of Phil[a]. — My good friend Mr. Joseph Tiers of Phil[a] died at his residence in that City this Morng. his bro. Mr. Frank Tiers of New-York is hopelessly ill- They have been amongst my best & kindest friends for years past.

Dies mei sicut umbra declinaverunt.

1866

Jan[r] 1 — The year commences with a wet gloomy day- Remained at home quietly writing etc.

Jan. 7th Providence Lecture — Went to Providence on Friday- Lectured in St.Josephs for Orphans- night intensely cold but good audience- Monday said to be the coldest day since 1806 was nearly frozen attempting to celebrate Mass. Ther. throughout N.E. from 10 to 30 below 0. Dined with Bp. McF.[1] on Monday- On Tuesday at Father Delany's at Pawtaucket. Major Doyle- on Wedn. went to Boston to visit Bp. Fitzpatrick who is very poorly & cannot last long. Stayed with Father Haskins. Returned home on Friday.

Jan. 16 Examin. College — Held an Examination of the Seminarians at the College- very satisfactory.

Jan. 28th Guttenberg — Went to West Hoboken on Saturday to the Monas-astery. On Sunday Blessed the new Ch. of St. Joseph

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1866 January 1866

Guttenberg — at Guttenburg. V. Rev Father Dominick, Father John

Jan 28th — Father Victor etc. assisting me- preached on the Christian Sacrifice- In the afternoon after my return to the

Seton-Hall Marble House destroyed by fire — Monastery, Father George came in a sleigh to tell me that the Marble House at the College was burnt last night- cost 24,000 without furniture, insured for $19,000- probable cause a lighted match being carelessly thrown down the aperture by the steam--pipe. Returned home with him.[1]

Feb. 7th Elizabeth-port Lecture — Lectured last Evng. at Elizabeth-port 'On Prejudice' a large audience.

Feb. 8th Circular — Sent out circular for collection towards rebuilding the College. Amt. to $10,000. Cathedral gave $[2]

Feb. 12 Barrytown — Went to Barrytown and married Miss Susan G. Gaston to Robert Donaldson Baliufe Esq. Spent the night at Mr. John Aspinwall's- came down on Tuesday.

Feb. 15th Boston Bp. Fitzpatrick Funeral Friday Feb. 16th — On Thursday went to Boston to be present at the obsequies of my good friend "Bishop John"- they were performed in the miserable old "Unitarian" Ch. which serves as a temporary Cathedral. Bp. De Goesbriand celebrated the Mass & Archb. McCloskey preached- the Gov. of Mass. & Staff the Mayor of Boston etc. present. He was evidently much loved & respected by those outside of the Church & they were proud of him as a "Boston-boy"- He was buried in the Chapel of S. Aug.

Remains removed to New Cathedral — in South- Boston, I performed the last services over the body.

Feb. 1876[3] — Remained with Father Haskins visiting friends etc. until Wednesday.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1866 February 1866

Ash Wedn. Mission — A Retreat & Mission conducted by the Rev. Fathers Damien- Smarius- DeGooch of the S.J. was opened in the Cathedral on Ash-Wednesday- It was very successful- The sermons & instructions of the Fathers made a great impression & drew crowds of people. The only difficulty the smallness of the Church, and inadequate number of confessors. Communions 13,600- Converts 19: It should have been confined to the Parish.

March 4th Bened.nuns Profession — Gave the habit to Henrietta Riley at the Convent of Benedictine Nuns at St. Mary's Ch. born in Pittsburg of Irish parents. Educated at St. Vincent's age 25 yrs.

March 17 St. Patrick's day — Celebrated pontifically, and preached the Panegeric of St. Patrick myself- The Societies turned out very strong and filled the Church. they behaved admirably.

March 19 Trenton New Ch. etc. — Week before last I went to Trenton, and made arrangements for dividing the Parish. The Rev. Mr. Smith is to commence immediately the erection of a New Church, and as soon as it shall be ready for the Congregation. The Rev. Mr. Mackin is to return, and take charge of his old Parish.

March 19 Passion Sunday St.Peters Jersey-City — Went to Jersey-City Sunday Afternoon, delivered a a Lecture in the Evng. in St. Peters Church on "St. Patrick- a very large & attentive audience a great many Protestants- had written a Lecture, but did not read it, as I intended- having found it easier to speak ex tempore.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1866 March 1866

March 21st Celebrated Pontifically at St. Mary's it being the Festival of St. Benedict- dined with the Fathers afterwards-

April 1st Easter Sunday The services of Holy Week well celebrated by aid of Seminarians from College- number of Communions very large onEaster Sunday- good effects of the mission visible, in the large number of men, who again approached the Sacraments.

Apr. 11 Lecture Institute Gave a Lecture on "St. Patrick & the Mission of the Irish people" in the Catholic Institute for the Soc. of St. Vincent of Paul.

April 15th Communion at St. Mary's F.Wenninger Celebrated the 7 O'C Mass at St. Mary's Church and gave communion to a whole Church full of men. Made a short address to them afterwards Father Weninger S.J. has been giving a mission there during the past week. large numbers of careless persons & semi infidels converted to God.

Ap. 22nd Germans Ch.Trenton At my request the Rev^{d} Father Wenninger went to Trenton to give a short mission in the German ch. in the hope of saving some from the shipwreck: Made a sort of peace, but did not amount to much. Father Prior tried his hand at them, but did not obey my instructions & virtually took the side of schismatics- Father Wenninger made another effort- At last they agreed to make the new Ch. (Methodist) which they had bought over to me. Appointed Rev.Dr. Gerber Pastor (July 66).[1]

1866 April 1866

Ap. 17 Concert for College — Some ladies in New York headed by Madame Barril the wife of the Peruvian Minister, and Madame Bruguiere got up an amateur concert for the new building at the College, which was very successful. Mr. Delmonico gave the use of his large Saloon & the tickets were all sold- it netted $2,000.

Apr. 21st HudsonCity Lecture — Lectured at Hudson City on St. Patrick etc. on Sunday Evng. having preached in the Cathedral in the morning Weather very warm- Father Senez, McQuaid, de Concilio & Mr. Richards & Hollinard came up fr. J. City. Father McQ having preached at St. Mary's in the Morng. in reference to the Collection for new College.

Ap. 28th Rev. J. Kelly death of disease the heart — The Rev[d] John Kelly Pastor of St. Peters' Church Jersey -City was found dead in his bed this Morng. at 5 O'C. He was a native of Ireland- studied at Mt. St.Mary's College, ordained Priest in 1833 or 4- was Pastor at Albany- on the mission in Africa with Bp. Barron. Succeeded the Rev. Walter Quarter as Pastor of St. Peters in 1866. He was a good, zealous Priest- The new Ch. of St. Peters which is nearly completed was begun by him some two years ago- He was buried in old St. Peters Cemetery on Tuesday 1st of May. The funeral services having been celebrated in his Ch. Father McQuaid preached a very Excellent & appropriate discourse and I gave the last ablutions- [sic] R.I.P.[1]

Funeral

March 7th Hoboken — Confirmed 180 children in the Ch. of our Lady of Grace Hoboken on Sunday May 7th. Blessed the

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1866 May 1866

May 7 Hoboken — new Hospital which has been erected by the Little Sisters of the Poor- made a discourse on the occasion- Preached in the Evng. on the "Rule of Faith" for benefit of the Hospital- On Monday visited the new Cemetery on Bergan Hill, and the old one- gave directions etc. Returned home on Tuesday.

May 10
Rev. P. Corrigan St.Peters
Rev.P.Cody Ass.
Rev. Dr. Brann Fort Lee

Appointed the Rev. Patrick Corrigan[1] of Fort Lee Pastor of St. Peters Church Jersey-City- and the Revd Patrick Cody from N. Brunswick to be Ass. Pastor- Sent the Rev. Dr. Brann late Ass. at St. Peters to be Pastor at Fort Lee- Brought the Rev Mr. Misdziol from Trenton to New Brunswick again.

May 14
Gloucester
Woodbury
St.Patrick

Went to Gloucester on Friday- On Sunday went to Woodbury, Confirmed 80 & blessed the New Ch. of St. Patrick, which Father Daly has built. Preached to a large assemblage of Catholics and Pro--testants who filled the Ch. & Church-yard. Dr. Coad of Phil[a]. drove me down. Preached at Gloucester in the Evng. on devotion to the B.V. Received a dispatch from Father Smith of Trenton informing me of the death of the Rev. Father Biggio of Bordentown, appointed his funeral for Wedn.- went to Phil[a]. to see Bp. Wood etc.

May 14
Rev.J. Biggio

Rev. Joseph Biggio Pastor of Bordentown died on Sat. Morng. at 10 C. a native of Genoa. came to this Diocese from Diocese of Buffalo- a good Priest- but irritable partly from disease under which he was always suffering.[2]

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

May 1866
Rev. J. Biggio
Bordentown

May 1866

Only a few of the Priests could get to the funeral on account of the difficulty of access owing to the manner of running of the Trains. Father Smith of Trenton celebrated the Mass. Father Bowles of Burlington Deacon & Father O'Keefe of Lambertville sub-deacon I preached the Sermon- the people were very much affected & wept aloud when the body was removed- His Father when advanced in life, and many years after the death of his wife became a Priest & survives him in Genoa. His death was caused by Liver complaint & Rheumatism.

May 18
Rev.G.F. Haskins
Boston

Father Haskins came to pay me a visit- My old friend & companion in Rome, who aided me so much in embracing the truth- went with him to the College.

May 23
Ordination
Seminary

Tonsured Sebastian Smith[1] born Honau in Baden- 21 yrs 10 June 1866- confirmed by me in St. Mary's Newark in 1857. Conferred Minor orders on him- John J. Connelly[2] born in Passaic Co. 22 yrs. old 27th May 66, bap. in St. Jas. N.Y. confirmed by me Newark 185, Leonard Giro born in Cadiz aged 26, (for Diocese New York- Charles Reilly born in Co. Cavan Ireland 23 yrs old 3 March 1866, Confirmed by Bp. Hughes in St. Peters Ch.

Wednesday
Friday
Deacon

Jersey City: Sub-Deacon Giro & Michael J. Kirwan aged 28 born in Killeen Co. Galway- Studied in Ghent- (received Minor Orders from Mgr. Delbecque) on Friday: Saturday -Confirmed the Priesthood on Rev. M. J. Kirwan:[3] On Friday confirmed

Confirmation
College

60- 13 students of College- 20 Orphans fr. Asylum & children from Neighborhood.

1866 May 26th. 1866

May 26th Mt.Holly — Went to Burlington on Saturday, and from there to Mt. Holly- celebrated Mass & confirmed 64 in the Ch. there preached- and made an address at the end of Mass in regard to establishing a

Burlington — parochial school.- Went to Burlington, and there confirmed 70 (two black children) preached at Mass, and in the Evng. day very warm, and oppressive: Returned home on Monday- took up my abode at B. with Dr. Gauntt, the protestant Doctor who was so kind to me when I was sick at Burlington some years since- Father Bowles having removed to Mt. Holly on account of the chills & fever.

Rev.Dr. Pise — My old friend the Rev. Dr.Pise[1] of St. Charles Borrom.

Funeral May 29th — Ch. Brooklyn was buried to-day. The Archb. made a beautiful & touching address at his funeral, which was attended by a large crowd of Priests- He was a ripe scholar & as good & kind hearted a man as I ever knew. R.I.P.

May 31 Cathedral Confirmation Corpus Christi — Confirmed 509 in the Cathedral this Morng. the children well prepared, and everything in order- Had Solemn Vespers- Procession etc. in the Afternoon.

Belleville May 3rd Confir. — Went to Belleville on Sunday Morng.- celebrated Mass at 8 O'C. Confirmed 117. Preached at last Mass on the Rule of Faith- Examined registers etc. Dined with Mr. Bird- Col. Swords present- very agreeable- returned home Evng.

1866 June 1866

June Orange Lecture — Lectured at Orange on St. Patrick & the Mission of the Irish people- good audience- gave a good strong rap at Fenianism- Father McQuaid & Corrigan came over from College.

June 6th Rev. Mr. — Appointed the Rev. Mr. Kirwan to be assistant to Rev. Mr. Howell at Elizabeth, who is in poor health

June 8th Rev.Jos. Thurnes Egg-Harbor — Received into the Diocese the Rev.Joseph Thurnes[1] from the Diocese of Brixia in the Tyrol- Sent him to take charge of Egg-Harbor City.

June 17 St.James Dedication — Blessed St. James' New Ch. Celebrated Pontifically Father Hecker Preached. V. Rev.Father Moran Ass. Priest- Revd Messrs. Senez & Hogan Deacons of honor Rev. Mr. Brann & Mr. Reilly Deacons of the Mass- Fathers Doane, Corrigan of J.City, D'Arcy of Paterson etc. etc. etc.- A great concourse of people-Gov. Ward- Genr. Runyon & many others.

Litchfield June 11-14 — Last week I went to Litchfield to see my old friend Miss Burr who is dangerously ill- Her mother at 80 a fine french old lady- Celebrated Mass in the House (Fest. Sti. Antonii) weather cold & wet- Her brother Dr. Alfred Burr, who has also become a Catholic, was there- Mr. Col. Belton- Miss Deming.

Elizabeth-port Tuesday June 19th — Confirmed 150 children at Elizabeth-port. Mr. Brownson came & breakfasted with me- called on Father Howell

1866 June 1866

June 20th Commence ment Seton-Hall — Commencement day at the College- of Ohio- Harrold Tiers of Phil[a]. Worthington Meyer of N.Y. and were created B.A. Connolly of Sem[r]. M.A. The speeches were Excellent- the day beautiful and everything went smoothly.

June 23 Hudson City Conf. St.Marys J.City Confirm — Went to Hudson-City on Saturday Evng. Confirmed 105 at 8 O'C/ - preached at 1/2 past 10. (SD. p. P)- at 4 O'C. p.m. confirmed 210 in St. Mary's Ch. J. City made an address- Them. 86°- sufferred [sic] very much from heat

June 29 Morris town Mendham Conf. — Went to Morristown on Saturday- Celebrated Mass at 8 O'C. Confirmed 83 preached- went to Mendham- confirmed 32. preached returned in the Afternoon. (Gen. Revere[1] was amongst those confirmed)- Dined & spent the night at Mr. Eugene Kelly's- met my old friend Mr. Andrews Mr. Terence Donnelly etc. On Monday inspected Ch. Books etc. returned home Monday Aftr.

July 5th Hot Cycle — July 5,6,7,8 The hottest weather I ever experienced changed on Monday the 9th. Therm. 95°- sun 123°

July 9th New Hampton Confir. Corner-Stone — Went to the Junction on Monday Aftr. stoped at Eliz. to see Father Howell who is gradually wasing away Confirmed 175 on Tuesday Morng. in the Afternoon blessed the corner stone of New Ch. which Father Leonard is about building- Rev. Father Kiernan & Reilly & Rev. Mr. McGovern from Frankford Penn[a]. came to assist.

1866 July 1866

July 15 Trenton Confirm. Went to Trenton on Saturday- Confirmed 210 at 1/2 7. Gave Communion at Mass to about 300 was nearly overcome by the heat- In the afternoon blessed

Corner-Stone B.M.V. Assum. the corner-Stone of the New Ch. under the title, B.M. V. Assumpt- the heat so intense as to endanger the life of every person present. The corner stone weighing about 600 was raised up by block & tackle, and just as the master mason had with-drawn his hands after putting the tin-box in the hole, the tackle gave way, and the corner stone fell like the shot of a pistol- one second more and he would have lost both arms- on examination it was found that the rope has been partially cut through by some villain or other- On Monday visited the Sisters of Charity- The German Sisters- The new German Ch. (Rev. Mr.Storr Schism shop)[1] Saw Father Casimir-[2] Rev. Dr. Gerber who is to take charge of the Parish. Visited lawyer Scudder, and gave him instructions about the Deed etc.- Mr. & Miss Hargous Therm. 98° in the shade.

The weather these three days the warmest for many years

July 18 St.Elizabeth Madison Exhibition at St. Elizabeth's Academy- everything in good order- St. Joseph's Boys[3] in the Afternoon returning with Father McQuaid in the Waggon- Mr. Fred. Coudert & Miss Coudert- supped at Mr. Coudert[4] at S.O.- very warm. Next day (19th) quite a change for the better.

Rev. Mr. Salaun fr. Milkw. Some time in March last I received the Rev. Mr. Salaun[5] fr. Milwakie [sic] ad tempus- was assisting Father Kelly

Cholera ship at J.C. voluntered to go on board the cholera ship in the lower bay- went the day before J. Kelly died- Returned July 5th safe.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1866 July 1866

July 21st Camden Confir. Went to Camden on Saturday- On Sunday confirmed 230 in the old Ch.- At 10 1/2 blessed the Altar in the new Ch. so that Mass could be celebrated in it. Preached on indifference etc. Father McQuaid preached at Vespers- Father O'Reilly of St. John's Phil[a]. came over to assist. Everything went of nicely- Father Byrnes deserves great credit for having built so beautiful a Ch. with such poor means. Being much fatigued sic by the heat etc. remained quietly at Camden until Tuesday when I went to Phil[a] to visit some of my friends- whilst there received a telegram informing me of Father Moran's illness & hastened home, but did not arrive until after his death.

Blessing of Altar

July 25 Death of V. Rev[d] Patrick Moran V.G. The V. Rev[d] Patrick Moran V.G. died at 1/2 past 10 O'C on Wednesday the 25th of July- of inflamation of the bowels- was buried in St. John's Cemetary on Friday the 27th. Father McQuaid sung the Mass- Father Hogan Dea. Father Gervais sub.D.- Archb. McCloskey & Bp. Bacon of Portland were present, and most of the Clergy of the Diocese. I preached the Funeral Sermon. He was the Model of an old fashioned Parish Priest. Simple hearted humble- zealous with excellent natural talents- full of humor & wit. Every one loved him & all will miss him, but I more than anyone else for he was my friend and counsellor. He was born in Lochrea Co. Mayo Ireland 1798 educated at Mt. St. Mary's- has been in Newark since 1833- was made V.G. when I came to Newark in 1853. R.I.P.[1]

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

July 1866

July 29 Salem Conf. — Went to Phil[a]. Saturday July 28 and in the Aft. to Salem confirmed 12 Sunday Morng. preached in the

Swedesboro Confir. — Evng.- on Tuesday went to Swedesboro confirmed 68 a congregation of plain honest farm people- dined at the Hotel- returned to Salem in the Aft. Father Daly & Father Murphy came to help- home on Wedn. via Phil[a]

The weather still very warm- almost all the Priests more or less sick.

Aug. 20 Long-Branch — Went to Long-Branch on Monday 20th- Took up my abode at the Metropolitan- found several old acquaintances there- Mr. Riston & wife etc. Mr. Craig- Mr. Johnson- found the weather so pleasant that after examining into the matter of building a New Ch. which I came about determined to remain thro' the week- Celebrated 10 O'C. Mass and preached on Sunday- Visited Mr. Binsse' & Mr. VonSachs at Deal.

Sep. 1st Philips burg Confir. — Went to Philipsburg by 12 O'C. Train- Confirmed 105 at 7 1/2 Mass- gave Communion- preached at 1/2 past 10

Visitation Lecture — Gave a Lecture in Evng. 'Mission of the Irish people"-Dr. Cavagh & Mr. Silgraves N.C. dined with us. Monday said Mass for dead in Mission since last visitation. Examined Books, Register, vestments etc. visited schools. Father O'Reilly is doing very well here.

Sep. 4th Months Mind V.R.F. Moran — Celebrated pontifical Mass of Requiem- Months mind of my dear friend the V. Rev. Father Moran- V. Rev. Father Macquaid preached. A large number of the Clergy present.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Sep. 1866
Death of Rev. Father Howell

September 1866

The Rev. Isaac P. Howell[1] of Elizabeth died at Stroudsburg Deleware [sic] Water Gap, (where he had very foolishly gone for a change of air) on Friday last. His family were an old & respectable family of this state. His father was a distinguished physician in Phil[a]. He himself studied medicine, but on the death of his Father who was not a Catholic, he went to Mt. St. Mary's and began his studies for the Priesthood- His mother was a pious Catholic of Italian descent I believe- He afterwards came to the Seminary at Fordham, and was ordained at the same time as myself, by Bp. Hughes (March 1866) His first and only mission was Elizabeth- When he first went there all the Catholics he could muster were about 25 in number- He was a zealous, good Priest much loved not only by his own people, but by the whole community. His health was always very feeble. He built a large Ch. School-House & Parochial House. There are now three Parishes in Elizabeth- and I know not how many in the country he used to traverse outside of it. He was buried to-day (Wedn. Sep. 5th) in the Grave-yard alongside of his mother. The Obsequies were largely attended from this Diocese, & New York. I made the funeral discourse.

Sep. 1866
V. Rev[d] B. J. Macquaid V.G.

I have appointed the Rev[d] Bernard J. Macquaid [sic] President of Seton-Hall College, Vicar General of the Diocese, in the place of the V. Rev[d]. Father Moran. He is a native of New York- educated in Canada & Fordham. His first mission was at Madison- was made Rector of the Cathedral when I came into the Diocese. Since Pres[d]. etc.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1866 September 1866

Sep. 23rd. Corner Stone New Ch. Orange — Went to Orange on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 8½. Preached at 10½ inv. S. Crucis. Blessed the Corner Stone of the New Ch. at 3 P.M. preached a long homily on Ch. building etc. V. Rev. F. Macquaid Father Doane etc. etc. & Seminarians assisted so that everything went off in fine style.

St. Mary Newark Confirm. Sep. 30th — Confirmed 80 in St. Mary's Ch. (Benedictine) at 10½ Mass. Preached- blessed the beautiful new Banner of the St. Boniface Soc. wh. the Abbot brought with him fr. Munich & made an address.

2nd Plenary Council of Baltimore[1] Phil[a]. — On Monday the 2nd of October I went to Philadelphia on my way to Baltimore. Took up my abode at Mr. Fettus'- Visited some of my old friends. Went to St. Peters to see the Sup. in regard to the mission at Progress, and the Mortg. on the Property. On Monday 4th went on to

Baltimore — Baltimore with Bp. Wood & several other Bishops who had come on in the train from New York. Miss Harper having invited us (Father Doane) to stay at her house went there The following Morng. all the Bishop's having arrived held a preliminary session. The weather on Sunday was beautiful, and the procession etc a grand affair. We had all of us two weeks very hard work. We dined at the Archbishop's and had no leisure to visit scarcely any one. At Miss Harpers were Mr. Peters- & Miss Mason & part of the time the grand-daughter of Judge Gaston.[2] Mrs. Graham I was detained after the council to finish up some of the work, and did not get home until Friday. Preached the Sermon at the Mass of Requiem of deceased Prelates. Mr. Oliver O' Donnell particularly kind.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1866 November 1866

Nov. 5th Boonton Confir. Went to Boonton on Saturday. Celebrated Mass 8 O'C. gave first communion to children. Confirmed 150 at 10 O'C Mass preached etc- Rev. Father Young who has been assisting Rev^{d}. Mr. Castet in preparing them preached at Vespers. A Great crowd of people all day- children looked remarkably well. On Monday visited School- Examined Ch. articles- Register etc. Everything in a satisfactory condition. Came home Monday aftr.

Nov 11th Fort-Lee Confirmation Went to Fort Lee on Saturday. took up my abode at Dr. Anderson's, was most hospitably received by Miss Mullany & Miss Mary- celebrated Mass & confirmed 65 at 8 O'C. Sunday- went to Englewood- blessed the

Englewood Blessing of Ch. St. Cecilia new Ch. of St. Cecilia, preached- visited the sisters at their new abode in Fort Lee- Rev^{d} Dr. Brann has shown great energy in building so neat a little Ch. in so short a time. Returned home on Monday.

Nov. 25th Freehold Confirmation Went to Freehold via S. Amboy on Saturday- at 9 O'C. Mass confirmed 108 children. They have a good schoolmaster, and they seemed to be well prepared.

Lecture In the Evng. lectured on the 'Non possimus' for the benefit of the Ch. The Catholics are increasing and need a Resident Priest. Returned home on Monday- stopt at Hoboken and took lunch with Father Cauvin.

Nov. 29th Confirmation Confirmed five converts in the Cathedral before my Mass Dom 1. Adv. Opened the 40 hours devotion for the Diocese

Cathed. in the Cathedral. Celebrated pontifically & carcied the B. S.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1866 Nov 1866

Decem 2. in procession- great concourse of people. 3500 communi-cants

40 Hours D. Dec 8th Celebrated Mass for the Sisters & received their renew--al of vows in their chapel in the Hospital.

Sunday 9th Dec Celebrated pontifically- Father Dalton preached. preached myself in the Evng.

Dec 16th St.Peters J. City Celebrated pontifical Mass in the New Ch. of Saint Peters J. City after having blessed it. a severe snow storm Father Smarius[1] S. J. preached- V. Rev. Father McQuaid preached in the afternoon at Vespers. The Ch. took fire thru' carelessness on the Thursday after & came very near being burnt down.

Thursday 20 Phil[a] Lecture Went to Trenton on Monday 17. to examine the matters there. attended the Fair- inspected the new Church. Saw the German priest etc. on Tuesday went to Phil[a]- took up my abode at the Bishop's- lectured in the Academy of Music on the 'non Possimus' of the Catholic Church for Father Gallaghers new Ch. very cold night- he made 1200 Dolls. returned home Friday.

Dec. 23 St.James Newark Confirm. St.V.of Paul Celebrated 9 O'C. Mass at St. James' Newark and gave first communion to about 300 children Confirmed them at ½ past 10 OC. Mass. made an address. Preached in the afternoon at Vespers in regard to the festival of Christmas & S. Vincent of Paul Society wh. Father Gervais has just now established at my request. Dined with F. Gervais.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1866 December 1866

Dec 30th Paterson Confirm. Went to Paterson Saturday Aftr. celebrated 8 O'C. Mass and gave first communion- at ½ p. 10. Confirmed 215. made a homily etc.- Visited the Sunday Schools- made an address in regard to the Society of the B. S. class of perseverance - Went to see some Lots & House for a new Ch. by & by. The new Ch. is going on famously- decidedly the finest ecclesiastical building in this state- and one of the finest in the country.[1] Mr. O'Neill & Mr. Hamill dined with us & afterwards we arranged the Ch. Records etc.

Ecclesiastical Record Rev. L. Schneider Rev. F. Bellinger Rev T.R. Moran During the last few months I have made some ecclesiastical arrangements wh. I have not recorded. In Nov I received the Rev Louis Schneider[2] S.J. into the Diocese, and having sent him pro tem to take care of St. John's have now made him Pastor- In Dec. I received Rev. F.Bellinger S.J. and sent him to Madison to assist Father Madden and act as Chaplain to the Sisters; also the Rev[d] T. R. Moran O.S.B.[3] whom I sent to assist Father Mc Nulty at Paterson.

Christmas Celebrated pontifically at Midnight and at ½ past 10.

Epiphany Celebrated also Pontifically on the Epiphany.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1867 January 1867

Jan 13 Montclair Blessing of a Bell — Went to Montclair on Saturday- Celebrated Mass at ½ past 8 and gave communion. At ½ past 10 O'C blessed two bells- one large St. Nicholas- and one small St. Michael- preached a long sermon on the subject of Sacramentalia- Assisted at Vespers, and came home in the Evng. Father Joslin is doing much good.

Jan 27th Ordination Monastery W.Hoboken — Went to West Hoboken on Saturday. At 10 OC. Mass gave Minor Orders to six of the Students at the Monas -tery- (List & names etc. filed)- preached- Lectured in the Evng. for St. Vincent of Paul's Society in the Ch. On Monday went to Hoboken- went to see Mr. Edwin Stephens

Hoboken — in regard to Riding School Lots for new Ch. etc. Saw Mr. Shipman the agent- called at Mr. Cooley- dined with Father Cauvin & remained over night- Celebrated Mass in the Hospital- Returned home after breakfast Found amongst my other Letters one from my good friend Father Haskins informing me that he cannot possibly arrange his affairs so as to go to the Holy Land with me next month.

Jan. 20 Orange — Lectured for Rev. Father Hickey's poor at Orange.

Feb. 4th Exam. College Seminarians — Held an Examination of the Seminarians at the College. V. Rev. V.G.Rev Dr. Corrigan- Father Wisemannl Father Doane- Father deConcilio etc present. On the whole very satisfactory.

Feb. 19th Lecture Brooklyn — Lectured in St. Peters Ch. Brooklyn "Why the Catholic Ch. is always in Trouble" for St. V. of Paul Soct.- a fine Congrega -tion- Called on Mr. Craig next Morng.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1867 March 1867

March 12 Ordination — Went to College to make a short Retreat- On Friday, tonsured & gave minor orders to Mr. James Smith[1]

Friday Ember day March 15 — from All-Hallows. Sub D. J. J. Connolly born in Passaic Co

Sat. March 16 — 22 yr. bap. in St. James N. Y. confirmed by me in St.Johns Newark my first Confirmation; Pierce McCarthy.

Rev.Mr. Reilly — Sabastian Schmidt born Honau in Baden. Arch. of Friburg aged 21. 10th of June 1866: confirmed by me in St. M. Newark: Deacons Ch. Reilly 23 yrs.

Rev.Mr. Giro — 3rd March/66: & Giro (Leonard) born in Cadiz old Spain aged 26 Diocese of New York Saturday also Reilly & Giro- Priests- Connelly & Schmidt Deacons.

March 17 Lecture — Celebrated Mass pontifically in the Cathedral- Lec--tured on the "Glory of Ireland" at St. James' in the Evng.

March 20th Confirm. Cathed. — Confirmed 130 - in the Cathedral at 7 O'C. Sailed in the "Cuba" for Europe at 10C.

October 2 Arrived home — Arrived home fro m my journey to the Holy Land & Rome- by the Scotia- 11 days voyage- rough- my journal in Small Book.[2]

Oct. 6 Cathedral — Preached in the Cathedral on the "Holy Land"

October 18th Ordination at College Connolly (Schmidt) McCarthy Corrigan — Friday Fest. St. Lucae held an ordination in the College Chapel- tonsured- minor orders & sub-deaconship on Mr. James Henry Corrigan[3] born in Newark 29 June 1866. Saturday Deacon- Sunday 20th Fest. Materity B.M.V. J. J. Connolly (Sebastian Schmidt) and Pierce McCarthy Priests. Error in above Schmidt was not ordained not being old enough. J. M. Corrigan was ordained with 9th months disp. on account of age- Dr. Corrigan & F. Wiseman etc. assisted.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1867 October 1867

Oct 25th Rev. J. Hogan — Rev John Hogan P.P. of Belleville died this Evng. at 8 O'C. He was born in St. John's Newfoundland- educated at Stonyhurst College in England and in Canada- was formerly in Newark ass. at St. Patricks before I came here- Was appointed by me to Belleville where he has been during the last 16 years. A good and faithful priest, and well educated, gentlemanly man. R.I.P. aged 52 yrs.

Oct. — Held a Confirmation at the Asylum S. Orange Road Confirmed 25 of the children.

Nov. 2 Rev. S. Smith Brignole Sale — Sent Rev Sabastian Smith- Deacon- to Genoa - with Letters to Father Perico- dispensation for 14 months on account of age, when ready for the Priesthood etc.

Monastery W. Hoboken — Sunday 10th Nov. 22nd Post Pent. Conferred sub-Diaconate on Messrs. Peter- Michael- Hugh- Joseph- Gabriel- Sebastian

Ordination Confirmation Nov. 10th Hoboken — Passionists at Monastery West Hoboken 8. O'C. Mass at 10 O'C Mass Confirmed 175 children & some adults at 3 OC. p.m. confirmed 75 at Guttenburg- stormy day- much fatigued- Monday- Went to Hoboken to examine into Cemetery matters-attended meeting of Young Mens Catholic Ass. made a speech to them Returned home Tuesday Morng.

Nov 24th St. Mary's Newark Consecration of altar — Consecrated Side Altar (left hand) in St. Mary's Ch. Newark- Altar of Blessed Virgin- Virgo dolorosa- assisted at High Mass afterwards- Rev F. Schneider C. S.S.R. from New-York preached.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1867 November 1867

Nov 24th Trenton Camden Phil[a]. Went to Trenton on Monday to Examine into the Affairs of New Church etc.- Tuesday to Phil[a]. Wedn. Camden to see Father Byrnes in regard to add. Lots- New House etc.- Thursday Phil[a]. Dentist- Mr. & Mrs. Fettus Mr. Jos. Tiers- Ward family etc. Returned home on Friday.

Nov 30th St.Peters N.Brunswick Confirm. Went to New Brunswick on Saturday- Sunday 1st in Ad. Dec 1st. Confirmed about 300 children in St. Peters Church, and gave them first communion at 8 O'C Mass- Went to new German Church, St. Jno. Baptist blessed it- confirmed 50- assisted at high Mass & gave the Papal Benediction at the End. Father Stanislaus fr. W. Hoboken preached in German- I having made a short Homily to them before Mass Father William O.S.B. was Deacon etc. In the Evng. gave a Lecture at St. Peters on 'The Holy Land' and the papal benediction at the end- Mr. O'Neill his son Dr. O'Neil- Dr. Morrogh- Mr. Robins of Metuchin dined with us. The children looked well & were evidently well prepared. On Monday said Mass for the Dead as usual & made an Exam--ination of Ch. affairs- ordered F. Rogers to get a proper font as soon as possible.

Dec 2nd Have made several changes & appointments since my return. Rev Hubert de Burgh[1] fr. Diocese of West--minster formerly a clergyman of the Established Church to Belleville in place of F. Hogan dec[d]. Rev John Morris[2] fr. Amer. Coll. Rome- ass. at St. Peters Ch. Jersey

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1867 December 1867

December -City- Rev[d] Mr. Salaun of St. Peters to Mission to Red Bank etc. Rev. Mr. Killeen from Red -Bank to St. John's Newark- Mgr. Robert Seton[1] Ap. Notary to be chaplain to St. Elizabeth's Mother House Madison N.J. Rev[d] Mr. Quinn[2] fr. Diocese of Cleveland to Dover in place of Rev Mr. Callan removed- Rev. Mr. Moran from Paterson to Princeton & Freehold in place of Rev. J.J.

Gambos ville O'Connell removed- Rev. Mr. Gambosville[3] Boonton vice Abbe ' Castet

Dec 21st Paterson Confirm Lecture Went to Paterson on Saturday in a sleigh- cele--brated Mass & gave Communion at 7-O'C. before 10 OC. Mass preached & confirmed about 100 children- Gave papal Benediction at end of Mass- Lectured in the Evng. on Holy land large audience- Monday visited institutions Examined etc.- Mr. Bruit came to see me about general organization & consolidation of Cath. Benev. Societies throughout the State- Mr. Rafferty Mr. O'Neill etc.

Dec 29th St.Mary's Lectured on the Holy Land for poor St. Mary's J. City Paid a visit next Morng. with Rev. Mr. Senez to St. Peters

J.City and returned home in 11 OC. Train.

1868

1868 Jan 7 Gave a Lecture on my pilgrimage to the Holy Land in St. Vincent's Ch. Madison- a large audience made upward of 200 Dolls. for new school house- Father Killeen & Mgr. Seton dined with me at Father Maddens.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1868 January 1868

Jan 20th Princeton Confir. Lecture — Went to Princeton on Saturday- Confirmed 145 at 10 OC Mass on Sunday- Lectured in the Evng. for benefit of contemplated Ch. Mr.Morris there from Paterson- Rev. Mr. Moran seems to be doing very well Examined Registers etc. on Monday- Returned home Monday aft. Rev. Dr. Chatard[1] dined with us- had a long talk with him in regard to American College- He sails on Wedn. in the Persia.

February 2nd Sunday F. of the P. — Went to Elizabeth on Sunday Morng. Extremely cold- Mr. Patton who drove me down in a sleigh froze his ears.

St.Michaels Germ. — Confirmed 80 children in German Ch. well prepared celebrated Mass & gave first communion- dined with Father Lemke'- In the Evng. lectured on the Holy Land in St. Patrick's Elizabeth-port. large audience. Mr. Ahern- Mr. Mr. Magzalts- Mr. Waterbury etc. came to see me- Spent the night at Father Hennessy's- Next Morng. visited the Schools etc went to Elizabeth paid a visit to Dr. Brownson- Father Kane Examined Schools new School-House etc.- Returned home in the afternoon.

Feb. 4th Lecture — Gave a Lecture, two hours & a half on the Holy Land in the Catholic Institute, for benefit of Young Mens Association hall crowded- and everything went off well- Many Protestants present.

Feb 8th — Went to Monastery West Hoboken on Friday-Saturday Morning conferred Deaconship upon Gabriel v. (Tyssan) of the Michael of B.S. and Hugh Barr of St. Aloy.[2] H.F. Sunday in the

See page 176

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Ordination Passionists — Chapel of Monastery two last to Priesthood- Lectured on Sunday Evng. for the poor- returned home Monday.

February 11th Ex. Seminas. — Held an Examination of the Seminarians at the College generally very good- James Smith excellent dined with Mr. Coudert & family in the Evng.

February 15 Bened.nuns St.Mary's — Saturday gave the veil to Mary McMakin (Sister Ba-thilda- Sister Edebruga (Margaret Bachman) Sister Aseelina (Magdalein Berg) Sister Odilia (Mary Mueller- Sister Romana Gale made the simple vows- Sister Crucifisca Strassberger pepetual.

February 16 St. Peters J.City Confirmation — Confirmed 360 (some converts) in St. Peters Church, Jersey City- in the Evng. lectured on the Holy Land to a crowded House- Monday examined Books etc.-

February 29 St.Bonifaces Germ.Ch. Trenton — Went to Trenton on Saturday- confirmed 60 in German Ch. some converts- preached Morng. & Aftr. received a deputation of the old shismatics[1] who made their submission- also of school children who presented me a very nice table set of porcelain manufactured by German Catholic's in the Potteries. F. Smith assisted at the confirmation-Monday examined books arranged records etc. very stormy day- snow- Went to Phila. in the afternoon- intense cold.

March 11th Orange — Lectured in Library Hall Orange for benefit of New Ch. 'My visit to the Holy Land'- large attendance notwithstanding the hard times- Next Morng. visited and examined the children in the schools- some remarkably fine children.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1868 March 1868

March 16 Hoboken Confirm. Went to Hoboken on Saturday. Confirmed 203 at 8 OC. Sunday Morng. gave Pontif. Bened. at last Mass- A large number of Gentlemen belonging to the Congregation dined with me- In the Evng. lect^{d}. on the Holy Land- Monday visited the Sisters- Hospital etc.- Examined Books- signed Records.

March 17 St. Patricks Celebrated Pontifically- The Bp. elect of Roch-ester^{l} preached.

Holy Week & Easter Everything went off nicely during Holy Week, and Easter- Several of the Seminarians assisting- Weather remains very cold- the coldest winter, and latest Spring I ever remember- Ap. 20/ cold weather still need fires.

April 19 Hackensack Ch. Holy Trinity Went to Hackensack on Saturday- Mr. Munn met me at the Depot with his carriage, and took me to his home. blessed the new Ch. of the Holy Trinity on Sun-day- Rev. Mr. McNulty and Rev^{d}. Mr. Corrigan of St. Peters Jer-sey-City assisted Father Cody. I preached- Fathers Mc Nulty, Corrigan & Cody dined with at Mr. Munn. In the Evng. lec-turned to a very good audience on the Holy Land. Returned home Monday.

April 30th St. Eliza beth Madison Confirma tion Went to the Convent on Tuesday- celebrated Mass the next Morng. and spent the day in examining into matters, and with Mgr. Seton- Father Madden sent up for me Wedn. Evng. on Thursday Morng. con-firmed and gave first communion to 65 children nicely prepared paid a visit to Mr. Coughlan & came down in the Evng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1868 May 1868

May 3rd Egg-Harbor City Confirmation — Went to Egg-Harbor City on Saturday via Phil[a]. very rainy- Confirmed 78. preached etc. - Father Guenther came from Phil[a]. to help Father Thurnes - He is from the Tyrol a very intelligent man had a long conversation with him about Buscia & Innsbruck where he was in the Monastery of the Servites, to wh. Cong. he still belongs. Ch. at Egg-Harbor still in difficulties- quarrelling among themselves- would not bless it until they have put everything in order- The City itself is making no progress- started on too grand a scale. Returned home on Monday.

May 9th Stanhope Confir. Hacketts town Confir. Newton Confir. etc. — Went to Stanhope on Saturday. Confirmed 33 in an "upper chamber" on Sunday- Then went to Hackettstown confirmed 41 in New Chapel- dined at Jas. Martin's-Mr. Ayres a convert drove me from Stanhope to Hackettstown. From H. went 16 miles to Newton lectured in the Evng. con--firmed 29 Monday Morng. at Newton- preached in the Evng. on the devotion to our blessed Mother- The next morning

Franklin F. Confir. — Tuesday went to Franklin Furnace said Mass and confirmed 24. preached to them, and returned to Newton in time for the 10 O'C train. Father McCosker is doing much good in this scattered Mission.

May 13 Elizabeth port Confirm. — Went to Elizabeth-port on Wednesday Morng. celebrated Mass and confirmed 154 at 9 O'C. was to have preached in the Evng. but the rain hindered- Our climate this Spring has been like that of the coast of Ireland, Father Hennessy has done wonders since he took charge of this Parish, which was so neglected by his unworthy predecessor. He has a house of sisters & another of Franciscan brothers, and his children gave evidence of their care.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1868 May 1868

May 11, Trenton Confir. Lecture

Went to Trenton Saturday Afternoon May 16- Confirmed 280 at O'C. Mass- Gave Papal benediction after High Mass rained very hard Lectured on the Holy Land in the Evng. visited German Ch. Sisters etc. on Monday- returned home in the afternoon.

May 19th Rev.Father Funeral

To-day we buried the Rev. Michael A. Madden, Pastor of Madison. He was born in New York about 42 years ago- made his Humanities in Chambley College in Canada- His theological studies in the old Seminary at Fordham. was ass. at St. Peters New York- Pastor at South-Amboy- when I came to this Diocese in 1853. I transferred him to Madison in place of Rev. Father Macquaid who came to the Cathedral- He was a most amiable kind hearted man, and good faithful priest- loved by all who knew him- I had intended to make him V.G. in place of Father Macquaid appointed to the New See of Rochester- His death is a great loss to the Diocese. He was attacked by apoplexy at noon on Saturday last. He had been unwell for some days, and had come down here for a change of air- Being about to return home on Saturday he went to the Benedictines to confession, and a few minutes afterwards feeling unwell he went into Mr. James Dougherty's in Market Street. He gradually became unconscious and died on Sunday at 1/4 past 12. His funeral was a very large one. Father Macquaid celebrated the Mass- Father McNulty Deacon and Father D'Arcy Sub. Deacon- Father Quinn- Farrell- McNeirney and a number of Priests from New York, and a great many laymen. I preached the sermon. He was one of my oldest & best friends. R.I.P.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1868 May 21st Elizabeth St.Mary's Confirm.

1868 May

Went to Elizabeth Thursday Morng. confirmed 96 in St. Mary's Church, some converts- dined with Mr. Ahern- visited Col. Scott who had also invited me to dine with him- and Miss Kesse at her sisters Mrs. Chetwoods'- Lectured in the Evng.

May 24 St.Mary's Newark Confirmation

Celebrated 7 OC Mass at the Cathedral- at 9 went to St. Mary's confirmed 140 at 10OC Mass preached etc.- assisted at Vespers- gave benediction B.S. had a long talk after with Father Prior and Father Gerard about the early history of Cambria County- Father Galitzin Father Henry Lemke' (now at Elizabeth) who founded Carroltown and St. Vincents.[1]

May 27 Orange Confir. College Confirm. Lecture

Went to Orange Tuesday 26th- dined with Mr. & Mrs. Lockwood Confirmed 198 in the Church Wednesday Morng. On Wednesday after visiting sisters- new Ch. etc. went to the College- on Thursday Morng. confirmed 37 Students and 26 orphans from Asylum- Went with Father Macquaid to visit Mr. Lord- and the Couderts- In the Evng. gave an account of my journey in the Holy Land.

May 30th Pentecost Cathed. Germ. Societies

Pentecost Sunday- Celebrated pontifically as usual- preached in the Evng. beautiful day- the first one we have had in a long time. The German Societies turned out in grand style on their way to New-York, where they had a grand Catholic celebration- 20,000 persons.

343

June 1st St.Peters Confir.

Confirmed 233 in St. Peters[2] German Church Belmont Av. grand celebration- soldiers, societies etc. the children looked remarkably well- V. Rev Father Macquaid- Father Killeen, Neiderhauser, Wigger, Eberhard[3] etc.- dined with Father Prieth

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1868 June 1868

June 6th Dover — Went to Dover Saturday June 6th took up my abode at Father Quinn's hired house in Dover-

Confirm. — Confirmed 143 Sunday- preached- gave papal benediction- Dr. Rossi dined with us- his son & daughter. took tea with them in the Evng. Father Callan[1] is still living in "Ivondale College" Monday examined Books etc.- things have been much neglected

St.Elizabeth Confir. — looked at Lots for new Ch. Monday aftr. came to St. Elizabeth Convent Madison. Stop' at new Station. Confirmed 43 children- gave them account of Holy Land in the Evng. took a walk with Mgr. Seton- returned hom on Wed^y.

Cathedral Corpus Christi Confir. — Confirmed 539 children in the Cathedral at 8½ and gave first communion- got thro' at 12. day very wet- no procession- If this weather continues we will have <u>hunger</u> as an Irishman said to me the other day- we have not had two consecutively fine days in three months. Children look very nice, and seemed well prepared.

June 15 Bergan Point Confir. — Went to Bergan Point in carriage- Confirmed 34 at 11 Oc. Mass preached- gave papal benediction- dined with Father Neiderhauser- Father Gerard O.S.B. who had been helping him with us. Church needs to be enlarged.

Green ville — At 40C. rode to Greenville confirmed34 gave papal Bened. Bened. B.S. returned home in the Evng. with Father Gerard. beautiful day- They had had a Procession of B.S. at the Cathed. Father George officiating <u>pontifically</u> which went off beautifully.

June 21st Summit Confirm. — Went to Summit on Saturday- Gustave Thebaud met me with his carriage at the Station, and took me to Mr. Muller. Mr. Muller is still in Europe- Confirmed 35 at 11.OC. said Mass and made a homily to them. Gave papal benediction

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1868 June 1868

Summit — Mr. Riera dined with us. Mr. Muller and others came in the Evng.

Madison — Monday Morng. after Breakfast went with Gustave to Madison

Month. mind for F. Madden — to be present at the months-mind for good Father Madden Father Macquaid preached- came home in the afternoon

June 27 Monastery — Went to St. Michaels Monastery on Saturday to assist

W. Hoboken — at the Triduum in honor of the Canonization of St. Paul of the Cross which commenced on Friday- Sunday Morng. celebrated

Triduum — Pontifical Mass. Bp. McFarland of Hartford preached- In the

St. Paul of the C. — afternoon pontif. Vespers- Rev. Dr. McGlynn of N.Y. preached- An immense concourse of people- a great many Priests- They built a temporary Church for the purpose which did very well- On

Deacons — Monday Fest. S.S. Peter & Paul I conferred Deaconship on Messrs. Joseph Flanigan & Michael Hayes. In the Afternoon went down

Hoboken — to Hoboken and spent the night at Father Cauvin's- said Mass in the Chapel of the Hospital of the Sisters of the Poor: visited the Schools etc.- returned home Tuesday forenoon.

July 2 SetonHall — Last week Wednesday, the College Commencement went off very nicely in the Chapel, the first time we have

St. Elizabeth's — held it there. Mr. Harold Tiers made the Masters Orationl and did it very well- Yesterday Thursday July 2nd. The Exhibi--tion at St. Elizabeths Madison took place, and was very creditable- a large attendance of friends and patrons at both places- I made a speech on each occasion.

July 6th Retreat Clergy — The Annual Retreat commenced on the 6th of July- It was preached by the Rev. Father Smarius S.J. Most of the secular Clergy were present- The weather which had been very warm the previous week was quite pleasant.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1868 July 1868

July 6th Retreat — At the end of the Retreat, we had a Diocesan Synod I celebrated the Mass of the Holy Ghost, and promulgated the Decrees of the Plenary Council, and the new Edt. of the Diocesan Statutes- At 10 OC. the Rev. Father Mackin celebrated the Mass of Requiem for the deceased Priests of the Diocese.

July 12 Consecration Bp. of Rochester — The newly appointed Bishop of Rochester was consecrated[1] in the Cathedral of New York by the Most Revd Archb. weather very warm- I went with him to take possession of his See and nearly died of the dust and heat. The weather intensely hot & hundreds of persons died of sunstroke in all parts of the country.

July 19th Confirmation Hudson City — Arrived from Albany by Saturday night boat- celebrated Mass and confirmed 160 children in St.Joseph's Church Hudson City

Corner Stone NewChurch — Blessed the corner stone of the new Church (which is being built around the old one) in the Evng. Dr.McGlynn of N.Y. preached. It is exactly 11 yrs the same day that I laid the corner Stone of the old Church. Immense concourse of people- Societies bands etc. A heavy thunder storm at the end.

July 26th St.John's — Confirmed and gave first communion to 160 children at St. John's Ch. Newark- preached at 10 ½ Mass.

July Exeat to Re.Eug. O'Keefe St.Mary J.C. — Gave an Exeat to Rev Eugene O'Keefe[2]- he did not manage the affairs of Lambertville well and has never given me a satisfactory account. I think that he is a little cracked- he was formerly Archdeacon of Toronto- They must have been in want of dignitaries when they elevated him to such a position.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1868 August 1868

Aug 10 Went to Phil[a] on the 10th of Aug.- Took up my abode at Mr. Fettus'- Bishop sick a bed with influmitory Rheumatism- Went to Baltimore

Phil[a]

Baltimore on Thursday- abode at the Archbishop's- Assisted on Sunday at the Consecration of Bishops Becker[1] and Gibbon,[2] [sic] Bishops Whelan[3]- McGill[4]- Lynch[5]- O'Hara[6]- Shanahan[7] Returned home on Wed[n]- Father McNeirney with me.

Sep 12th

Millville Confir. Went to Millville on Saturday- On Sunday confirmed 53. preached- lectured in the Evng. the hottest day I ever felt. On Monday after Examining Ch. records etc. went

Salem to Salem- Confirmed 25 on Tuesday- lectured in the Evng.

Confir. to a large audience many Protestants. Thursday to Gloucester with Father Daly who came down to meet me. Friday to Phil[a]. to see Bishop Wood who is still confined to the

Bordentown house- Saturday to Bordentown Confirmed 104. preached

Confirm. lectured in the Aftr. Examined register etc. and returned home on Monday the 21st, somewhat tired out, and not very well, owing to the great change in the weather. On Sunday at Bordentown Mr. Foy came to see me from Mt. Holly in regard to the purchase of the lot for a new Ch.[8] and also some men from Allentown who are about to buy the little Episcopal Ch. there.

St.Michaels JerseyCity Confirm. Went to Jersey City on Saturday- On Sunday confirmed 102 children at St. Michaels- preached- lectured in the Evng. day rainy: Monday Consecrated Hudson Co. Cemetery

Consecration Cemetery on Bergan Hill, according to the Roman Pontif. Father Cauvin

Sep.27-28 Venuta- deConcilio- Corrigan- Father John etc. present & assisting remained all night with Father Cauvin- returned home Tuesday Morng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1868 October 1868

Oct. 8 V.General — I have appointed the Rev. Michael A. Corrigan D.D Pres[d]. of Seton Hall, Vicar General of the Diocese.

Oct. 9th Lambertville Confirmation — Went to Lambertville via Trenton (where I saw F. Smith about some business) confirmed 65. 8 ½ O.C. Mass. Lectured in the Evng. Examined acts. etc. Fathers Mackin, Daly and Reilly came and dined with us on Monday. Came home Monday Evng.

Oct. 15th Ordination SetonHall — On Thursday, Fest. Stae Teresiae I tonsured Messrs. Alphonus M. Steets[1]- Patrick Connolly,[2] Michael Connelly,[3] John C. Johnson Jos. J. Zimmer[4] of this Diocese and Valentine Schwetzer[5] of the Diocese of Rochester- gave Minor Orders to P. Connelly, M. Connelly & V. Schwetzer.

October 17th Plainfield Bound Brook Conf. Raritan Conf. weather very cold — Went to Plainfield on Saturday- Celebrated Mass in the Church there at ½ past 6 rode to Bound Brook and confir-med 40, whom Father Williams[6] had prepared- the first time I had seen the little chapel they have erected- made a homily to them and gave the papal benediction at the end- then down to Raritan where Father Kiernan was waiting for me- Confir-med 80 made another homily & gave the Papal Benediction Examined & wrote up Trustees Book- Saw a deputation from Millstown-(want Mass oftener) etc. returned in the Aftr. to Plainfield- dined with Mr. & Mrs. Harberger- lectured in the Evng. Monday celebrated Mass at 7 ½ paid a visit to Mrs. Dr. Giraud who is very weak & cannot last long- she died in Nov. want also to see the deSmets who are in great tribulation. had not time to call on my old friend de Verdon- Came home in the afternoon.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1868 October 1868

October 24 P. Amboy Keyport Confirm. Went to South Amboy on Saturday 24th. Celebrated Mass, preached, and confirmed 128 at 8 OC. Mass went to Keyport preached, and confirmed 130 having heard the confessions of a number of persons, got thro' at

Lecture 4 p.m. returned to South Amboy lectured in the Evng. Major Denman went down with me & entertained me with many interesting reminiscences of Bishop Cameron of Scotland whom he had known in his early days- also of Abbe Carron whose school he was at in London- and of old times in New York- Returned Monday afternoon after Examining act. registers etc.

Consecration of Bp. of Buffalo Went to Albany on Thursday 6th Nov. with Archb. McCloskey took up our abode at the Episcopal Residence- Next day went to Rochester & on Saturday to Buffalo- Stopt Hotel Main St. Weather miserable- Assisted at the Consecration of Bishop Ryan.[1] Sermon one hour & forty minutes. Monday went to College at Suspension Bridge, where we dined- to Rochester in the Evng.- On Tuesday lectured- rain still continued. On Wedn. to Albany- Thursday visited Mr. Green at Troy etc. On Friday returned home.

Sunday Nov. 15 Confirm. St. Benedicts St.Josephs St.Patricks Eliz-Port Confirmed 25 at St. Benedicts Chapel at 8 O'C. Mass which I celebrated- at ½ past 10 Conf. 204 at St. Joseph's, and gave Papal Benediction- Preached at both places- dined with Rev[d] Mr. Dalton- Father Doane, Schneider, Mc Carthy and Owens- In the Evng. went to Elizabeth-port. Celebrated Mass & Confirmed 101 at St. Patricks- made an Exhortation in regard to the Mission which ends to-day. Called at the new Convent & Academy which the Benedictine Nuns are in at St. Michaels.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1868 November 1868

Ordination W.Hoboken — Went to Monastery Wednesday Evng. at 8 OC. One Thursday Confirmed Mr. a Convert- Tonsured & gave

Nov. 18th — Minor Orders to Alphonsus Rossiter- Bernard Hehl Aloy. Blakely, Ignatius Sauer- Daniel Resnicks- Bened. Murname

Deacons S. Sebastian Stutts- F. Joseph Flanigan

Priests Rev. F. Peter Philips- Rev. F. Michael Hayes: The Rev[d]. Father Venuta from Hudson City & Rev. Mr. de Concilio of St. Michaels Jersey City came to assist at the ordination. They have removed the temporary wooden chapel at the Monastery, and have commenced the foundations of the New Church.

Nov. 22 Rahway — Went to Rahway on Saturday- Confirmed 70 at 8 O'c. Mass.- drove to Perth Amboy confirmed 80- preached

PerthAmboy Confir. — gave Papal Benediction- Returning made a stop at Woodbridge to see the new Ch. a large number of people

Woodbridge — gathered together- made a speech to them- Lectured in the Evng. at Rahway- Examined books- Records etc. returned on Monday Aftr.

Nov 25 Cold Spring — Went to Cold Spring and lectured for the Rev. Mr. Caro's improvements in his new Church- dined with my old friend Mr. Governeur Kemble- Commodore Hitchcock Mr. Parrott- Mr. Richard Kemble- returned on Thursday.

Nov.29th Red Bank — Went to Red Bank on Saturday- Father Salaun has been building a new Ch. in place of the miserable structure run up by Father James Callan some years ago- I was to have blessed it and given Confirmation

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1868 November 1868

Nov 30 Red Bank — in it- Just as I was about to go over to the Church a portion of the floor gave way, and a number of persons were precipitated into the cellar- many were bruised some pretty severely- but no one was killed. I administered Confir--mation to 134 persons- but put off the blessing, and the Lecture which I was to have delivered in the Evng. until they had made their foundations more secure. Dr. Van Buren[1] came and dined with me on Sunday afterwards, I took a ride with him to see his new place at Shrewsbury- and so around by Long Branch- A most lovely afternoon & Evng.- the moon rising in full glory from the ocean, almost at the same moment that the sun had disappeared in the midst of a magnificent sunset on the opposite side. Visited the Murphy family- also a French family several of whom had been injured by the fall- Examined books etc. Father Salaun is doing much good in this scattered mission.

St.Jame's Confirm. etc. — Confirmed about 200 children in St. James at 7 O C. Mass Celebrated Pontifically at 10 OC. Bp. Macquaid preached Father Doane, McNulty, Killeen, Hickey etc. The Gov. Col. Scott & family & many grand persons present- the inauguration of the new Organ at which Mr. Wilcox of Boston officiated- too much grand music- thunderstorms etc.

Dec 8th Feast of the Imm. Concep. — Celebrated for the first time the Feast of the Im. Concep. pontifically on the day itself. Rev. Dr. Anderton from London preached a most adkirable Discourse for us. Bp. Macquaid preached in the Evng.

1868 December 1868

Dec. 12th Paterson Confirm. etc.

Went to Paterson on Saturday- very cold- Confirmed 230 at 8 OC. preached at High Mass. Monday arranged Books of Ch. etc. also of German Ch. for Father Schandel visited some of the old residents, schools etc. returned home on Tuesday dined in the afternoon with Col. & Mrs. Wright.

1869 1869

Jan 4 Lectures

Lectured in St. Paul's Church Harlem- and in St. Jas' Church, New York for benefit of the Poor (St. V. of Paul Socs) had a very large audience both times.

Febr 7th St Boniface JerseyCity Confirm. etc.

Went to Jersey-City on Saturday- At 10 Oc.blessed the New German Church of St. Boniface. Celebrated Mass pon--tifically- Father Janssens preached. In the Evng. preached in St. Mary's- Monday Morng. confirmed 65 in St. Boniface Everything went off finely- weather beautiful & Father Kraus had everything arranged in good style.

February 17 Ordinations Rev. Jas. Smith & Father Joseph Passionist

Ordained Mr. James Smith sub-deacon at the College- on Friday Deacon & on Saturday (20th of Feb.) Priest- He was born in the Parish of Fethard Diocese of in Ireland was educated at All-Hallows & has been for the last two years at Seton-Hall: at the same time ordained Rev. Hugh Flanigan, Passionist (Father Joseph) Priest with dispensation on account of age of 13 m 10 days born in Pittsburgh, Penn[a]. in March/29/1846. Rev[d] Dr. Corrigan, Rev. Pierce McCarthy, Rev. Father Schneider Father James Corrigan- Rev. Mr. D'Arcy & Rev. Mr. Owens present & assisting.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1869 February 1869

Feb. 28th Belleville Confirm. Went to Belleville on Saturday- Confirmed 165 at 8 OC. Mass- preached at ½ past 10: dined at Mr. Jonathan Bird's- Lectured in the Evng. to a crowded House. Came home on Monday- Father De Burgh is doing first rate here.

March 6 Morristown Whippany Confirm. Went to Morristown Saturday Aftr. Celebrated Mass at 8 OC. at ½ past 10 confirmed 105 preached etc. In the afternoon went to Whippany confirmed 49 dined and spent the night at Mr. Coughlans.

March 13 Montclair Confirm. etc. Went to Montclair on Saturday- Confirmed 130 at 8 OC Mass on Sunday, preached at 10 OC. Mass. gave papal benediction- lectured in the Evng. on the Holy Land. Every thing in good order.

March 29 Rev.J.A. D'Arcy Revd James A. D'Arcy,[1] P.P. at Madison died on Tuesday Morng. March 23rd. He was born in Ireland- educated at All Hallows & Seton Hall, ordained by me Dec. 1863- was on the mission at Paterson- Morristown- & succeeded good Father Madden last summer at Madison. He was a young man of excellent talents & great zeal. He preached the Panegeric of St. Patrick in the Cathedral week before last & then when heated rode in the procession & caught cold. As it was Holy Week the body was embalmed & kept until yesterday. The rain poured down in torrents but the funeral was very largely attended from Paterson, Morristown & Madison for he was much loved. Father Reilly sung the Mass with Fathers McCarthy & Lynch as Deacon & Sub deacon. Rev. Mr. McNulty of Paterson preached. R.I.P

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1869 April 1869

April 2nd Rev. Mr. Wigger — Appointed the Rev^{d} Mr. Wigger (who lately returned from Europe, where he has been on account of his health) to Madison in place of the Rev Mr. D'Arcy.

April 5th St.Peters J.C. Confirmation — Went to Jersey-City on Saturday. Confirmed 250 at 8 OC.Mass- preached at ½ past 10 O'c. Visited Mr. Boyle- Sister' Schools etc. returned Monday

April 10 Plainfield Confr. — Went to Plainfield on Saturday- Confirmed 60 at 10 OC. Mass. preached etc. Preached at Vespers- Visited Mr. de Verdon & de Smet- Examined Books etc.

April 20th Rev.E.H. Doane Collection for Am. College — Rev^{d}. Father Doane returned to-day from his tour to the West & South to collect funds for the endowment of the American College- he has been absent exactly three months, much to my inconvenience- and without very adequate success- having increased the 103 or 104 ,000 Dolls. with which he started to only $167,000.[1]

April 24th Freehold Confirm. — Went to Freehold on Saturday- celebrated Mass & gave first communion at 8 Oc. at half past 10 Confirmed 178- many grown up persons- 7 or 8 converts- gave Papal Benediction at end of Mass. Lectured in the Evng. on the Holy Land. Many Protestants- Gov. Parker Mr. Conover etc.- Returned home Monday Morng.

April 26th Hospital Sister of the Poor — Purchased Smither Property cor. High & Nesbits Street for New Hospital of Sister of the Poor $35,000. They have done admirably during the past year in the House in Bleeker Street.[2]

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

April 28
Rev.D.J. Fisher death of R.I.P.

May 1869

Rev[d] Daniel J. Fisher[1] died on the 28th of April in the Hospital of the Sisters of the Poor Hoboken. He was born in New York- was at St. John's College when I was President. Afterwards at Seton Hall when at Madison and has been for several years ass. to Rev. Mr. Cauvin at Hoboken. He was a beautiful English scholar- preached well & read the Gospel better than almost any one I ever listened to- for several years his health has been very poor. He died with entire resignation to the Divine will, having suffered very much from an acute disease of the liver. I was absent at Balt. and did not hear of his death until my return. R. I. P.

April 29th
Am.College Rome

Went to Baltimore to attend a meeting of the Executive Committee on the Affairs of the Amer. College- The Bishops of the Province of Baltimore were there attending the Provincial Council- Bishops Wood and Lynch & myself had several meetings & arranged a good many matters. Archb. Spaulding was present at our first meeting He being Chairman of the Committee of Archbishops. Visited a good many of my old friends Mr. Spaulding- Dr. Chatard- Judge Scott- Capt. Kennedy etc. Saw also Mr. Henry Corles the Sec[r] of Legation from Columbia & his wife who is a sort of cousin of mine. Returned home on Tuesday May 3rd.

May 7
Ascension
St.Mary's
J.City

Went to J.C. Thursday Evng. Confirmed & gave 1st. C. to upwards of 600 children & adults. Evidently well prepared by the Christian Bros. & the Sisters. Visited Sisters of the Poor

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1869 May 1869

May 9th Englewood Fort Lee Hackensack Confirmation etc.

Went to Englewood on Saturday. took up my abode with Mr. Bussinger, who entertained my very kindly Confirmed 67 at 8 OC. Mass. Went to Fort Lee and at ½ past 11 Confirmed 56. High Mass. At 3 OC. Mr. Munn of Hackensack came for me in his Carriage. at 4 OC. we had Vespers. Confirmed 101 and at the end gave a Discourse upon some popular objections agst. the Catholic a large number of Protestants present- dined at Mr. Mesmer- Mr. Young & a lady who had come over from New York to sing for us dined with us. Came home on Monday. a beautiful country rapidly filling with settlers from New-York.

May 18 Morristown Lecture Madison

Went to Morristown Tuesday- dined with Gen.Revere Msgr. Seton there. lectured on the Holy Land in the Evng. Went to Madison to arrange matters in regard to Industrial School etc.- came home Thursday Morng.

May 22 Boonton Confir. Macopin Confirm.

Went to Boonton on Saturday. Confirmed 96 at 10 OC. preached. In the afternoon went to Macopin roads very bad, nearly four hours- Confirmed 27 next Morning. Was at Mr. Fincles. Came back to Boonton- lectured on the Holy land in the Evng. returned home Tuesday.

May 27th Corpus Christi Confir. Cathed.

Celebrated Mass & Confirmed 360 in the Cathedral- the children were admirably prepared & everything went off finely- Vespers pontif. and procession S.S.S. in the afternoon. The Sisters and brothers are doing great good amongst our young people- would that we could have them in every parish!

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

May 30th
Lambert ville Flemington Confir. Lecture

May 1869

Went to Trenton Saturday Aftr. Father Gerber was waiting for me. arranged the Deeds etc. & visited Sisters of St. Francis- and the Sisters of Charity- called on Father Smith- went on to Lambertville by 4.40 train. Confirmed 150 the next Morng. at Lambertville- went to Flemington- roads in a miserable condition. Confirmed 12- Made a Homily to them. In the Evng. gave an account of my journey to the Holy land. Took up my abode with my old friend Miles Cunningham Saw Mr. Moore & Mr. Reilly- Mr. Purcell etc. Came home on Monday.

June 6th
Philips burg Confir. Lec. Convent Confir. Whippany lecture Springfield Lec. College Confirm.

Went to Philipsburg on Saturday June 5th Confirmed 165 at 8 OC. Mass- preached etc. In the Evng. lectured on the Holy-Land. F.O'R's is doing good here- Examined Books etc. Mr. Litgraves called to see me. Went to Convent on Monday Aftr. Conf. 25 on Tuesday- Mgr. Seton drove me in his new curricle to Mr. Coghlan's dined there. lectured in the Evng. Held a Meeting of Council at Convent. Came to Millburn on Wend. dined at Mr. Noel's- Mr. Plunkett Mr. Ketter etc there- lectured in the Evng. at Springfield Ch. grand assembly- music etc. arrived at College at Midnight- Confirmed 65: 12 students; 35 orp. fr. Asy. & bal children of vicinity- Came home at Noon.

Rev.Mr. Senez of St. Mary's J.City Rev.Mr. Mackin of Bordentown

Permitted Rev. Mr. Senez to go home to France for two months to arrange some family affairs & for his health- wh. is very much broken. Also Rev. Father Mackin of Bordentown to Ireland his health very poor- he Expects to go to Council.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1869 June 1869

June 14th N.Brunswick Confirm.

Went to New Brunswick on Saturday. Con-
-firmed 186 at 8 OC. Mass & gave them first Com-
-munion. Preached at 10 ½ OC. Mass. Dr. Morrogh Mr. New etc. dined with us. Monday the rain came down in torrents- went to Phil[a]. in the 8 ½ train to see Bishop Wood about Am. College and other business. returned home in the 4 OC. Train.

June 16th Meeting of Bishops

Attended Meeting of the Bishops of the Province at the Archbishop's Residence New York. Determined on the erection of new See at Springfield[1] Mass. and chose names. Division of Connecticut & R.Island spoken of, but not decided upon at present. Bishop Loughlin & myself were appointed referees in some disputed matters between Buffalo & Rochester in regard to costs agst Estate of Bishop Timon.

June 19th Camden Germ. Ch. Camden Gloucester Confirm.

Went to Camden on Saturday- Confirmed 290 at OC. Mass: preached and gave papal benediction at 10 ½ OC. Mass. At 2 OC. confirmed 45 in German Church. At 6½ confirmed 120 at Gloucester gave papal benediction at both places. Weather intensely hot at Gloucester in particular it was almost impos-
-sible to get thro'- like being in an oven. Father Byrnes had everything nicely arranged for me He deserved great credit for what he has acc-
-complished at Camden where the Catholic popu-
-lation is not much over 1600.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1869 June 1869

June 24 Commencement College — Commencement at the College- rainy disagreeable day- held Exercises in Chapel- oratory poor. not as good as usual.[1]

June 25th St.Elizabeth Madison — Exhibition day at Madison. beautiful day-children admirably prepared. The best Exhibition they have had- Everybody pleased.

June 28th Retreat at College — Annual Retreat of the Clergy- Father Daubrasse S.J. gave it. things not as satisfactory as usual- Some of the younger clergy did not observe the rule of absolute silence as they ought to have done.

July 4th Elizabeth St.Marys Confir. — Went to Elizabeth on Saturday Evng. Confirmed 90 at 8 OC. Mass- preached on the Primacy of St. Peter at ½ past 10: in the Evng. called on Mr. Ahearn Capt. Churchill etc. Mr. Ahearn drove me over to the College- beautiful Evng. Spent the 5th/6th of July quietly at the College writing letters etc. Father Quinn of St. Perers Ch. N.Y. Rev. McDonell of Sem. Montreal & Mr. Slavin called on their way to Mr. Eugene Kelly's.

July 11th RedBank Confirm. Lecture — Went to Red-Bank via Frehold on Saturday- Had to hire a carriage at Frehold- Confirmed 76 at 10 OC. Mass. lectured in the Evng. weather intensely hot- was sick at night. Dr. Van Beuren dined with us. Monday called on Mr. V. B. & Mr. Murphy tood a ride around by Long Branch, wind fr. land warm & dusty. Came home on Tuesday in the Sea-Bird from Red-Bank.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

July 1869

July 19th Rev.P. Byrnes Rural Dean — Made the Rev. Patrick Byrnes, member of the Council of the diocese, and Rural Dean of West Jersey. Sent out circular in regard to the administration of the Diocese during my absence. etc.

July 19 Borden town New Hampton — Sent Rev. Mr. Leonard from New Hampton Junction to Bordentown in place of Rev. Mr. Mackin and the Rev. Francis O'Neill[1] from St. Peter J. City to the Junction.

July 17th Monastery Union Hill etc. — Went to Hoboken (West) Saturday Evng. at 7 OC. Sunday Morning, blessed the new Church of the Holy Family, which Father Vincent has built at Union Hill for the Germans- Confirmed 58 at Mass made an oration to them & gave the Papal Benediction.

Confirm. Corner Stone NewChurch — In the afternoon blessed the CornerStone of the New Ch. at the Monastery. Rev. Dr. Anderton preached immense concourse of people.

Ordination — Monday Morng. (Feast of St. V. of Paul- ordained Rev[d] Sebastian Stutts Priest (disp. 13 months).

July 20th Boston — Went to Boston & spent the week with my old friend Father Haskins.

Aug. 1st — Preached in Cathedral- went to New-York- dined at the Archbishop with Bp. Wood, Bp. O'Hara etc. they dined with us at Newark on Monday.

" 3 — Confirmed five persons (converts) in the Cathedral- Met

" 3 — the Priests of the Diocese at the College- they presented me

" " — with an address & $4751:[2] dined together. Visited Mr. Kelly- Mr. Barril - Mr. Plunkett- Mr. Couderts etc.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

August 1869

1869
Aug. 4th Blessed the New Industrial School in Bank Street
" " celebrated Mass. Went to Jersey City- took a lunch at Father Corrigan's & sailed in Steamer China at 3 OC. for Liverpool- The Captain for some reason did not come on board- Capt. Moreland the 1st Officer carried her over nicely thro a thick fog- had no meridian observation the whole voyage. Was between Cape Race & the Virgin rocks the night The Germania & Cleopatra were lost near the same place. He (the Capt.) was a Catholic & treated me with much courtesy given me use of his Stateroom & room on upper deck. The Notes of my voyage and after journeyings are in my small note book tho' I lost my Journal in Spain. I left Rome
1870
Aug. 23rd the Evng. of the Public Session (July 18th) for Florence Turin- Paris etc. Sailed from Liverpool in the "Scotia" on the 13th and after a most agreeable voyage arrived in the harbor of New York, on Monday Evng. the 22nd. but could not get ashore until late next Morng. Mr. Murphy the New Collector of the Port ordered my things to be passed without Examination. the Rev. Father Corrigan of St. Peter's was at the wharf with a carriage & took me home. On the way he told me of the death of my brother William He (my bro.) had been unwell for sometime. Last year he went to the German Springs & I met him at Liverpool on his way home. He then promised me he would become a Catholic. Last winter Father Farrell of St. Perers' instructed him & received him into the Church. He became a good & fervent Catholic. R.I.P.
Record of things done during my absence in small Book in archives. V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan V.G.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1870 September 1870

4th Sept. Hospital Jersey-City — Blessed the Corner Stone of New Hospital at Jersey-City Father Hecker preached-great concourse of people. During my absence the Corner Stone of Hospital at Newark was blessed by the Bp. of Rochester- a grand procession and great excitement. The new Ch. of St. John at Orange was also blessed by Bp. McQuaid. The new Ch. at Princeton was blessed

Jersey-City Cathed. Chapel — The Chapel of St. Bridget at Jersey-City, that on the new Cathedral Lots at South Park- and shortly before I came home Bp. Wood of Phil[a]. blessed the grand new Parish Ch. at Paterson, N.J.

Paterson N.J.

Sep. 25th St.Mary's Jersey-City — Confirmed 201 children in St. Mary's Jersey-City. Made an address to parents on Christian education & the obligation of sending their children to their own School. Preached at High Mass on the Council- weather very warm. Went in the Evng. to see some converts etc.

Sep. 30th Trenton Camden — Went to Trenton Saturday Afternoon to Examine into things there in reference to the new arrangements. Went on to Camden

" — in the Evng. with the V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan & Father McNulty & Corrigan who were in the train. Blessed the beautiful new Ch. Dr. Corrigan preached in the Evng. lectured to a large audience about Rome & the Council. Was welcomed by the Societies etc. in

Phil[a] — grand style. Went to Phila. Monday with Dr. Corrigan & passed the day at the Seminary with the Bps. of Phil[a]. Scranton & Harrisburg. Remained in Phil[a]. until Thursday. Spent Friday

Camden — at Camden. Saturday to Trenton. confirmed 86 in German Ch. on

Trenton — Sunday. Blessed the new Germ. Cemetary. Lectured in St. Johns in

Confirm etc. — the Evng. Saw Franciscan Sisters- returned home Monday.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1870 October 1870

Oct. 11th SetonHall Confirm. Confirmed 56 Students, orphans from Asylum etc. at Seton Hall- rained very hard. Went in the aftr. to pay a visit to Mr. Eggers family- to Mr. & Mrs. Barril and Mr. Ch. Coudert whom I had confirmed in the Morning In the Evng. went to Mr. Eugene Kelly.

Oct. 15th W. Hoboken St. Paul of the Cross Center ville Went to the Monastery on Saturday. Blessed the New Ch. of St. Paul of the Cross at Centerville, at 10 OC. Administered Confirmation in the sameCh. in the Afternoon to upwards of two hundred children- fine bright looking children. Returned home on Monday. Father Basil who used to come to confession to me when a little boy in New York in the new Superior of the Monastery.

Oct. 22nd. Paterson Confir. Lecture etc. Letter for orphans Went to Paterson on Saturday Af. for first time by the New Rail-Road. Confirmed two hundred children in the grand new Ch. & about 100 in the German Ch. Lectured in the new Ch. in the Evng. on "Rome" bad place to speak in. On Monday visited the institution, New Hospital etc. also went to Cemetary, [sic] orphan asylum farm to Ex-amine into the "back water" made by raising the height of the Dam & made arrangements about having it settled. Mr. Watson went with us. Returned home Tuesday Morng. via Passaic to see the property Father Schandel has purchased.

Oct. 19th Lecture Cath-Ist. Lectured on the City of Rome & present condition of thing there in the Catholic Institute for benefit of St. Vincent of Paul Society- good audience- Mr. Swords[1] there- very good report in "Journal".

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1870 October 1870

Oct. 27th Hoboken Hospital etc.

Went to Hoboken to arrange the dispute in regard to the additional lots purchased for the Hospital- arranged it all amicably. Took a walk to Wehaukin which is being created and bids fair soon to become a flourishing town- Visited the Hospital, Schools etc. The late purchases of land, the Riding school etc. very judicious.

Oct. 29th Bordentown Corner Stone

Went to Bordentown on Saturday-said Mass at 8 OC. preached at the 1- ½ OC. Mass. in the afternoon blessed the Corner Stone of the New Church, which Father Leonard has commenced building- up to the time for the ceremony the day had been very fine- but just as the procession was forming a violent storm of wind& rain came up, and we were obliged to perform the ceremony in the midst of a drenching shower. Father Byrnes of Camden- Smith of Trenton & Kirwan of Burlington assisted- Came home on Monday Morng.

Nov 1st. All Saints Cathed. Confirm.

Anniversary of my installation 17 years ago & just such another beautiful autumn day: The Bishop who may be said to have installed me (Bp. John of Boston) the Priest who sung the Mass (Rev. Dr. Cummings) are both dead- The Priest who made the address to me (good Father Moran) is also gone- and of all who were then in the Diocese there only survive- good Fathers Madden, Howell & Hogan etc. all gone. So it has sad memories about it. I confirmed 293 children in the Cathe--dral. V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan, Fathers Dalton, Killeen, Prieth etc. dined with us.

Nov 6 Rochester Cathed.

Went to Rochester (via Troy where I remained over night with my old friend Mr. Green) on Saturday. Was present at the Blessing

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1870 November 1870

Rochester of the new Cathed.- everything in grand style etc.[1] On Tuesday went with Bp. Macquaid to my old village of Avon where I spent so pleasantly the summer of 1840 all my old friends dead. Mr. James Wadsworth, Mr. William Wadsworth, Mr. Edward Le Roy, Mr. Thomas Newbold etc. Went on to Lima with Father Gregg & dined there. Paid a visit to Mr. Barry at Rochester etc. Returned home on Thursday with Father Hecker from Utica.

Nov 12th S.Bergan Went to South Bergan which now forms a part of Jersey City on Saturday, confirmed upwards of 200 at 9 OC. Mass.

Confir. In the afternoon blessed and layed the Corner Stone of the new Ch. of St. Patrick- a great undertaking for so small a place. Several of the Clergy assisted. Dr. Anderson & Gen Wilson fr. Ohio dined with us. Monday went to inspect Cemetary sic etc. dined with Mr.

Hoboken Hugh McKay. Went in the Evng. to Hoboken. Next Morng. after

Cemetary celebrating Mass at Chapel of Hospital went with Father Cauvin & Mr. Geyer to inspect property, to see if we could discuss a proper place in case we were obliged to remove Cemetary. I directed Father Cauvin to purchase 50 acres of old race course at 1000 Dols. per acre with House if possible. All the property for twenty miles around Jersey City is held at speculators prices.

Nov. 21 Convent Madison Went to Convent on Tuesday to arrange certain matters on Thursday dined with Gen. Revere at Morristown in company with Mgr. Seton.

Nov. 29th Went to my Aunt Mary Roosevelt at Poughkeepsie to see her in regard to certain family matters. Saw Mary Bayley etc dined at James. beautiful weather.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

1870 December 1870

Dec. 3rd St.Perers Jersey City Confirm.

Went to Jersey-City Saturday Evng. Confirmed 210 at 8 OC Mass. Made an Exhortation to parents at the end of High Mass In the Evng. gave a Lecture on Rome & the action of the Italian Government- very large audience. Monday visiting the schools, examined the children.

Dec. 11th St.Peters Newark Bells

In the afternoon blessed the new set of Bells of St. Peters Church. The old one were amalgam Bells & not orthodox (male sonantes). Very Rev. Dr. Corrigan. Rev. Dr. Smyth, Father Schneider & Fathers William & Bruno O.S.B. assisting. large attendance- soldiers under arms etc. dined with Father Prieth afterwards.

Dec. 11th Circular Letter etc.

On the 16th of Oct. I issued a Circular Letter to Clergy & people in regard to the invasion of Rome & yesterday A solemn protest which was read & adopted in all the Churches of the Diocese. filed.[1]

Dec. 18 Orange Confirm. Lecture

Confirmed about 300 children & adults in St.Johns Ch. Orange on Sunday Morng. The first confirmation in the New Ch. In the Evng. lectured to a full congregation on Rome, and the present condition of things in Italy. Mr. Hartford dined with me. Had a visit from Mr. &Mrs. Ledwirth.[2] Dr. Corrigan came over in the Evng.

1870 1871 Dec. Janl Ch. of Assump. Trenton Altar Blessed

Went to Trenton on Friday. On Saturday consecrated the High Altar in the Ch. of Assumption B.M.V. (Relicks of St. Faustius etc. On Sunday celebrated pontifically, blessed the Ch. Father Clarke S.J. preached in the Evng. Father Young: V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan. Rev. Mr. Mackin, Young, Leonard & Kirwan- Father Peter etc. Monday visited School etc.- returning home Monday Evng: Rheumatism

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1871 January 1871

Jan. 17 Hoboken — Went to Hoboken on Tuesday Aftr. dined at Father Cauvins with my old friend Chandler Berrian. Celebrated Mass next

Fort Lee — Morng. for Sisters of Poor at Hospital. Went with Father Cauvin to Fort Lee in carriage- made homille- sic dined at Dr. Andersons and I remained there over night - Next Morng. very cold- Went to New York on various matters of business. Dined and spent the night with Mr. John B. Murray 5th Av. returned home Friday Morng.- Suffering all the time with Rheumatism.

Jan 21st St. Michaels J.C. Confirm. Lecture — Went to J. City Saturday Evng. Adm. confirmation in St. Michaels Ch. upwards of 200 children. Made a discourse on Christian Education at 10 OC. Mass Lectured in the Evng. on the Roman Question- a crowded audience. Father Senez, Father Albriens and others dined with us. Examined Books etc. -returned home Monday.

February 11th

Hoboken Lecture — Went to Hoboken on Saturday- intended to go to New York but there was so much ice in the River that I did not

Confirm. — venture. Some of the Boats three hours getting across. Preached at High Mass or rather lectured on the temporal power etc. Confirmed 280 etc. (3 in the Hospital were in Morng.) in the afternoon & gave them a Homily. Came home Monday Morng. Heavy storm all day yesterday (Sunday).

Col. Wrights Feb. 11th — Dined last Evng. with Col. Wright, Senator Frelinghuysen[1] Ex.Gov. Ward,[2] Gen. Runyon, Mr. Alexander, Mr. Kinney,[3] Mr. Whitehead, Mr. Keasby, Mr. Dodd etc. etc. etc. a magnificent dinner and a very pleasant party. There is hardly any social life in Newark & I presume that its about the first time since it was founded that such a dinner has been given.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1871 February 1871

February 25th Elizabeth port — Went to Elizabeth-port on Saturday. day warm-Thaw & mud very deep. Preached at High Mass, and lectured in the Evng. on my "Last Visit to Europe" Ireland-France Spain & Italy" to enable Father Cody to pay a note. On Monday visited Schools etc. Dr. Brownson, the old gentleman is suffering with the gout, but bright & clear headed as ever. Saw Capt. Whelan[1] about cemetary Lots. etc.

February 25th College Ordination — Went to Seton Hall on Tuesday Aftr. Preached in the Evng. on the Service of Lent. On Wedn. Morng. tonsured & minored Mr.

P.F.X. Downey — Patrick Fr. X. Downes,[2] born Ap. 14, 1844, CO. Limerick- Theology two yrs. at All Hallows near Dublin & two years at Seton Hall. Mr.

Peter Dernis — Peter Dernis,[3] born Nov. 23, 1842 at Delfh Province of South Holland Studied Classics at Veuray (a village) also Theology at College of

W.P.Salt — the Holy Ghost Louvain. Mr. William P. N. Salt-[4] born Sep. 19 1837 Brooklyn L. I. Studied at Bath Academy- at P.E. Sem[r] in Va. Was a soldier in the Southern army- a Deacon in the Prot. Ep. Ch. in Western New York. Studied after his conversion in the Amer. Coll.

Mr.Jos. Zimmer — Rome & at Seton Hall. Mr. Joseph Zimmer June 18, 1846 in Williamsburg L.I. studied at St. Johns College Fordham & graduated there. Studied Theology at Seton Hall. SubDeacon on Friday

Alph.Steet — March 3rd Mr. Alphonse Steet's born in Newark N.J. Ap. 14/47 Studied Classics at St. Vincents College Latrobe Pa. Philosophy

P.F.M. Connolly — and Theology at Seton Hall. Mr. P.J.M. Connolly born in 1843 Co. Sligo Ireland. Conf. in Orange by me. Studied at St. Charles

M.J. Connelly — Md and at Seton Hall. Mr. Michael J. Connelly born 1845 Co. Cavan Ireland. Studied at Holy Angels, Diocese of Buffalo & at Holy Cross Mass. Phil and Theology at Seton Hall

On Saturday all ordained Deacons, except Mr. Zimmer.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1871 March 1871

March 12 St.Joseph New York Lecture — Went to New York on Saturday- preached at High Mass at St. Joseph's Church. Storm day. Lectured in the Evng. on Rome and the Roman question for the Sunday Schools of Sh. etc. Crowded. Many old Prot friends present. Col. Conklin, Mr. Benedict, Mr. Bile etc, etc, must have made a thousand dollars for them. dined on Monday with Archb. McCloskey's with Bishop Lynch of Charleston.

March 19th College St.Joseph — Went to the College on Saturday. Had a grand High Mass in honor St. Jos. in the Chapel, coram Epis. everything admirably done. I preached the Sermon. beautiful day.

March 21 S.Benedict St.Mary's Ch. — Celebrated Mass pontifically at St. Mary's in honor St. Bened. Dr. Smith from College preached. Father Doane ass. priest Dined with Father Prior & the Benediction afterwards: was laid up the rest of the week with an inflamation in one of my feet wh. was very bothersome.

March 25 Hudson City Lecture — Went to Hudson City on Saturday. preached at 11 O'C. Mass & lectured in the Evng. on my travels in Europ. bad weather- but full house. Rev. Father Senez, Mr. Ferdinand White, Mr. Chandler Berrian came and dined with us. Mr. White was formerly a very respectable Episcopal Clergyman. he has had to suffer a great deal from narrow circumstances & bad health, but is one of the most intelligent & excellent men I ever knew. He has lived for several years in Jersey City. Mr. Berrian is a son of the late Dr. Berrian for so many years the Rector of Trinity Ch. New.York. He intended to study for the Priesthood, but bad health (neuralgia) has hindered him from doing it. He has lived many years in Europe & has travelled a good deal- an old friend of my bro. Carleton- a very well informed man, devoted to his religion.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1871 March 1871

March 28 Mr. De Forest 15th W. 30th St. New York invited me to attend

Meeting Alumni of Amherst Coll. a meeting at his house of the Alumni of Amherst College residing in New- York & vicinity. I entered Amherst in 1831 and left and went to Trinity (then Washington) College Hartford 1833. Met Mr. Henry Ward Beecher,[1] Dr. Sternes the Pres of the College, Messrs Marbury, Swan, Strong, Appleton etc. etc. They all treated me with great civility. Spent the night at my friend Dr. Anderson's who has taken a house in Park Av.

April.st Ordination Passionist F. Alphonsus Cathed. Ordained Priest in the Cathedral- Rev.d Martin Rossiter born in Paterson 23rd of March 1848. ordained Deacon 7th of 1870 by Bp. Becker in Baltimore- Passionist- in religion Father Alphonsus. Father Basil ass. Priest. Father Reilly Master of Cer. Father Clarke, Father McNulty etc assisting.

April 10th Palm Sunday I was taken quite sick on Palm Sunday after the long service with a chill & in the afternoon a violent fevor.- accompanied by an inflamation of the right leg just above the ancle [sic] with much pain The Doctor did not seem to know what was the matter with me & gave me all sorts of remedies without much effect. I was obliged to keep my bed- was not able to officiate or hear confessions during the week. On Easter Sunday I crept over to the Church and celebrated the 8 OC. Mass with Father Dagnault[2] assistance. It was a great trial to me to be hindered fr. taking any part in the celebration of this Holy Week. first time I believe that I have been unable to officiate at any of the important festivals of the Church on account of illness.

Easter

Sunday April 16th St.Mary's C. Celebrated 8 OC. Mass at St. Mary's Newark and gave first Communion Administered Confirmation to 130 children before 10 OC. Mass & assisted

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

April 1871

St.Marys — at Solemn Mass in Cope & Miter. gave the indulgence & benediction

Newark — Dined with the Fathers.

April 30th
St.James — Celebrated Mass at 8½ O'C. and confirmed upwards of 400

Newark Confir. — children in St. James Ch. Made a short instruction to the people before giving the Benediction at last Mass.

Lecture — Lectured in the Evng. on Christian Education. large audience. Gov. Ward and others present. Father Froment here again on his way back to the Indians. Father Doane came down in the Evng. and celebrated at Vespers.

St.Peters — Received the Jesuits into the Diocese[1] and gave them charge

Jersey-City Jesuits — of St. Peters Ch. Jersey City. The Revd. Mr. Beaudevin formerly for some years in this Diocese at the Cathedral & Pastor of Paterson Rector. They took charge on Low Sunday. Gave permission of six months absence to Revd. Mr. Corrigan & left Mr. Connolly to take charge of St. Bridgets until his return.

May 7
Montclair — Confirmed 112 at Montclair before 10 OC. Mass. preached &

112 — beautiful day after the storm which has lasted for days.

Bloomfield
May 8th
Baltimore — Went to Baltimore on Monday- paid a visit to some my old friends Judge Scott, Mr. Oliver O'Donnell & Archbishop McCloskey. Bishop Wood- and Bishop Williams came on Wedn on Thursday we had a meeting at the Archbishop's House on the affairs of the American College. I acted as Secr. & wrote to Dr. Chatard afterward giving directions as to what was to be done under present circumstance. Held five Confirmations for Archb. in Baltimore, he being quite ill. Paid a visit to Captain Kennedy at his countryseat: took notes fr. Archb. Carrolls papers.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

May 1871

May 8th New Hospital — The New Hospital of St. Michael on High Street was blessed during my absence- copy of ceremony etc. filed.

May 21st Elizabeth Confirmation — Went to Elizabeth on Saturday- Confirmed 130 at 10½ M. preached etc. Made an instruction on devotion to B.M. at Vespers. Mr. Marqueron[1] came to visit me, an Excellent old French Catholic from Brittany. the oldest Cath. in Eliz. his daughter- Mrs. deNazeau Mr. Waterbury (P)- Mr. Ahearn etc. etc.- Examined the Schools- Books etc. came home Monday.

June 1st Dinner at Mr. Kinney's — Dined with Mr. Kinney, S. Park. with Mr. Kinney formerly our Minister at Turin in the time of Cavour, gave me much curious in--formation in regard to those times. has a great contempt for Garabaldi whom Cavour used merely as a tool. Mr. Kinney is a gentleman of Su--perior refinement and intelligence- belongs to a class rapidly passing away in this country of the old Clay & Webster school. Mr. Reid of Phila. formerly our Minister to China a very gentlemanly & cultivated man.

June 2nd. Friday aft. P.Q.T. Ordination College Chapel — Held an ordination at Seton Hall College Chapel & tonsured Mr. William Hyde,[2] Thomas J. Toomey,[3] Hugh McManus,[4] Walter Flem--ing,[5] William Callan,[6] Michael McManus,[7] Michael J. Holland[8] Daniel F.X.McCarthy,[9] Patrick Egan,[10] James Cur-ran,[11] Conf. Minor Orders on Messrs. Hyde, Toomey, & H.McManus, & Sub Deaconship on Mr. Jos. Zimmer. On June 3rd. Ordained Mr. Zimmer Deacon & Mr. Steets, P. Connolly, M. Connolly, Dennis Downes, & Sabb. Priests: Fathers Doane, Dalton, Reilly, Schneider etc assisting.

Mr. Zimmer — Mr. Zimmer studied & took his degree at St. Johns College Fordham made his theological studies at Seton-Hall. Was born at Eiscuman June 20th 1846, baptized June 21.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

June 1871

June 8th Corpus Christi Confir.
Celebrated Mass & Confirmed 428 in the Cathedral. admira--bly prepared. procession of B.S. in the afternoon.

June 10th Newton Conf. Corner Stone
Went to Newton Saturday June 10th. Confirmed 42 at 8 OC. Mass. Blessed the Corner Stone of New Ch. in the afternoon. Rev. Dr. McGlynn of St. Stephens New York preached an excellent discourse on the Sacrifice of the Christian Altar. Col. Hamilton, Mr. McCarter and several other protestant gentlemen dined with us. V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan was also present.

June 13th Convent Confir.
Confirmed 34 at St. Elizabeth's on Tuesday Morng. several converts. remained at Convent until Friday- visited Mr. Coghlan at Whippany. Pic-nic in Grove for new School House.

June 16th Procession Pius IX
The Catholic Societies had a grand torch light procession in honor of the 25 anniversary of election of our Holy Father Everything went off in good order.

June 17th Madison Confir.
Confirmed 68 at Madison at 7 OC. Mass & 36 at Summit at 11 OC. Mr. Muller came for me in his carriage. a very stormy day, remained until Monday at Mr. Muller's. Mr. Frith who is at his daughters Mrs. DuVivier came to see me. Also Mr. Perryman who was at Mt. Pleasant School with me. He was formerly an Episcopal Minister now a physician.

June 26th Retreat
Annual Retreat- 53 Priests present. Rev. Father Wayrich C.S.S.R. fine weather- excellent retreat.

1871 July 1871

July 2 N.Brunswick Confirm. Went to N. Brunswick Saturday aftr. Confirmed about 200 children at 8 OC. Mass. Went to Metuchen in an extra train provided for the occasion about 600 people

Metuchen Ded. of New Ch. St.Francis and blessed the new Ch. of St. Francis wh. has been erec-ted there chiefly by the exertion of Father Duggan.[1] The Ch. was quite full. Mgr. Seton preached a very excellent and appropriate discourse. Dined and spent the night at Mr. Robin's, Mr. Farrell fr. New York. Miss Brophy fr. New B. were there. Came home Monday.

Commencement Seton-Hall Exhibition Madison The Commencement at the College[2] took place on the 20th of June & the Exhibition at Madison on the 6th of July. The speeches at the commencement were better than usual- beautiful day- great many visitors-At Madison the day was very warm- the no. of people very great.

July 9th College Spring field Confr. Mr. Keller DeRouge' etc. Went to College on Saturday. Mr. Love came over & carried the Dr. and myself home with him to spend the Evng. On Sunday said Mass at ½ past 6 OC. Went to Springfield at 8 OC. The Dr. Mr. Zimmer & myself. Confirmed 64. Nice children- spent the aftr. & dined at Mr. Kellers- Father Rouge there. Mr. William Brugiere. Mr. & Mrs. Beek--man. Mr. & Mrs. Davis Mr. Keller's children & Sons in law- called on our way home to see Mr. Plunkett who has been sick. a terrible thunderstorm in the Evng. many places struck & several persons killed.

July 15 Went to Elizabeth-port on Saturday. Confirmed over two hundred at 8 OC. Mass. Made a Homily on the

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1871 July 1871

July 15 Elizabeth port — devotion to the B.V. & the Scapular (Fest. M. Carmel)- in the afternoon went St. Walburg as intending to bless the corner stone of Father Henry's new chapel, but was hindered by a violent thunder storm. Called on Dr. Brownson the next Morng. and went to see Father Kane about Cemetery etc.

July 23 Elizabeth Corner Stone New Chapel — Sunday- VIII post Pent. Preached at ½ 10 OC. Mass in the Cathedral. In the afternoon went to Elizabeth with Rev. Mr. Prieth. Blessed the Corner Stone of the New Chapel which Father Henry is about to erect. preached to a large crowd. dined with Father Henry at 6 ½ OC. Father Cody Mr. Schilgen, Father William O.S.B. etc who had been present also John G. Shea[1] Esq. my old friend who now lives at Elizabeth. Came home in the Evng. a beautiful bright day- somewhat cool.

Geo. H. Miles — Received to-day a telegram from G. W. Tiers Esq. informing me of the death this Morng. at Emmitsburg, of his son in law & my old friend George H. Miles Esq.

July 30th Hudson City Confir. — Went to (Hudson) Jersey-City. Confirmed 204 at 8 OC. Mass. preached at ½ 10. and made an instruction on prayers for the dead in the Evng. Celebrated Mass for the dead of the Parish next Morng. at ½ 7. Examined Books- Vestments etc Gave permission to Father Venuta to go home to Sicily for six months. He came into this Diocese soon after it was erected into a Bishoprick & has always been a zealous, hard-working Priest- fr. St. Nicholas de Nicocia in Sicily. His large new Church just roofed in. At 9 OC. went with Father Hennessy who came after me with a carriage to see his fine new Ch. at South Bergan wh. is going on famously. Called on Mr. McKay- came home by Newark R.R.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1871 August 1871

Aug. 8th Sister hood Madison

spent two or three days at Madison, examining into the accounts of the Sister hood etc. Had some very pleasant conversation with Mgr. Seton the Chaplain- a young man of wonderful information- particularly in regard to everything connected with Rome- its history- families etc.

Aug. 13th EastNewark Corner Stone NewChapel

Blessed the Corner-Stone of the New Chapel of St. Pius at East Newark enlargement of the School-House which Rev. Mr. McGahan[1] has commenced- large concourse of people- preached a long homily, very badly reported- Father Senez, Mr. Fagan and many others dined with us

Aug.15th Assump. B.M.V. Confirmation at St. Peters

Confirmed 375 in St. Peters Church Belmont Av. German intensely hot. Rev. Dr. Smith, Mr. Ives, F. Neidenhauser etc. assisting. I have been sick for two days past & could not stay to the High Mass. was unable to officiate also in the afternoon at the laying of the Corner-Stone of the New Chapel of Sisters House & School etc. which Father Gervais is erecting.

August Changes in Diocese

Have transferred Rev. Dr. Smith from College to Grenville in place of Rev. Mr. Kempen[2] sent to commence a German Parish in Hoboken. Rev[d]. Mr. McGovern from Morristown to Bergan Point in place of Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser put in charge of the German Ch. at New Brunswick. Rev. Mr. Misdziol being sent to assist Father Lemke at Elizabeth. The Rev. Mr. Sheran[3] from N. Y. who has been living for sometime with Father Rolando[4] at Hackensack goes to Morristown.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Aug. 21 August 1871

Boston Father Haskin — Went to Boston to spend the week with my old friend Father Haskins- weather warm & muggy dined at the Bishop's and Father Blenkinsop-I not able to move around much.

Rev. Geo. H. — Rev. Father Doane who has been abroad on some business for me- and who went to see the miracle play, returned in the Russia.

Sep 3rd Plain field Confir. — Went to Plainfield Saturday Aftr. Met Mr. Jos. O'Brien in the Car who gave me a Ch. for Heffernan Dph. Confirmed 110 children at 8 ½ Mass & 17 belonging to Stony Hill who had been prepared by Father William. Made a discourse before Confirm. also at 11 OC. & also in the Evng. on Indifference etc. dined with Mr. Harberger Cashier of the Manhattan Bk who has a place here. Mr. & Mrs. Jos. O Brien Mr. O'B. a convert from old Dutch reformed family. Dr. Giraud & Squire Verdon called in the Evng. also Mr. Onderdonk a Protestant gentleman. Rev. Mr. Morris has everything neat & in good order, and is doing well. Examined his Books etc & returned home Monday- Met Mr. Witherspoon at Station.

Sept. 5 Mr. Glover — Spent a couple of days with Mr. Glover at Mt. Vernon, West Chester Co. Visited my old home & Mr. De Lanceys place at Mamaroneck.

Sep 9th Burlington Confir. Lecture — Went to Burlington on Saturday- Confirmed 60- Lectured on Rome on the Holy Land in the Evng. Visited Ref. Mr. Hyde, Dr. Gauntt etc Mr. Bryan at Beverly on Monday. Examined Books etc.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA – ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Sep 14th Meeting of Bp. of Province

September 1871

The Bishops of the Province met at the Archb. to-day, to nominate a Coadjutor to the Bishop Albany[1]

Dined with the Archbishop.

September 16

Dover Conf.

Went to Dover on Saturday- celebrated Mass at 8 OC before the 10 OC. Mass confirmed 230- preached etc. Lectured

Lecture

on the 'Holy Land' in the Evng. large audience made $300 for the Church- Examined Books etc. Went to Mt. Hope etc on Monday. In the Afternoon to St. Elizabeths- On Thursday to the College. Paid a visit to Mr. Coudert who drove me to the Station at Montrose.

Sep 23rd Raritan Confir.

Went to Raritan on Saturday Conf. 180 at 10 OC. Mass. Made an address to the people on Secret Societies etc. Dined with Mr. George McBride at Raritan Farm. his bro. Mr. John Hartwell etc. Monday cel. Mass for Dead. Examined Books etc. Went to Millstone- on our way called on Mr. Robeson (cousin to Secr. of Navy) he wished to sell his farm to me. Met Squire Verdon at Station on my way home.

Boston Sep 23

Went to Boston on Thursday 28 Sep. caught cold on Saturday by Father Finotti[2] driving me in an open waggon across the long Bridge. Made an hours speech in the open air on Sunday at the dedication of the "Home for Poor Children" with a strong East wind blowing- was laid up in ordinary quite sick for Nine days at Father Haskin's in North Square. Started on Thursday for the West. Spent Friday night in the Sherman House at Chicago the last night of its existence. Went on to Dixon Sat.- got more cold- was sick all the time I was at Uplands, and lost all my visit- Carleton[3] & Kate were as kind as kindness

Dixon.Ill.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Oct. 1871

October 1871

could be- returned on Tuesday the 17th Oct. Saw the ruins of Chicago (it having been burnt up in the mean time)-[1] Spent Thursday with Bp. Macquaid at Rochester.

Lambert ville Oct. 21st Confirm.

Went to Lambertville on Saturday. Father Mackin went with me from Trenton. Confirmed 151-made an instruction to the people on the "Family"-Blessed the New Bell (St. John) in the Aftr. made a discourse on

Bells etc.

Bells & Sacramentalia. Examined Books, Records etc. Returned home on Monday.

October 29th Trenton Confirm.

Went to Trenton on Saturday- Confirmed 260 at ½ past 7 OC. Mass: Preached at 10 OC. on the peculiar obligation resting upon us as Catholics in this country to practice charity to the extent of our means, on account of the necessity we are under of providing for the spiritual & temporal wants of our poor children & poor people. Visited Sisters of St. Francis- Sisters of Charity, Franciscans etc.- The Visitor General of the Franciscans & Capt. Yard dined with us. Monday examined Books etc. visited schools- took a ride out to the location of New Hospital etc.

Nov. 5th Oxford Confir.

Went to Washington where the new Pastor of Oxford etc. lives (Rev. Patrick Smith[2]) on Saturday. Sunday Morng. drove over to Oxford Conf. 150 a good many adults. Made an address to them at 11 OC. preached to a large Congr. on our destination as Catholics in this country- temperance, family-instruction etc. Father O'Reilly fr. Philipsburg & F.O'Neill from Hampton came & dined with me in the Evng. They have commenced a small Ch. at Wash.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Nov. 1871

November 1871

Rev.Mr. Mendl

The Rev[d] Joseph Mendl[1], native of Innsbruck, has been

St.Peters

for sometime at the American College at Louvain was received by me & appointed assistant to Rev. Mr. Prieth, St. Peters Church, Belmont Av. The Rev[d]

Rev Mr. Messmer College

Mr. Messmer[2] from the Jesuit College at Innsbruck came during my absence & is at the College. He is professor of Scripture & Canon Law in the Seminary.

Nov.16th

Sent the Rev. Mr. Misdziol to Raritan to take the place

Rev.Mr. Misdziol

of Rev. Mr. Kaeder[3] who wishes to return to the Benedictines. The

Rev.P.L. Connolly

Rev P.L.Connolly to Perth Amboy & to form a new mission.

Nov 17th

The Rev[d] Egbert Henry Kars-[4] born in Limburg Holland- educated

Rev.Mr. Kars

at Louvain (Am. Coll.) arrived to day. Sent him to stay with Father Hens[5] at Paterson for the present.

Nov. 17th

Camden

Went to Camden on Friday 17th. Spent the night at Father

Salem

Byrne's- Went to Salem on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at ½ p.

Woodstown

7. and gave first communion. Went to Woodstown confirmed 35 returned to Salem confirmed 90. preached etc. On Monday went

Swedesboro

to Swedesboro in a pouring rain confirmed 50: people anxious to have a resident priest. returned to Camden. On Tuesday went to Phil[a]. at the Bishop's met Bp.'s Shanahan & O'Hara went out to Seminary. Met my old friend Dr. Corcoran etc.

St.Joseph's Woodstown

Father Pattle[6] has built a neat little wooden Ch. at Woodstown Dean Byrne blessed it two weeks ago.

Nov.26th

Orange

Went to Orange this Morng. & preached for Father Hickey- had high-Mass with Deacon & Subdeacon. Mr. Hartford dined with us came home after dinner & preached in the Cathed. in the Evng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA – ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1871 November 1871

Nov. 28th South-Bergan Temperance Meeting

Confirmation

The speech was printed in all newspapers and had a large circulation

Tuesday Nov 28th went to South Bergan (Jersey City as it is now) took up my abode at Mr. McKay's dined with them; in the Evng. a great torch light of the Temperance Societies-1 Made a speech to them in the Hall of the Catholic Institute. In the Morning Confirmed 107 in the temporary Ch. breakfasted at Mr. McKay's & then returned home. The New Church of St. Patrick & the Parochial House are coming on finely.

Dec. 11th Hoboken

Brooklyn

Lecture

Went to Brooklyn to Bishop Loughlin's on Saturday on my way stopped at Hoboken & dined with Father Cauvin in order to meet the Rev. Father Haverman of Troy who arrived in New York the Evng. before on his return from Belgium, where he had secured some brothers of the 'Good Works' for our Reformatory or Protectory.[2] Met Mgr. Seton who had lectured there the Evng. before: Celebrated 8 Oc. Mass in St. James' Brooklyn and made an address to the Conference of St. Vincent of Paul who all (about 250) went to Communion. In the Evng. lectured for the benefit of the 'Home for boys' created under their auspices 'On Charity & Christian Education'. Dined at St. Paul's where the Bishop had consecrated the new Altar in the Morng. On Monday visited the College- Orphan Asylum- Sisters of Mercy where I saw my old friend Mother Mary Vincent- Mr. Craig- Mr. Robinson Mr. Pendergast etc.

EastNewark Dec. 10th

On the same day Father McGahan blessed the addition to his Chapel. Father Doane preached.

Dec. 17th Paterson Confirmation

Went to Paterson on Saturday. Confirmed 350 at 8 Oc Mass. Father Farrell of St. Peters N.Y. lectured in the Evng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA – SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Dec 17th — December 1871

Paterson — large audience. He has a very good voice & lectures well. Mr. Hammil called to see me etc. Examined things Monday Signed Records etc. dined at German Ch. Father Hens & Kars & Schandel & Priests fr. St. Johns- celebrated Mass for Dead etc.

Dec. 19th Monastery — Tuesday Aftr. 19th Went to Monastery at Hoboken. At ½ 7

West Hoboken — Wedn. ordained SubDeacon Mr. Laurence Moeslein,[1] born June 13th

Laurence Moeslein — 1850 in Pittsburg Pa. Received Minor orders from Rt. Revd. Bp.

Alex. Hughes — Becker of Wilmington Dec Dec 22/69 in St. Joseph's Monastery

Constant. Colclough — Balt. Mr. Alexander Hughes[2] born 10th June /45 in Ready Co. Armagh

Sub.d.& deacon — Ireland. rec. minor orders as above. Mr. Constantine Colclough[3] born June 8th 1839. at Rathmier Co. Dublin: Minor orders as above- On Friday the 22nd. Q.I. I ordained Messrs. Hughes & Colclough Deacons. Very cold weather- a heavy snow storm this Aftr. Friday.

1872.

Christmas — Celebrated the Christmas festivals as usual. Midnight

" — Mass. great crowd: Had a retreat for Sodalities before.

Meeting of Bishops NewYork — Attending a meeting of Archbishops & Bishops at New York in regard to Insurance for- American College etc. Archb. Spalding. Archb. McCloskey- Bp. Wood- Bp. Williams & myself.

1872

Janr. 7th St.Josephs Confirmation — Confirmed about 300 children & several adults in St. Joseph's on the Hill. celebrated Mass at 8 Oc. gave communion to between 4 & 500. Preached at High Mass- dined with Father Dalton- Father Killeen, Father Schmidt & Downes- Reilly, J. Corrigan The children seemed to be well prepared.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1872	1872
Jan 14th St.Mary's Bells	Fest. S.S. Noninis Jesu- Preached at High Mass. Blessed three Bells. St. George (the smallest (St. Boniface next- St. Liborius (largest) at the Benedictins. They have three I believe already- preached on Bells. dined with the Fathers. Rev. Mr. Steets went up with me.
Janr.19th Rev. Mr. Kane to St.James	Removed the Revd. Mr. Kane from St. Mary's Church, Elizabeth & sent him back to St. James' Newark to assist the Rev. Mr.
Rev. L. Thebaud	Gervais. Sent Revd. Leo Thebaud from St. Johns Paterson to Eliz
Rev. Mr. Downes	& Rev. Mr. Downes to Paterson. replaced Mr.Downes at
Re.Mr.Degan	Orange ad tempus by Rev. Mr. Degan[1] who came here lately from England but has not yet been received into the Diocese.
St.Bene dict's College	On Friday Feb. 2. Fest. Purif. B.M.V. Blessed the new College of St. Benedict, which the Benedictines have built for a
Feb.2nd	Grammar School. Revd. Fathers Doane- Killeen- Steets- Fleming- Mendl etc. assisting. dined with the Fathers afterwards.
Feb 4th S.Bene dicts' Confirm.	Confirmed 55 in St. Benedict's Church Barbara Street. made an address to the Confirmandi- and a discourse afterwards on Christian education & the study of Our Religion- Dined with Mr. Helover with Father Bernadine & Father William.
Feb.10th Benedictines	Feb. 10. Feast of St. Scholastica- gave the black veil to at the Benedictine's St. Mary's.
Feb.11th St.Johns Confir.	Confirmed 173 at St. Johns Newark; preached at High Mass. Fathers Prieth, Hickey, Jas. Corrigan dined with us.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Feb. 10th — 1872

Baltimore Archb. Spalding Funeral

Went to Baltimore Sunday night. Roomed with my old friend Mr. Edwd. H. Tiers at Barnusury. The funeral was largely attended. 16 or 17 Bishops & some 200 priests. Archb. McCloskey preached. The crowds in & around the Cathedral showd that the good Archbishop had found his way into the hearts of the people. Dined & spent Tuesday night at Mr. O'Donnells Met Mr. John Carroll[1] of the Manor & Mr. Halsey. Returned home Tuesday in company with Bps. Williams & Mc Quaid & Father Hecker.

Feb. 18th I.D.in Quad. St.Perers Jersey-City

Went to St. Peters on Saturday. Confirmed 350 at 8½ OC Mass & gave communion to a large number, made an Ad. etc. Preached in the Evng. Man does not live by bread alone & Good Books- study of our Religion. dined at Mrs. in the afternoon. Met Mr. Hennesey the builder fr. N.Y. Celebrated Mass for the Dead of the Parish Monday Morng. visited the Schools very much improved. Dined Monday with the Archb. Met Bp. Becker, Father Curran- returned home in the Evng.

Father Doane

Father Doane very ill for the week past with inflam--matory Rheumatism. Dr. Nicholls is attending him.

March 11th St.Mary's Jersey-City Confirm.

Went to J. City on Saturday. confirmed 600 at 9 OC. Celebrated & made an instruction. Preached in the Evng. the two Standards- very large congregation. The Jesuits have been giving a mission in this Parish which has done a great dealof good. There were 90 grown men confirmed- several of them converts- English etc. On Monday visiting the schools which I found in excellent order- made little speeches to the children. Visited the Sisters of Charity The Hospital etc. - came home in the afternoon.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

March 1872

March 18th
Orange
Confir.

Went to Orange on the Monday the 18th of March having celebrated pontifically on Sunday the 17th & made a Panergeric of St. Patrick in the Evng. On Tuesday Morng. confirmed 203. preached etc. Father Schneider-Father James & Father Salt came over and dined with us- a very pleasant old fashioned party. Father Hickey kind & good, generous as usual. Father Killeen who took me up yesterday came & assisted at the Confirmation, dined with us & brought me down this afternoon.

April 6th
St.Marys
Trenton
Conf.

Went to Trenton on Saturday. Confirmed 310 in St. Mary's Church at 8 OC. Mass- preached on the Pax vobis & templus Dei ' at last Mass. Lectured in the Evng. on the infallibility of the Church. Rev. Father Mackin came & dined with us. had a long talk about old times & incidents. Very rainy day- in the night a violent thunderstorm- vivid lightning etc. Returned by the 9:50 A.M. train fr. T. in order to get ready to go to Boston to-morrow.

April 9
Boston

Lecture

Went to Boston by 8 OC. Train on Tuesday. Took up my abode in North Square with Father Haskins as usual. He & Father Lyndon came to the Station for me. Lectured on Wedn.- fine audience.1 Bp. there Dined with Mr. Charles C. Perkins met my old friend Mr. Breen, his daughters Fanny & Mary. Called on many of my old friends. Mr. Richards- Mr. Wadsworth- Miss Daria- Dr. Metcalfe- Mr. Iasigi etc. Caught a bad cold preached in St. Stephens on Sunday. Went to Providence

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

April 18th — April 1872

Boston / Providence — on Wednesday. lectured there in the Evng. very poor audience. Some dispute amongst the Padres--- Stoped at Hartford & paid a visit of an hour to Bishop McFarland in his new House on the Hill- he having already moved to H.

New-York / Ap. 21st / Consecration / Dr. Mc Nierny — Sunday. Ill. p. Pascha- Fest. Patron St. Jos. Consecration of Father McNeirney - fine day - many Bishops. I preached the Sermon. dined at the Orphans Asy. Dr. Hendricken[1] is to be consecrated next Sunday. Dr. Wadhams[2] the Sunday after, but I will not be able to go.

April 23 / Bp. Wood / Bp. Shanahan — Bishop Wood of Phila. & Bp. Shanahan came & spent the night with us on their way home from the consecration had a long pleasant talk in the Evng. they left on 9:30 train next Morning. Bp. Macquaid of Rochester was here on Saturday with famous accounts of all his doings in his new Diocese.

Ap. 25 / Paterson / TemUnion / J.Burke / Lecture — Went to Paterson by the 11 OC. Train. Attended the meeting of Cath. Temperance Union at 30C. Father Thomas Burke O.P. made an admirable oration on Temperance or rather agst. intemperance. After business meeting of the Union. In the Evng. I delivered a Lecture in the Opera House on "my views" of the temperance movement.[3] Many Prots. there & a crowded house.

April 28 / Boonton / Hibernia Conf. — Went to Boonton on Saturday by R.R. at 10 OC. on Sunday confirmed 96- made an address to them and preached at Mass. In the afternoon went to Hibernia

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Boonton etc.

April 1872

Confirmed 52. made a discourse to them. On Monday visited Schools etc. Mr. L'Abbe Ferrier of the Peres de la Misericorde came to assist Father Gambosville, a very agreeable man. Mr. Rossi dined with us on Sunday. Paid a visit to Mr. Hyland etc. returned home on Tuesday.

May 5 Hoboken Confirm.

Went to Hoboken on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 7 ½ OC. and gave communion to a large number of people- Preached at 11 OC. Mass. Confirmed 330 at ½ past 3 OC. in the afternoon. On Monday said Mass at the Hospital- Visited the Schools etc. Mr. Berrian came over to see me & went with me to New York. Visited Dr. Anderson who has been ill. Saw Dr. Marshall who sails for England on Saturday.

May 5th Corner Stone S. Washington

The V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan V.G. blessed the corner stone of the new Ch. at Washington, which has been commenced by the Rev. Father Smyth. -sub invocatione St. Joseph.

May 9th Corner Stone Dover

B.M.V. sine labe concep.

Went to Dover on Wedn. May 8th. on my way made a call at the Convent where they were having a May-Play. On Ascension Thursday at 11 OC. blessed the corner Stone of the new Catholic Ch. which the Mr. McCarthy has commenced in place of the miser--able old Barn of a building which has so long been a disgrace to that Mission. Sun very hot- made a speech on the occasion wh. nearly killed me. Fathers Mackin- McNulty- Schneider, Mgr. Seton- Gambosville Smith of Greenville- Dalton & several other Priests there. Came home Friday- weather intensely warm.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1872 May 1872

May 10th Princeton Confirm. Lecture

Went to Princeton on Saturday by the 6:20 train Gave Confirmation at 10 Oc. 132 children. Everything well arranged. Father Moran deserves great credit for the manner in which he has managed this mission. Lectured in the Evng. on Temperance Societies. Examined Books etc and returned home by the 1:30 fr. Phila. train.

SetonHall Ordination May 18 Tonsure

Held an ordination at the College. First tonsure was conferred on John James O'Connor-[1] born Feb 26th 1843, bap--tized in Holy Cross Cathedral Boston, March 1/43. Made preliminary studies at St. Charles & St. Mary's Balt. & Seton Hall Seminary. John O'Grady,[2] baptized in Dover. Studied at St. Ch. & S. Hall; William H. Dornin[3] born in New-York Oct 15/50: Studied at St. Ch. & S. Hall.

Minor Orders

Minor Orders on the above named and Walter Flem-ing born Parish of Rathcormick, baptized Nov. 17, 1845. St. Ch. & Seton Hall. William Callan bap. Feb/45. Knock-bridge Dioc. of Armagh. Studied as above. Michael J. Holland born in Newark N.J. Sep.4/47. Studied ditto. Michael A. McManus bap. in Paterson 1849. Patrick Egan bap. 25th Nov./49 Parish of Crese, Dioc. of Elphin, studied in Ire-land & at S. Hall. James Curran bap. 23 Sep/43. at Templeport Kil-more, studied

SubDeacon ship

in Ireland- Notre Dame Ind. & Seton Hall. Hugh McManus bap. 13 Feb/41. at Killbarr, Raphoe- St. Ch. & S. Hall: Thomas John Toomey bap. March /48 Piermont N.Y. St. Marys, in Delaware St. Ch. & S. Hall.

Deaconship & Priest hood

Rev. Joseph Zimmer, ordained Priest.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1872 May 1872

May 20th St.Marys Newark Confir. Confirmed 80 St. Mary's children 17 fr. St. Bene--dicts at 8 OC. celebrated Mass & made an instruc--tion. Children looked & behaved very well. Break--fasted afterwards with the Fathers in the Refec--tory in New College.

May 24 Monastery Emberdays Ordination Went to the Monastery at West Hoboken on Thursday Aftr. 23 May. On Friday visited Union Hill to see the Franciscan Sisters who have just come there for the school. After-wards went to the Ch. of St. Paul of the Cross Centerville (Jer--sey City) and made an address to the children who are preparing for first com--munion. Visited the Sisters of Charity etc. On Saturday con--ferred the sub Diaconate on Alexius Bermierl born in Brook--lyn N.Y. and the Priesthood on Alex. Hughes & Constantine Colclough whom I ordained Deacons last Winter. Dined with Father Cauvin in order to see him about the Brothers for the Protectory. Went after dinner in carriage to Bergan Point, they are making new roads & the way was almost impassable. Confirmed 81 at 10 OC. Mass-preached & again in the afternoon. Father Malone & Mr. Chandler Berrian spent Sunday with us & made it very agreeable. Cel--ebrated Mass for the Dead Monday Morng. came home Monday Aftr. in a storm.

Bergan Point Confirma tion

Summit Tuesday May 28 went to Summit to see Mr. Tiers-called on Mrs. DuVivier in regard to the matter she wrote to me about.

Madison Bp.Wood In the afternoon went to the convent to make ar--rangements in regard to Exhibition days. Confirmed etc. took a ride with Mgr. Seton. Weather lovely & the country fresh & beautiful after the rain. Wedn. Bp. Wood came to see me in regard to Seminary

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1872 May 1872

May 30th Corpus Christi Confir. Confirmed 360 in the Cathedral. 60 of them being from East Newark. Pouring rain. Could not have the procession in the afternoon.

June 1st New Hampton Confir. went to New Hampton Junction on Saturday. On Sunday blessed the New Church (they were obliged to take down the old one, it was so badly built) before 8 OC. Mass. Confirm. 230 before 10 OC Mass & preached. Had Vespers & lectured etc.

Blessed Ch.

Philips burg on Monday went to Philipsburg to see about alterations in Church. Went over to Easton to visit Father Reardon who was sick. Returned home Monday Aftr. Monday Evng. went to Belleville- Confirmed 130 Tuesday Morng. Lectured in the Evng. on temperance. good audience tho' it rained very heavily Mr. McCready and his family came. Called on Mr. Bird. Wedn. Morng. went to the College in a pelting rain confirmed 80.

June 8th Millville Confirm. Went to Millville via Camden on Saturday 8th. On Sunday confirmed 35 children. Lectured in the Evng. on the church.

Bridgton Confir. Went to Bridgton Tuesday Morng. with Father Gessner. Confir. 21 in the neat little church he has built there.

Vineland On Wedn. he drove me up to Vineland, lunched with Mr. & Mrs. Landin's we took a ride around the place. began 10 yrs ago, has now nearly 10,000 inhab. Mrs. Landin a Catholic daughter of my old friend Commodore Richard Meade: They want me to send a Priest there, but there is no one to send- Spent

Camden Philadelphia etc. the night at Father Byrnes at Camden. Went over to Phil. Next Morng. to see Bishop Wood about the Sisters of St. Joseph for Camden & St. John's Newark & to examine with him the yearly statement in regard to the Am.College Ac. Weather very warm. returned home Wedn. Evng.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1872 June 1872

June 17th Summit — Went to Summit to see Mr. Varlbyk who wished to have a talk with me about the Catholic Church & to dine

DuVivier — with Mr. Du Vivier, Mr. Muller, Mr. Van Wyke etc. Mr. Muller sent me to the Convent in his carriage in the

Convent — Evng. Mr. DuVivier & Gustave Thebaud rode up with me.

Confir. — Confirmed 20 of the children in the Chapel of St. Elizabeth Tuesday Morng. Took a long ride with Mgr. Seton in the Afternoon.

June 20 Commencement College — Commencement at the College - the best on the whole we have ever had. I made a speech at the end. Bps. McFarland & McQuaid were there. A very warm but beautiful day. Went to see Mr. Coudert in the Evng.

June 23rd Mt.Holly Confir. — Went to Mt. Holly via Bordentown on Saturday Confirmed 130 at 8 OC. Mass & preached to them. In The afternoon blessed the Corner Stone of the new Ch.

Corner Stone — Preached an hour- immense crowd mostly Protestants. day intensely warm- nearly killed myself. Father Byrne, Leonard, McGahan came to assist. Mr. Foy drove me about on Saturday to show me the beauties of the country. Catholics very few & poor. I am afraid that they have undertaken almost too much in their new Ch. tho' Father Hogan has done wonders since he came amongst them.

Retreat — Father Damien S.J. gave us an excellent retreat. 56

June 24-27th F.Damien — present. I made an address at the end.- to hold a Synod next year D.V. Father Doane sung the Mass of Requiem

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1872 June 1872

June 30 Monastery Confir. Corner Stone

Went to Morristown on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 8½. Confirmed 230 at 10 OC. Monsig. Seton came over from the Convent and assisted me, also Father from the Monastery. At ½ past 3 OC. p.m. I blessed the Corner Stone of New Ch. made a long discourse. The weather intensely hot. Returned to Convent with Monsig. Seton in the Evng. Gen Revere- Mr. Gignonse and others dined with us. Father Sheran had every thing well arranged.

Exhibition Sister July 2nd

On Tuesday July 2. Exhibition at Sisters. every-thing went off well. From the 30th of June to the 4th of July the weather as hot as I ever felt it. in many places

Extreme heat

100° in the shade. upwards of 800 persons were struck by the sun in New York- more than half of them died.

July 7th Perth-Amboy Confir.

Went to Perth Amboy on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 8½, blessed the new Altar & Sanctuary before doing so at 11 OC. Confirmed 203- (105 fr. P. Amboy, 193 fr. Woodbridge & Preached at High Mass & Vesp. Mr. Courtland Parker invited me to dinner, which I could not accept. Called upon him at his old family mansion & was intro-duced to his family. My Grandfather Dr. Richard Bayley saved his Father's foot & perhaps his life, he having crushed it between a scow & the dock, the doctors declaring that it must be cut off. Many of the good citizens of P. Amboy wait-ed upon - in the Evng. Mr. McCormick son of old Capt. Mc Cormick his sister etc. Monday cel. Mass for the Dead- rode around by Eaglewood etc. to Woodbridge to see the Schools etc & so on to Rahway where I took the train for home.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

July 13 1872 Red- Bank

July 1872

On Saturday July 13 went down to Red-Bank with Father Killeen by the Steamer Jesse Hoyt-Mr. Dodd, Mr. Nichols, Mr. Leonard and other Newarkers aboard- beautiful sail to Sandy Hook. At Sea bright Father Killeen got a waggon and we drove over to R.B. without going to Long-Branch. Confirmed eighty children at 10 OC. Mass. Weather intensely hot so that I could only say a few words to them it being one of those days when "God takes a test and preaches patience". Mr. Thomas Murphy dined with me & wanted me to come & dine with Genr. Grant[1] at his house, but I thought it best to decline. I remained at Red-Bank until the Saturday following. On Tuesday dined with Mr. Baren, Maes etc. On Wedn. drove down to the Branch. The wind was from the land, the heat intense. We have now had three weeks of the hottest weather I ever felt. On Saturday Father Kelly came for me & took me to South-Amboy. Confirmed 130 at 8 OC. 120 at Keyport at 1 OC. p.m. Mr. Richard Conover sent us down in an open carriage & we nearly perished. dined with Mr. Concour- preached in the the Evng. Monday celebrated Mass for the Dead. On Monday called on the Rev. Mr. Post[2] my cousin, the Episcopalian minister in S. Amboy. Came home on Tuesday nearly dead with bilious cholic etc. This hot weather & hard work have been too much for me. Was confined to my bed for several days. Dr. Coarigan Father Doane etc. away from home at Cape May & Newport.

Confirm.

SouthAmboy Confir.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1872 July 1872

Death of Father Gervais aged 42

The Rev. Jean Marie Gervais[1] died at ½ past 9 OC. On Wednesday 24th of July at St. James Parochial House. He was a native of Armont in France. Came to this Diocese from the Sulpicians at Baltimore where he taught theology. Was for some time at the Cathedral. Succeeded Father Callan at St. James where he erected the present beautiful Parochial Ch. and attempted much else that he did not live to finish. A faithful earnest disinter--ested Priest- but very self-willing. R.I.P.

Aug. 5th Englewood Fort Lee Confir.

Went to J.City on Thursday Aug. 1 to see Mr. Halliard about some business. Afterwards to Father Senez who drove me in his waggon to the Long Dock where I took the Northern R.R. for Fort Lee. Most kindly received by Dr. Anderson. Miss Mullany & Miss Marie- was unwell however all the time I was there. On Saturday went to Englewood- Confirmed 80 at 8 OC. Mass. Returned to Fort Lee & confirmed 30 in the Ch. of the Madonna at ½ past three hot day- Saw Mr. Ellery Anderson. Mr. Edw., his wife & also Mrs. Hunt a sister of Mrs. Susan Ward.

Aug. 6th Examination Priests at College

Went to the College after my return on Monday still unwell- Held an Examination of the younger Priests of the Diocese on Tuesday & Wedn. On Tuesday Evng. visited Mr. Coudert- On Wedn. dined at Mr. Eugene Kelly's Mr. Eugene Casserley the U.S. Senator from California (my old friend) Mr. Andrews- Mr & Mrs. Frederick Coudert etc. The weather intensely hot. Dr. Corrigan drove me down to Newark & to St.James Ch. where I have been examining Father Gervais' affairs- Father Doane returned to-day.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA – ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1872 August 1872

Aug. 22 " " Aug 10th. Received Letters from Rome, informing that I had been appointed to the See of Baltimore by the Holy Father on the 21st of July 1872. Eheu

Sep. 1st St.Joseph Newton The V. Revd. Dr. Corrigan dedicated the new Church of St. Joseph's at Newton. a neat and beautiful Church erected by the zeal of Revd. Edwd. J. McCosker. The Revd. Dr. McGlynn of St. Stephens preached on the occasion.

Sep. 2nd. & 19 Received the Apostolical Letters appointing me to Baltimore. the 19th. Bishop Becker brought me to Pallium.

Sep 22 Corner Stone Avondale Blessed the Corner Stone of the new Church of Our Lady of Grace at Avondale, which the Rev. Mr. DeBurgh of Belleville is about to build Weather very warm- made a discourse to them on Sacrifice etc. Dined at Mr. Joyce's very pleasant company Father Doane went up with me.

Sep 29 St.Michael J.C. Corner Stone Went to Jersey City on Saturday- on Sunday Afternoon blessed the corner Stone of the New Church of St. Michael- an immense concourse of people (the papers say 13,000) it being my last Episcopal visit to J.C. Made a discourse, but was interrupted by the rain. Mayor O'Neill- Judge Randolph & other gentlemen called to see me.[2]

October 3 Presentation by the Clergy The Priests of the Diocese presented me with a Magnificent Archiepiscopal processional Cross & a very

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

So ends the diary written by Bishop Bayley. The diary is continued by Dr. Corrigan on the next page in the following manner:

October 1872

handsome watch, with an Addscp. To this the Archbishop responded most feelingly, evidently much overcome in the beginning by the thought of a lasting separation from his old Diocese. But afterwards the words flowed more freely, and he spoke happily and eloquently for a long time. The Clergy were deeply moved, and we all felt painfully the greatest of our loss. Fiat Voluntas Dei.

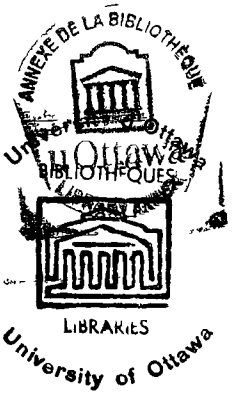
In accordance with the express wishes of the Most Rev. Abp. Bayley, his unworthy successor,- "tante vir indignus haeres", continues the record of the Diocese.

CSP-2

AN ANNOTATED COPY OF THE DIARY OF BISHOP JAMES ROOSEVELT BAYLEY FIRST BISHOP OF NEWARK, NEW JERSEY, 1853-1872

by Edwin Vose Sullivan

VOLUME II



Grade conféré le 31 mai 1956

Ottawa, Canada, 1956

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1. Bedini. Cajetan Bedini was born at Sinigaglia, Italy, the birth place of Pope Pius IX, in 1806, and after an active career in the diplomatic service of the Church died as Cardinal Archbishop of Viterbo in 1864.[1] The celebrated visit by the Apostolic Nuncio to the Court of Petro II of Brazil is a noteworthy item in the story of anti-Catholicism in America. Archbishop Bedini was sent by Pius IX to the United States to investigate certain problems that had been brought to the Pope's attention by the First Plenary Council of Baltimore (1852). He cam as an official representative of the Vatican, and brought a letter from the Pope to President Pierce. His visit was ill-timed in that the Know-Nothing movement was vigorous: the anti-papal speeches of another visitor, Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian revolutionist, and ex-priest Allesandro Gavazzi (who referred to Bedini as the "bloody butcher of Bologna") had stirred the bigotry of the church's enemies.[2]

---

[1]Peter Condon, "Bedini," Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. II, p. 387.

[2]Ray Allen Billington, The Protestant Crusade 1800-1860, New York, Macmillan, 1938, p. 300-304, relates the story of Bedini's visit but considers Archbishop Hughes to have been at fault by "ill-chosen words" (p. 292). For a more detailed treatment see Peter Guilday, "Gaetano Bedini, An Episode in the Life of Archbishop John Hughes," in Historical Records and Studies, Vol. XXIII, p. 87-170.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

The consecration of Bishop Bayley came four months after Bedini had arrived in America and three months before his return to Europe in February 1854. The ceremony at St. Patrick's Cathedral, was, however, without incident, and in addition to Bayley there were consecrated Bishops Loughlin (for Brooklyn) and De Goesbriand (for Burlington, Vermont).

2. The genealogy of Bayley's family has been traced in the Introduction to Volume I. Apparently Bayley followed the theory of Charles W. Baird in the History of the Hugenot Emigration to America that his family ancestors, the Bayleys, had come to New Rochelle, New York, in 1690; Archbishop Robert Seton judged this to be an error, a result of the confusion of two names, Bayley and Besley.[1]

The following diagram is presented by Kukula:[2]

James Roosevelt — Charlotte Barclay m. Dr. Richard Bayley m. Catherine Chaulton

Isaac Roosevelt — Grace Roosevelt m. Guy Carleton Bayley

James Roosevelt — James Roosevelt Bayley

Franklin D. Roosevelt

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., footnote, p. 2.

[2]Kukula, op. cit., p. 2.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 1

1. Howell. The Rev. Isaac P. Howell is mentioned in twelve entries in Bishop Bayley's Diary and emerges as one of Bayley's faithful and zealous priests in the early years of the diocese. He was born in Philadelphia of a Quaker father and an Irish mother according to Flynn.[1] Bayley in his Diary (p. 154) states that he believed his mother to have been of Italian descent, and that his father was a distinguished physician and the family an old and respectable one in New Jersey. Howell had begun the study of medicine but after his father's death began his studies for the priesthood. He apparently first began his studies at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg (Diary, p. 154), then entered St. Charles College in Philadelphia. At St. Charles' he received tonsure, minor orders, and sub-deaconship from Bishop Kenrich.[2] His exeat is dated November 6, 1843, and his final year of theology was sent at St. John's, Fordham, with Bayley as his fellow seminarian, and both were ordained by Bishop Hughes in the

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 142.

[2]Newark, Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 6. The Register of Clergy is a hand-written account of data concerning the priests of the diocese of Newark, and is lacking in a great many details. It is to be found in the Archives of the Archdiocese of Newark.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

same ceremony in 1844.

The priestly career of Father Howell spanned twenty-two years, nearly all of them at the first parish to which he was assigned, St. Mary's, Elizabeth. He came to New Jersey nine years before his episcopal class-mate, and was pastor of St. Mary's at his death in 1866 (Diary, p. 154). He organized the parish, built the church, residence and school. During his pastorate at St. Mary's he felt the hatred of anti-Catholic bigots and at one time the Church edifice was threatened with destruction by the Know-Nothings. Father Howell's strategy was to avoid open conflict by inducing the men of his parish to stay away while the mob was approaching. He then instructed the women of the parish, holding their babies in their arms, to stand in front of the main door to await the mob. Ordered by the leaders of the crowd of bigots to stand aside, the quiet voice of a Mrs. Whelan replied that the evil-doers would enter the church only over the dead bodies of the child and herself. The courage of the women prevailed and a chivalrous spark in the leader of the mob came to full fire as he commanded the crowd to disperse or he would brain the first man to lay a

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

finger on woman or child.[1]

In his early years at St. Mary's, Elizabeth, Father Howell started St. Mary's parish in Rahway, and visited Morris County where he baptized a number of children in Morristown, Dover, and Mt. Hope.[2] He apparently spent two years in the 1850's at St. Bernard's, Raritan.

His residence in Elizabeth was a favorite place for a visit by Bishop Bayley who enjoyed the friendly hospitality of Fr. Howell and his mother and sister who lived with him (Diary, p. 6, 18, 35). At times they were joined by Fr. Howell's distinguished parishoner, Orestes Brownson (Diary, p. 100). Bayley's fondness for Howell is manifest by his numerous references to Howell's failing health, and the assignment of Fr. Kirwan as assistant pastor in June, 1866, (Diary, p. 149). Bishop Bayley preached the discourse at his funeral (Diary, p. 154).

2. Rev. Peter Hartlaub. Sent first to Elizabeth by Bishop Bayley in 1853, Fr. Hartlaub ministered to the needs

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 145, 146.

[2]Ibid., p. 215.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

of the German immigrants who were becoming more numerous and wished a Church of their own. The English sermons at St. Mary's were not understood by them and about twenty-five German families aided Fr. Hartlaub in his construction of St. Michael's Church on Smith Street.

In January of 1854 Bishop Bayley "permitted" Fr. Hartlaub to leave Elizabeth and to reside at Stony Hill (Diary, p. 5). Residing at Stony Hill, he cared for the Germans in that community and for those in Dover and Paterson. His frequent visits to Paterson were to the Germans who met in the basement of old St. John's Church during the years from October 9, 1853 to April 24, 1858, and prior to the erection of the German Church of St. Boniface. Bayley notes that in 1857 he confirmed twenty of Fr. Hartlaub's Stony Hill parishoners in the Plainfield Church (Diary, p. 57).[1]

3. Senez. The Rev. Louis D. Senez was one of the few priests who preceded Bayley into his new diocese and was one of the more colorful individuals of the young

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 189. There is a confusion of dates in Flynn who ends Hartlaub's stay at Stony Hill in 1854. The correct date is 1858 as stated by Flynn, p. 255.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

diocese. He is referred to in twenty-two entires in the Diary: entries which will be explained as they occur. It may be noted here that Louis Dominic Senez was born in Beauvais, France, June 1815 to John B. Senez and Louisa Lerque. He made preparatory studies for the priesthood at Cambrai and Donay Colleges and theological studies at St. Sulpice. He was ordained on December 19, 1840.[1] During his Seminary years he was deeply impressed by the saintly Jewish convert, Father Marie Alphonse Ratisbonne, and resolved to devote his priestly labors to the missions in America.[2] Accepted by Bishop Hughes he was assigned in 1846 to Madison, New Jersey. In the then sparsely settled regions of Morris, Sussex, and Warren counties, Fr. Senez sought out the Catholic families and despite difficulties of language he laid the ground work for his successor, the Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid. At any rate, Fr. Senez in 1848 suddenly returned to France, with the intention of remaining in his native land. Such sudden departures were a feature of Fr. Senez' life as Bayley's Diary later notes. Before his

---

[1] Newark Register of the Clergy, Vol. I, p. 13.

[2] Flynn, op. cit., p. 116.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

departure, however, he had laid out the old cemetery at Dover, N. J., and had celebrated Mass for a few Catholics in Short Hills saying Mass in the house of Michael English and teaching catechism in the home of John Hogan on Short Hills Road.[1]

Not for long could Fr. Senez stay in France and he was welcomed again by Bishop Hughes who assigned him to assist Fr. Moran at St. John's Church on Mulberry Street in Newark. While at St. John's he labored in the building of St. Patrick's Church and saw it dedicated in 1850. Here he taught in the rudimentary school begun in the parish, and constructed St. Mary's hall on High Street in Newark. When Bayley was appointed bishop of the new Diocese of Newark, Senez hurried to New York to "place his resignation of the pastoral change of St. Patrick's in the hands of the bishop-designate."[2] St. Patrick's, it had been announced, would serve as the Cathedral Church of the diocese. He was transferred to St. John's in Paterson by Bishop Bayley, as noted in this entry in the Diary, in 1853. His labors in

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 254.

[2]Ibid., p. 202.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

the Paterson area led him to establish the mission of St. Francis de Sales in Lodi, probably the first such station in Bergen County (Diary, p. 26). Bishop Bayley was pleased with his work in Paterson (Diary, p. 5), although he was to be troubled by his sudden departure for the West in August of 1857.[1]

4. Rev. Mr. Quinn. The Reverend Thomas Quinn was a brother of the Rev. James Quinn who died as pastor of St. John's, Paterson in 1851, and served as his brother's assistant until his death when he became pastor of St. John's. At this entry Bishop Bayley transferred him to Perth Amboy. He had studied at St. Joseph's Seminary, Fordham, and was ordained June 14, 1849 by Bishop Hughes. During his stay at Perth Amboy he constructed a Church, and on April 1, 1854, he moved to Rahway. He is mentioned in Bayley's Diary in four entries and, then, only incidentally. He died in February, 1873, a year after Bayley's departure and was buried in the "new" cemetery at Rahway.[2]

---

[1]The future work of Fr. Senez will be treated as the entries occur in the Diary.

[2]Information on the Rev. Thomas Quinn is not plentiful. The above data was gathered from Flynn, op. cit., and Newark Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 8.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 1

5. Rev. John Hogan. Born in St. John's, Newfoundland, in 1815, Father Hogan studied at Stonyhurst College, England and was ordained in Canada. He was stationed at St. Patrick's in Newark when Bishop Bayley came to the diocese and in the transfer to St. Peter's noted in this entry he found his final pastorate. Mentioned more than twenty times by Bishop Bayley in the Diary, his excellent pastoral work was a source of strength to the bishop. Fr. Hogan, while pastor at Belleville, constructed a Church in Bloomfield for which Bayley laid the cornerstone in 1856 (Diary, p. 46).

In November, 1853, Bayley noted in his Letter Book: "Wrote to Rev. John Hogan, Belleville, in answer to Letter of Trustees of St. Peter's Ch. Belleville addressed to him and which he transmitted to me."[1] Fortunately, the reference to trustees was a happy one and not an indication of the trustee problem then plaguing other dioceses. The letter from the trustees assured their pastor and the Bishop of their intention to "divest ourselves of all super-

[1]Letter Book, p. 2, Newark Archdiocesan Archives. A chronological summary in Bayley's handwriting of many of the letters he wrote during his stay in Newark.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

vision over the local ecclesiastical revenues." In his reply Bishop Bayley expressed his gratification that the trustees were not following the poor example set by the trustees of St. Louis' Church in Buffalo, New York. He added:

> I regard the prevalence of sound and correct views upon this subject amongst the laity of the diocese of Newark as a favorable augury for the peacefulness and prosperity of my future administration.[1]

Bayley notes the final moments of Father Hogan, and pays the tribute: "A good and faithful priest, and well educated gentlemanly man. R.I.P. aged 52 years." (Diary, p. 161).

6. Rev. Mr. Curoe. Curoe had been pastor of St. Peter's, Belleville, since 1851. He was not mentioned by Bayley in any other entry in the Diary; the Register of Clergy does not contain his name.

7. Rev. Hugh Lane. The first of several Philadelphian priests mentioned by Bayley, Father Lane ministered to the needs of the Catholics at Bordentown in south

---

[1]The letter from the trustees is cited by Flynn, op. cit., p. 112-113, from the American Celt of November 26, 1853. The reply by Bayley is contained among the documents of the Newark Archives and is quoted by Flynn, p. 114, and by Yeagher, op. cit., p. 111-112.

Jersey until December 1853 (Diary, p. 4). He had begun to labor in Bordentown as early as 1849, when south Jersey was a part of the diocese of Philadelphia. At Bordentown he enlarged the Church; he visited the few Catholics at Salem regularly; he erected the first church in Mount Holly, New Jersey; and he visited the Catholics of St. Mary's Church, Pleasant Mills, one of the oldest missions in the state. After his withdrawal from New Jersey in 1853 he became pastor of St. Teresa's Church in Philadelphia in which place he died on April 5, 1902.

8. Rev. J. G. Gmeiner. Another of the priests of the Philadelphia diocese, John George Gmeiner was appointed by Bishop Newmann to be the first pastor of St. Francis' German Church in Trenton, New Jersey, on June 21st, 1853. In 1856 he erected a school on Market Street in Trenton, staffed by the Sisters of Notre Dame. He was absent from the parish for three years and returned as pastor in 1859, a position he filled until 1865. During his Trenton pastorate he was able to secure financial assistance from the Leopoldinen-Stiftung of Vienna and from the Ludwig-Missionsver-

ein at Vienna.[1] Ill health forced his resignation in 1865 and his retirement to St. Mary's hospital, Trenton, where he died.[2]

9. Rev. Mr. McCarthy. There are four individuals by the name of McCarthy mentioned by Bayley in his Diary. The man under this entry was the Rev. Patrick McCarthy, priest of the New York Archdiocese who had been sent to Rahway in 1849 and who wished to return to New York after the separation of New Jersey from the New York Archdiocese. In 1851 Archbishop Hughes had transferred him to Perth Amboy; in 1853 Bishop Bayley consented to his return to New York where he became pastor of St. Mary's and later died at Holy Cross Church that city. He remained on pleasant terms with Bishop Bayley: attending one of Bayley's lectures in New York in 1869 (Diary, p. 119), and dining with him at Stoney-Hollow, New York in the same year (Diary, p. 121).

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 125.

[2]Walter T. Leahy, The Diocese of Trenton, Princeton University Press, p. 82. He is not to be confused with the Rev. John Gmeiner of the diocese of St. Paul who wrote a pamphlet in 1887 attacking the Germans in the United States as a stubborn foreign group. See Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Vol. I, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952. p. 360.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 1

10. Rev. James Callan. Accepted gladly by Bishop Bayley, Callan was sent to South Amboy in September 1853 though the Bishop wrote that he would "do better by him as soon as I can."[1] He was, apparently, a restless individual who could not long remain in one assignment and who was to be killed in an explosion on shipboard near California in 1864. While at South Amboy he experienced the hostility of the Know-Nothings and was advised by Bayley to treat them with great forebearance.[2] From his first assignment by Bayley to South Amboy he went to St. James, Newark in 1856.[3] His career at St. James was marked by his sudden departure on May 7, 1858, and after his suspension by Bayley his return on May 16th. Bayley wrote of him that he "thought best to return to his mission. He is a good priest, and acted by impulse." (Diary, p. 61).

While at St. James he undertook the construction of a mission Church of St. Mary at Bergan Point

---

[1] Letter Book, Newark Archives, p. 1.

[2] Ibid., p. 7. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 130.

[3] Flynn, op. cit., dates his coming to St. James in 1854. Bayley's Diary, however, dates it at Oct. 17, 1856 and states that he came from Middletown Point, an early name for South Amboy (Diary, p. 24).

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

which Bayley blessed in 1860 (Diary, p. 85). In July of 1861 he was transferred to Paterson (Diary, p. 95), received the Rev. Thomas Killeen as an assistant in January 1863 (Diary, p. 104), and was appointed pastor at Lambertville in October, 1863 (Diary, p. 114). At Lambertville the mood of James Callan was no more serene than before and Bayley notes that he was "dissatisfied and grumbling and doing nothing ever since he went there." Bayley sent him an exeat in February 1864.[1]

To the Diary reference to Callan (p. 119) Bayley later added the notation that he was killed by an explosion on board a steamer in California in 1868. The Register of the Clergy dates the explosion in 1865 but fixes his death on August 24, 1864.[2] While Bayley had a rather low estimate of Callan's disposition another historian refers to Callan as "one of the most energetic priests that ever came to Paterson."[3] It is in his death, however, that James

---

[1]Diary, p. 119. The events of James Callan's career have been separated from the contemporaneous references to a Rev. John Callan of Dover.

[2]Register of Clergy, p. 41.

[3]Flynn, op. cit., p. 83.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Callan gave proof of his worth. While on board ship from San Francisco (where he had just made a retreat) and before arrival at his mission in Santa Barbara, fire broke out. He inhaled the scalding steam and despite his great agony spent the last hours of his life administering the sacraments to the dying until his final moment.[1]

11. Rev. Michael Madden. Born in 1826 in New York City, Michael Madden made his preparatory studies at Chambly College in Chambly, Canada, and St. Joseph's seminary, Fordham. He was ordained on May 25, 1850, by Bishop Hughes. The Register of Clergy states only that he served briefly as an assistant at St. Peter's, Barclay Street, New York City; became pastor of Perth Amboy; and in October 1853 went to St. Vincent's, Madison, where he remained until his death in May, 1868.

Michael Madden was a priest within the confines of the Newark diocese when Bayley came to it in 1853. He was deacon at the Mass for the installation of the new bishop. His life was blameless: he was regarded

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 84-85, and Register of Clergy, p. 41.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

by Bayley as one of his most faithful and loyal priests, his friendship was treasured and the bishop frequently notes his many visits to Fr. Madden at Madison. As pastor of Madison he was active in the early days of Seton Hall College which was founded in his parish and of which he was one of the original trustees. His first effort at collecting money for the new college was not successful (Diary, p. 13).

While pastor of Madison he covered a large area of Morris and Union Counties, and built the first Church of St. Teresa's in Summit. He enlarged the Church at Springfield which he serviced until the removal of Seton Hall from Madison to South Orange in 1860, after which date the priests from the College administered the parish.[1] The circumstances of his death are related in the Diary (p. 168).

12. Rev. B. J. McQuaid. More than any other individual, the name of Bernard J. McQuaid appears seventy-four times in Bayley's Diary. Data on the future bishop of Rochester, New York will be presented in the course of the appearance of each reference. The

[1]See letter of Bishop McQuaid to Fr. Corrigan, Rochester, N. Y., March 28, 1882, quoted in Flynn, op. cit., p. 251-3.

all-important role played by young Father McQuaid: pastor, founder-president of Seton Hall, rector of Cathedral, Vicar-General, Administrator of the diocese, founder of the first continuous Catholic school in New Jersey,[1] and an indefatigable zeal; all these were combined in the frail body of the man who would serve as priest in the Newark diocese for twenty years, and in Rochester for forty-one years as its bishop. In the entry here listed Father McQuaid was appointed by Bayley to the rectorship of the Cathedral of St. Patrick on Washington Street, Newark. McQuaid had supervised the functions for the bishop's arrival and installation and had shown at that early date his initiative, independence, and integrity.

13. Rev. B. F. Allaire. As a seminarian at St. Sulpice in Paris, Benjamin Allaire had correspondence with Father Bayley, his friend and helper.[2] In this entry of September 1853, Bayley appointed him assistant at

---

[1] Newark, Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 7. For the definitive biography of McQuaid see Zwierbein, The Life and Letters of Bishop McQuaid, Rochester, N. Y., 3 Vols., 1925. The New Jersey years of McQuaid are found in Vol. I, Book III, p. 293-354.

[2] Correspondence of B. F. Allaire to Bayley, 1851, 1852, 1853, in the Baltimore Cathedral Archives, cited in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 94.

the Cathedral and his secretary. Along with the young priest, Bernard McQuaid, Father Allaire had an opportunity equally promising. He launched into his duties as secretary, and in March 1854 was appointed pastor of St. James in Newark where he undertook the construction of the church edifice planned on an earlier day by the Rev. Louis D. Senez (Diary, p. 18). He was removed, however, before many months had passed and was assigned in 1855 to Trenton and Burlington.[1] He preached the St. Patrick panegyric in the Cathedral in Newark in March 1856, then Bayley sent for him in June of 1856.[2] His name passes out of the record books of the diocese with the notation that he received an exeat December 31, 1856.[3]

---

[1]Leahy, The Catholic Church of the Diocese of Trenton, Princeton University Press, no date given , p. 61 dates Allaire's stay at Burlington as of a few months in 1854. Bayley's Diary, however, gives the dates stated above, p. 30.

[2]Bayley notes in his Letter Book that on June 3, 1856 he wrote to Allaire "to make his arrangements to come here." The Diary, p. 46, notes his arrival.

[3]Diary, p. 50; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 26.

PAGE 2

1. Rev. P. J. Hanegan. Not to be confused with the Rev. J. N. Hanegan; the two names are spelled in three variant ways by Bayley in the pages of the Diary. Patrick J. Hanegan was pastor at Lambertville and had his faculties withdrawn in 1854;[1] John N. Hanegan was pastor at Gloucester and received an exeat in 1858. Patrick J. Hanegan, of this entry, gave Bayley considerable trouble and subsequently the bishop noted in his Diary that he dismissed Hanegan "without recommendation, merely declaring him to free from censure" (Diary, p. 28).[2] Some time later Bayley added the words on p. 28, "since dead," and Flynn states that he died in the West but was buried in St. Mary's cemetary, Gloucester.[3]

2. Bishop Loughlin. John Loughlin was born December 20, 1817, Drumboneff, County Down, Ireland, and had been educated at Mt. St. Mary's College and Seminary, Emmitsburg, Maryland. He was ordained in 1840, four years before Bayley, and was vicar general of New

---

[1] Diary, May 30, 1854, p. 13.

[2] In his Letter Book, September 8, 1856, Bayley wrote that he was not satisfied with Fr. Hanegan's excuse for not coming to the Retreat and Synod (p. 77).

[3] Flynn, op. cit., p. 195.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

York at the time of his consecration with Bayley in 1853. His career in the new Brooklyn diocese paralleled that of Bayley in Newark: he founded St. John's College, Brooklyn, in 1869, attended the second and third Plenary Councils of Baltimore and the Vatican Council. He outlived Bayley by fourteen years, dying in December 1891, and was buried in Brooklyn.[1]

In the current entry, Bayley records his presence at Loughlin's installation in Brooklyn; and many of the subsequent entries of Loughlin's name in the Diary merely note their joint presence at episcopal functions. In 1869, however, Loughlin and Bayley were appointed referees of a dispute between the dioceses of Buffalo and Rochester (Diary, p. 184).

3. Rev. Mr. Mackin. Born in Armagh, Ireland, in 1817, and educated at Maynooth and St. Charles Seminary, Philadelphia, later John P. Mackin was ordained in Philadelphia by Bishop Francis Kenwick in 1843. He was in the missions of West Jersey as pastor of St. Francis, Trenton, within the diocese of Philadelphia when James Roosevelt Bayley was ordained to the priest-

---

[1]Joseph B. Code, Dictionary of the American Hierarchy, New York, Longmans, 1940, p. 201, 202.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

hood. He built St. John's Church in Trenton as well as temporary structures at the copper mines near Flemington, and New Egypt. Although Bayley records only two departures to Ireland for his health (Diary, p. 32, 183) he made other journeys, one of which provides interesting letters to his bishop,[1] and another in 1860 when he apparently resigned to tour Europe and the Holy Land to improve his health. Upon his return to New Jersey there was no vacancy at St. John's and he temporarily served in Philadelphia. He appealed his case to Rome and it was decided that he was canonically bound to the diocese of Newark. In 1866 he became pastor of St. Mary's, Bordentown, for three years, and was influential in the construction of churches at Bristol, Burlington, Princeton, and Lambertville. He returned to St. John's, Trenton in 1871 and died as pastor of that church in 1873, six months after Bayley's departure to Baltimore.[2]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 142, written from Ireland in

[2]Walter T. Leahy, The Diocese of Trenton, Princeton University Press, p. 283, 284. Leahy unravels the involved comings and goings of Father Mackin which Bayley's Diary in its frequent references only confuses. Evidently much was omitted in the summary description of J. P. Mackin in the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 4.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

Because Mackin is mentioned so frequently in the Diary (more than thirty times), further annotation will be provided as more important events occur.

4. Salem. In this entry Bishop Bayley gives a hint of the first "trouble" with any of his priests. Salem County had been the site of the first Catholic mission in New Jersey but its history was interrupted by the Revolutionary War and it was not until 1847 that Mass was said with a degree of regularity in Salem. The Rev. William O'Hara, later bishop of Scranton, traveled from Philadelphia to say Mass for the few Catholics of the town. The Rev. E. Q. S. Waldron succeeded Father O'Hara in 1848 and in that same year purchased the first property for a Church for $540. With work begun on the foundation of the building, funds ran low; Father Waldron was assigned elsewhere and eight priests came at different times in the next few years to say Mass. In December, 1851, Bishop Kenrick appointed the Rev. John McDermott the first resident pastor. McDermott purchased more property and a house in 1852 for $1,003. He completed the Church edifice and saw it dedicated on July 4, 1852. It was near the end of the year 1853 that Father Mc Dermott purchased another house and lot from one

Ebenezer Dunn for $500.[1]

Bishop Bayley's problem with Father McDermott and Salem was one of trying to bring some businesslike order into a confused financial picture. The events leading up to Father McDermott's dismissal are recorded in the Diary and are annotated as they occur.

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 57, 58. No hint is given of the financial problem; Flynn, op. cit., p. 180; Yeagher, op. cit, p. 119; Letter Book, entries for November 30th, and December 10, 1853.

PAGE 3

1. Rev. Michael Maginn. One of the unpleasant duties of the newly installed bishop of Newark was to remove the "dead wood." With the exception of this reference to Michael Maginn the Diary is silent about his career. Flynn does not give his name in the list of clergy who served St. John's Church, nor in the list of priests of the diocese and apparently confuses his name with Maguire.[1] The entry in the Register of Clergy contains no additional information.[2]

2. Father Moran. Patrick Moran had been pastor of St. John's Newark for twenty-one years when Bishop Bayley came into the new diocese in 1853. Born in 1789 in Lochrea, County Mayo, Ireland, he had studied at Mount St. Mary's Seminary, Emmitsburg, Maryland, and was ordained by Bishop Du Bois in New York, November 9, 1832. With the exception of one year (1839) he remained pastor of St. John's until his death in 1866.[3] He was the senior priest of the diocese to welcome Bishop Bayley in 1853 and was appointed

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 74, 661.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 27.

[3]Ibid., p. 2, records his work at a St. John's College in 1839. Flynn, op. cit., p. 71.

vicar-general by the new bishop. He is credited with the design of the present edifice of St. John's, Newark, of St. Patrick's Pro-Cathedral in Newark, and of St. Peter's, Belleville. His many years and tasks made him one of Bishop Bayley's most trusted counselors, and due to the frequency of his name in the pages of the Diary further annotation is to be found at the place of entry when evidence so warrants.[1]

3. Rev. Mr. de Caro. Not listed in the Register of Clergy or in parish records, and mentioned only twice by Bayley in the Diary, the Rev. Mr. de Caro evidently was a visiting Capuchin priest from Italy who returned to his country after a few months in Elizabeth.[2]

4. Rev. Patrick McGovern. The Rev. Patrick McGovern had studied at St. Joseph's Seminary, Fordham and ordained on January 29, 1853 by Bishop Hughes. He was received into the Newark diocese by Bishop Bayley

---

[1]The Very Rev. Patrick Moran, V.G., is not to be confused with his nephew, the Rev. James Moran who succeeded him in St. John's and is identified in the pages which follow.

[2]The spelling Elizabethtown is an older version now replaced by "Elizabeth." The only other reference to de Caro is in the Diary, p. 6.

from St. James' Parish in New York. He remained at his Madison, New Jersey, assignment until January of 1855 when because of ill health he requested retirement (Diary, p. 29). He returned to priestly duties in 1865 and was made pastor of Morristown, Mendham, and Basking Ridge. In 1871 Bayley transferred him to Bergan Point (Diary, p. 202) where he paid off "all the debt -- over $4,000," and in July 1876 he became the first resident pastor of Keyport, New Jersey. He remained at Keyport until the following June when he requested permission to return to his old diocese of New York. In the New York diocese he was appointed pastor of Croton where he died in 1902.[1]

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 660; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 39; Joseph M. Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, N. J., 1892, p. 68-70.

PAGE 4

1. Rev. Joseph D. Bowles. On his way to Vancouver Island, Father Bowles seemed to be afflicted with lack of funds and lack of desire. In this entry Bishop Bayley notes that he sent him to Bordentown, and later on orders from Cardinal Franzoni (Diary, p. 41) he started on his way and got as far as California. He returned to the Newark diocese and was assigned as pastor at Burlington (Diary, p. 46). During his first stay of three years in New Jersey, Bowles received letters from Bayley that reflect Bayley's great interest in Catholic education, and show that Bowles endeared himself to Bayley because of the example he set in furthering Catholic parochial schools.[1]

2. Bp. Demers. Modeste Demers, born October 11, 1809 at St. Nicholas, Quebec, Canada, ordained February 7, 1836, Quebec, by Archbishop Joseph Signay. He was consecrated, November 30, 1847, for the newly created diocese of Vancouver Island. He acted as administrator of the dioceses of Prince Charlotte Islands and New Caledonia. He was called "the Apostle of British

---

[1] Letter Book, May 30, 1854, p. 21; Ibid., July 29, 1855, p. 60; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 32.

Columbia." He died July 28, 1871 at Vancouver Island.[1]

3. Rev. Robert Hubbersty. Received into the diocese in December, 1853, by Bayley, Father Hubbersty from Salford, England, was assigned to St. John's, Newark, where he would be under the experienced pastoral eye of Father Patrick Moran. In March, 1854, he was assigned to St. John's Orange (Diary, p. 10), where he remained until May 14, 1855. His brief tenure was due to his eccentricities as described by one historian:

> He usually rode ahorseback, with a short cloak over his shoulders, beneath which the wind, as it would occasionally toss it aside, would reveal a glaring red shirt. In his hand a short cane, in the English fashion, he would ride over the sidewalk to the door of the bishop's house, and, without dismounting, ring the bell and announce his presence.[2]

4. Circular. The circular here referred to is not extant. The Letter Book, however, records a circular for January, 1854, devoted to disciplinary matters, the custody of the Blessed Sacrament, and prohibition

---

[1]Joseph B. Code, op. cit., p. 75, 76.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 322; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 40.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

against "mixed marriages."[1]

5. Mr. John McCarthy. The encouragement of vocations was a project close to the heart of Bishop Bayley, and in January of 1854 he sent the above-named, John McCarthy, to the Seminary at Fordham. A month later, however, he sent McCarthy to St. Sulpice in Paris (Diary, p. 8). There is no evidence that McCarthy was ever ordained, and he is not listed in the ranks of the clergy in subsequent years. While sending McCarthy abroad, Bayley was at the same time answering letters from prospective candidates and entering others in the Montreal seminary.[2]

6. Rev. Mr. Ford. The Rev. John Ford was pastor of St. Mary's, Cape May from 1854 to 1856 (Diary, p. 15). Located at the town of Cape May he attended the scattered missions of the most southern county in the state. Services for Catholics were quite infrequent during the winter as Cape May was a popular summer resort in the nineteenth century. Bishop Bayley wrote to Father Ford granting him permission

---

[1]Letter Book, January, 1854, p. 9.

[2]Ibid., January 23, 1854, January 31, 1854, February 13, 1854, p. 10, 11.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

to allow visiting priests say Mass and hear confessions during the "busy" season, and noted in his Letter Book:

> Wrote to the Rev. John Ford Cape Island . . . giving him faculties to . . . give permission to priests coming to Cape May . . . provided that he knows certainly that they are approved of and exercising faculties in their own diocese, and even then he must act with prudence and discretion. Rockaway on Long Island has been a place of much scandal, on account of the imprudent conduct of priests frequenting it in the summer season -- hope it is not the same at Cape May.[1]

---

[1] Letter Book, January 9, 1854, p. 7; Flynn, op. cit., p. 233. Father Ford received an exeat from Bishop Bayley in January, 1856 (Diary, p. 42).

PAGE 5

1. Father McDonough. The Rev. James T. McDonough is here referred to as at Somerville. His assignment must have been to the general area, for Bayley states that he had been sent to Plainfield and Raritan. He did not succeed in his pastoral assignment and Bayley mentions trouble with the bishop of Toronto.[1] When Bayley was assured of a replacement he dismissed McDonough with a "simple exeat sine commendatione" October 13, 1855.[2]

2. Mr. Rafferty. Member of the state legislature, Mr. Rafferty was one of the prominent Catholic lay men of the day and Bayley saw him on several occasions when he visited Paterson (Diary, p. 38, 163).

3. Mr. Bruit. The handwriting of Bishop Bayley is not clear on the name of Bruit; comparisons with another reference (Diary, p. 163) establish the spelling given above.

4. Rev. Mr. Scollard. The Rev. John Scollard was the first resident pastor of St. Paul's in Princeton, serving

---

[1] Letter Book, March 5, 1855, p. 49, 50.

[2] Ibid., September 27, 1855, p. 63; Diary, p. 39; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 21.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

there from 1850 to 1857. A man with the courage of his convictions, he wrote to Father Allaire, Chancellor of the diocese, with regard to a collection for the Seminary in Fordham:

> I have not taken up any such collection in 1853, and what is more, unless the Bishop exercises his full authority in the case, I will not do it in 1854 either; and that because I do not think the seminary in Fordham is what it ought to be, and hence I would not deem it just on my part to contribute to its support. My reasons for thinking so I am prepared to give when called upon.[1]

He was apparently personally popular with some of his people;[2] and while pastor at Princeton he erected the Church of St. Rose of Lima in Freehold. But his weakness was drink, and in July, 1857, Bayley withdrew his faculties "prop. nim. pot."[3]

---

[1]Letter cited in Flynn, op. cit., p. 182.

[2]Diary, p. 27.

[3]Letter Book, July 2, 1857, p. 17; Diary, p. 54.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 6

1. Rev. H. Kenny. Another of the priests who served only a few years under Bishop Bayley, the Rev. Hugh Kenny had been one of the Philadelphia priests who ministered to Catholics at St. Mary's, Cape May, and in Mount Holly.[1] In the first reference to him by Bayley he was serving as pastor at Burlington in 1854. In March of 1855 he received an exeat from Bishop Bayley who doubted that Father Kenny ever would be contented anywhere (Diary, p. 31).

2. Rev. Mr. Preston. Thomas S. Preston, an early convert of Bayley's, became vicar general of the Archdiocese of New York. As pastor of St. Anne's Church in New York City he was visited frequently by Bayley.[2] He preached the eulogy at the month's mind Requiem for Bishop Bayley in 1877.[3]

3. Rev. Rudolphus Etthofer. Sent to take charge of the German speaking Catholics in Elizabeth in January, 1854,

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 233, 312.

[2]Diary, p. 109, 116 (1863).

[3]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 469, 470. Yeagher corrects Flynn's placing of the eulogy at the Requiem, Flynn, op. cit., p. 302. For further details on Msgr. Preston see John Tracy Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Vol. I, p. 578, and Vol. II, p. 11.

Fr. Etthofer was to leave that charge in the following January because of ill health.[1] During the course of his one year stay at Elizabeth, however, Bishop Bayley was provided with an occasion which called forth the bishop's sense of prudent business management. Etthofer found the German church in heavy debt and advanced funds from his own resources for their expenses. Later, when the parish was unable to repay the loan, Fr. Etthofer wrote to Bishop Bayley requesting payment from the bishop. Bayley noted in his Letter Book:

> Wrote to Rev. Mr. Etthofer refusing to repay the money which he says he had advanced on account of the German Church at Elizabethtown. He knew that the congregation was not paying even the int. on the debt of the church and therefore he should not have incurred any additional debts without my knowledge and consent. If hereafter the Congregation shall be able to repay him, I will endeavor to get them to do so. But I will not allow the principle to be established, that when a congregation neglects or refuses to pay its just debts that the Bishop must do it. Sent him $50 as a present.[2]

Father Etthofer died in Chicago in September in October of 1855.[3]

---

[1]Further notation of dimissorial is to be found on p. 29 of the Diary.

[2]Letter Book, Feb. 5, 1855, p. 48.

[3]Register of Clergy, p. 33.

PAGE 7

1. Michael Carroll and John Murray. Two discontented seminarians had written to Bishop Bayley asking for admittance into his diocese. Bayley wrote to Michael Carroll that he did not wish to "interfere with seminarians belonging to another diocese,"[1] but if Carroll were determined to leave then Bayley hoped that he would first apply to Newark. Carroll, from St. John's seminary, Fordham, and John Murray from the seminary at Providence, were sent by Bayley to the major seminary at Montreal in February, 1854. No further mention is made of the two aspirants in the Diary. From the Letter Book, however, it becomes apparent that they were not happy candidates for Bayley notes:

> Wrote to Rev. Mr. Baile, Sup. Sem. Montreal in regard to Mr. Carroll and Mr. Murray. Mr. Carroll self opinionated and obstinate. Mr. Murray vocation doubtful. Try them carefully and inform me.[2]

Apparently still discontented, the two gentlemen received a sharp note from their bishop in February 1854:

---

[1] Letter Book, January 23, 1854, p. 10.

[2] Ibid., February 15, 1854, p. 12.

PAGE 7

> Wrote to Mr. Michael Carroll, and Mr. John Murray that I would not allow of another change. If they were not content at Montreal - must find another Bishop.[1]

From the records available it appears that Michael Carroll was never ordained for the diocese of Newark. There is no conclusive proof that John Murray was successful: however, mention is made of a Father John Murray who was granted faculties in the diocese in January, 1855, and sent by Bayley to assist Father Kelly in Jersey City (Diary, p. 29).[2] The same Father Murray was appointed pastor of St. John's in Orange, New Jersey, in May 1855,[3] and received an "exeat" in August, 1861.[4]

2. "did not come." From written text it is evident that these words were added at a later date. No data on the Rev. de la Hurity could be found.

---

[1]Letter Book, February 28, 1854, p. 14.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 279 states that Mr. John Murray was ordained in December 1854. The Register of the Clergy, p. 42, lists a Rev. James Murray and has the letters 'Jno' written above the first name indicating that a correction had been made.

[3]Diary, p. 33.

[4]Diary, p. 96. No written confirmation could be discovered for the exeat; Letter Book, p. 42.

3. Mr. Theobald Tiers was an old family friend of Bishop Bayley's, and the bishop frequently enjoyed such visits in Philadelphia. The death of Mr. Tiers of Philadelphia in March, 1855, is noted by Bayley in the Diary, p. 31. Other members of the family resided in New York and are mentioned later.

4. Mr. Frenaye. In the course of establishing a more efficient and tighter administration of affairs in the southern part of the state, Bishop Bayley had to consult with priests in the diocese of Philadelphia. Mr. Frenaye is mentioned again in May, 1854 (Diary, p. 14). Bayley strove for "more stringent regulations in regard to marriages, particularly those requiring dispensations."[1]

5. Major Le Conte. No other reference to the family name of Le Conte is to be found other than those to Major Le Conte "my old friend and relative."[2]

6. Mr. Green. Not to be confused with the "Mr. Green" who was Bayley's close friend in Troy, New York, and

---

[1]Letter Book, April 28, 1854, p. 19. Letter to the Superior of the Augustinians in Philadelphia.

[2]Diary, May 3, 1860, p. 82, 48. For the details of family relationship, see Yeagher, op. cit., p. 1.

mentioned hereafter in the Diary.

7. Mr. Price. The new Democratic governor became a friend of Bishop Bayley at this meeting in February, 1854, and later invited Bayley to be his guest in Trenton in November, 1855.[1]

[1] Diary, p. 40.

PAGE 8

1. Le Hir. Usually referred to as "M. L'Abbe Le Hir"[1] by Bishop Bayley, Father Le Hir had been Bayley's old director at the seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris.[2] Bayley wrote to Le Hir frequently with regard to students studying for the Newark diocese at St. Sulpice, and in 1867 the bishop, on his way to the Holy Land, stopped in Paris to see Father Le Hir.[3]

2. Father Muller. Apparently, the same Father Muller who twenty years earlier occasionally ministered to the Catholics in Paterson, New Jersey.[4]

---

[1] Letter Book, February 13, 1854, p. 11.

[2] Yeagher, op. cit., p. 94.

[3] Ibid., p. 227.

[4] Flynn, op. cit., p. 38.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 9

1. Rev. James Moran. It is said that Father James Moran was the first priest ordained in the state of New Jersey.[1] Born in Ireland in 1824, he was related to Daniel O'Connell the Irish patriot. His theological studies were completed at Fordham and after his ordination by Bishop Bayley in 1854 he was assigned as assistant to his uncle, the Very Rev. Patrick Moran, Vicar General and pastor of St. John's in Newark.[2] In November, 1855, he was appointed the first pastor of the newly erected parish of the Immaculate Conception in Camden, New Jersey, and Bishop Bayley blessed the chapel which he erected there in 1859.[3]

Upon the death of his uncle, the pastor of St. John's in Newark, Father James Moran was appointed his successor in that important parish in 1866.[4] He was not long at St. John's, however, and Bayley's Diary is silent as to his remaining years.[5] Leahy

---

[1]Walter F. Leahy, op. cit., p. 284. Leahy gives the date as 1844.

[2]Register of Clergy, p. 31

[3]Ibid., p. 31; Flynn, op. cit., p. 333; Diary, p. 39, 78.

[4]Flynn, op. cit., p. 74.

[5]The Register of the Clergy provides no further data.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

states that in 1864 sic he went to Brooklyn as an assistant at the Church of the Assumption; after two other assignments, he resigned in 1873 and "until his death, July 25, 1904, had no regular charge."[1]

2. Rev. M. Cauvin. Anthony Cauvin, youngest of ten children, was born August 23, 1810, in Sclos near Nice, France. He was ordained in Rome in 1834, by his friend Cardinal Brignole-Sale.[2] He was probably a member of the Society of Mercy for a few years.[3] A tutor in the family of Count Cavour, he came to America in 1847, and in 1851 was sent by Archbishop Hughes to the Hoboken region of New Jersey. Here he labored for twenty-two years: an able administrator, he built several churches, began St. Mary's hospital, and was frequently consulted by Bishop Bayley. The many references to this French priest who ministered to the English-speaking Italians and Germans in the New World are to be found throughout the Diary. Where appropriate, information on particular events will be presented. Father Cauvin decided to leave

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 284, 285.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 168.

[3]Register of Clergy, p. 11.

the diocese in the year following the departure of his good friend Bishop Bayley for Baltimore, and in 1873 returned to his native Nice. There he lived with his brother Don Sixte Cauvin who was in his fifty-eighth year of the priesthood.[1] Father Anthony Cauvin died at Nice, May 26, 1902.

---

[1]Register of Clergy, p. 11; Flynn, op. cit., p. 169.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 10

1. Rev. Mr. Venuta. Aloysius Venuta was born January 3, 1823, in Nicosia, Sicily. He made his theological studies at Palermo, and served as a diocesan priest on the faculty of the University of Palermo.[1] Because of the political disturbances of 1848 he was placed under the watch of the police. He escaped, however, and hastened to America. Alone and unable to understand English, he attended Mass in St. Stephen's Church in New York. The pastor of St. Stephen's, Dr. Cummings, spoke vigorously on the need of financial support for the parish, and announced that the church doors were locked and that no one could leave until the demanded financial aid was forthcoming. Father Venuta, terrified by the antics, made another escape - this time by jumping out of an open window.[2]

For three years he assisted the Rev. Sylvester Malone at Williamsburg, then was accepted into the diocese of Newark. He assisted at St. John's in Paterson, St. Patrick's Cathedral in Newark, and became pastor of St. Joseph's in Jersey City and built St. Patrick's Church in that city. He was greatly beloved

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 9.

[2] Flynn, op. cit., p. 336.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

by his parishoners and was a man of great zeal. He lived a life of poverty, and for years would spend an hour each day before the Blessed Sacrament.[1] The only criticism of Father Venuta appears to have been that of Rev. Henry A. Brann who felt that Bayley had treated a Father Coyle unfairly in giving his church parish to an Italian.[2] He died in January, 1876, and was buried in the Hudson County Catholic cemetery.

2. Rev. Mr. Duggan. Father Duggan had received faculties from Archbishop Hughes, as explained in the entry in the Diary, and Bayley in addition to giving a statement to Fr. Duggan also wrote to the Rt. Rev. Dr. Hynes, V.G. of Demara, British Guiana.[3]

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 9; Flynn, op. cit., p. 338.

[2] Yeagher, op. cit., p. 472.

[3] Letter Book, April 3, 1854, p. 17.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 11

1. Rev. Mr. Reardon. Although stationed in Easton, Pennsylvania, in the Philadelphia diocese, Father Reardon often ministered to the needs of Catholics in New Jersey.[1] Bishop Bayley notes five visits to Father Reardon in the Diary. On one occasion, the Easton pastor had quelled a near riot among the Irish laborers on the Central Railroad.[2]

2. Rev. F. L. Jego. The Rev. Francis L. M. Jego received "ad tempus" at Lambertville remained there until October, 1861, when he returned to France.[3] During his stay at Lambertville he provided for the Catholics at Clinton and Flemington; in the former place he had a Sunday sermon interrupted by his horse.[4]

3. Chegaray Farm. With this brief entry, Bishop Bayley notes the beginning of one of his greatest deeds, the establishment of Seton Hall College. Bayley frequently visited the parish at Madison, an area in which he had spent some time as a boy, and with

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 359.

[2]Ibid., p. 133.

[3]Diary, Oct. 1861, p. 97.

[4]Flynn, op. cit., p. 134.

PAGE 11

Father McQuaid he decided to purchase the "Seminary for Young Ladies" formerly conducted by a Madame Chegaray.[1] Here Seton Hall would be founded two years later; after removal to South Orange in 1860, the site would become St. Elizabeth's College for women.

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 279.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 12

1. Rev. T. Kieran. The Rev. Terence Kieran had been sent by Bishop Bayley in March 1854 from Orange to Paterson.[1] His stay in Paterson was for only one year, and late in 1856 he took up residence as pastor of St. Mary's Plainfield. While in Plainfield he also provided for the Catholics of St. Bernard's Church in Raritan, New Jersey.[2] He died in Plainfield in 1869.

One of the difficulties of holding property under state law was indicated by a letter written to Fr. Kieran by Bishop Bayley in April 1859:

> Wrote to Father Kieran sending $50. and requesting him to see that rascal Doran, settle with him - that is pay him for doing nothing - as owing to the present beautiful way of holding ch. property, any man who makes a demand on a Bishop, no matter how unjust, knows that the Bishop will pay him sooner than go to law.[3]

---

[1] Diary, p. 10.

[2] Flynn, op. cit., p. 236.

[3] Letter Book, April 23, 1859, p. 116.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 13

1. The McCormicks. There are two McCormicks mentioned in the Diary, and only one is identified by a first name. The McCormick mentioned in this entry for May 30, 1854, was a resident of the Bordentown-Perth Amboy area; the second is Mr. Edward McCormick, a resident of Newton (Diary, p. 25). At Perth Amboy, Bayley visited the McCormicks who at first appear to have been staunch Catholics: in later entries, however, McCormick may be "excom. an obstinate Dutchman,"[1] although the sense of the passage is not without ambiguity. In a still later year, Bayley refers to a "Mr. McCormick, son of old Capt. McCormick, his sisters, etc."[2]

---

[1] Diary, September 24, 1859, p. 77.

[2] Ibid., July 7, 1872, p. 216.

PAGE 14

1. Rev. Mr. McDermott. The peaceful entry of May 1854 in the Diary gives no indication of what was on Bishop Bayley's mind with regard to the Rev. John McDermott. A month earlier Bayley had noted:

> Wrote to Rev. J. McDermott at Salem. Will not hear of his resigning his mission. He got me into the scrape and he must help me out of it: will see him and settle everything in person.[1]

In three entries in the Diary Bayley gives no intimation of the true state of affairs.[2] Yet, by February, 1855, Bayley sent a replacement to Salem and gave McDermott a "simple exeat without any commendation."[3] The events which brought about the sudden dismissal appear to have been McDermott's involvement in heavy debt and scandal. In August, 1854, Bayley wrote McDermott "in regard to reports against him - must immediately take the proper means to satisfy me that they are unfounded."[4] McDermott's debts were the subject of letters between Bayley and Mr. Maculloch, attorney for William O'Brien who had

---

[1] Letter Book, April 20, 1854, p. 19.

[2] Diary, p. 14, 15, 29.

[3] Ibid., p. 30, 32.

[4] Letter Book, August 13, 1854, p. 29.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

loaned money to McDermott for the Church in Salem.[1] The story of scandal speaks for itself in the following entry in September:

> Wrote to the Rev. Mr. McDermott at Salem. Pleased to hear from him. His absence and silence had made me very anxious. Must not offer a reward to detect the slanderer. The presence and declaration of the young woman referred to before two or three proper witnesses will put an end to the slander and the slanderer. As soon as he has arranged this affair and collected enough to pay the floating debts and the int. on the Ch. debt will give him a better place.[2]

Between September 1854 and February 1855 Bayley evidently gained further information for he added the following words in the margin opposite the above quoted entry: "no slander about it." McDermott purchased property despite the poverty of his parish, and wanted the bishop to buy it from him! Expressing his surprise that he was able to purchase such lots, and stating that "we are not rich enough to purchase it from him," Bayley directed him to leave the Parish.[3] To replace McDermott, Bishop Bayley sent the Rev. Cornelius Cannon to Salem, and after an initial

---

[1] Letter Book, August 28, 1854, p. 30.

[2] Ibid., September 18, 1854, p. 32.

[3] Ibid., September 5, 1855, p. 48; Diary, p. 30, 32.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

refusal, McDermott finally handed over the keys to the church. Father Cannon's letter to Bishop Bayley describes the sorry scene at Salem.[1]

2. Marshall. The Marshall family at Millville were hosts to the Bishop on several occasions, and on at least two occasions he offered Mass and conferred Confirmation in their home.[2]

3. Mr. Ward. In addition to the praise given here by Bayley, he notes five other visits to Mr. James Ward's home in Leesburg, and a tardy notice of his death in Philadelphia in 1863.[3]

4. Mr. John McCrevins. Cape May was the farthest corner of Bayley's diocese and a journey of considerable inconvenience. Nonetheless, the Diary notes four visits to McCrevins between 1854 and 1864.[4]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 120.

[2]Diary, October, 1856, p. 48; Ibid., September, 1858, p. 65.

[3]Diary, July, 1864, p. 125. Bayley refers to the Ward family in Philadelphia in Diary, 1867, p. 162.

[4]Diary, July 1864, p. 125.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 15

1. Mr. McCulloch. Variant spellings of Macullach or McCulloch appear in the Diary, and three of four references would seem to be social meetings. One entry, however, refers to settling matters with him.[1] Evidence gleaned from the Letter Book indicates that McCulloch was "lawyer" as well as "squire": he handled the legal matters connected with the debacle in Salem brought about by McDermott's mismanagement.[2]

---

[1]Diary, March 19, 1855, p. 31.

[2]Letter Book, March, 1855, p. 51; April 19, 1855, p. 52.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 16

1. Mr. Philip MacMahon. Earlier in March Bayley had written to MacMahon a student at "Regiopolis Coll. Kingston Canada" that

> he may come if he pleases to run the risk. But I assure him that I will not received him unless I am perfectly satisfied.[1]

At a later date, Bayley returned to the entry quoted above and added a parenthesis - "(Turned out a great scamp)."

MacMahon was ordained for Newark by Archbishop Hughes on August 18, 1854.[2] In the following November he was sent to "spy out the land in Sussex" County to see if a new mission could be established.[3] In June of 1857 MacMahon's faculties were withdrawn,[4] and in July Bayley noted in his Letter Book:

> Wrote to the Rev. Ph. MacMahon Blessington P.O. Canada . . . . will not give him an exeat until I am satisfied of his conversion.[5]

---

[1] Letter Book, March 28, 1854.

[2] Diary, p. 21.

[3] Ibid., p. 25.

[4] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 38; Diary, p. 54.

[5] Letter Book, July 27, 1857, p. 89.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 17

1. Mr. Cornelius Cannon. Received into the diocese in June, 1854, Mr. Cannon was ordained by Archbishop Hughes for the Newark diocese in August of the same year.[1] He served first with Father Mackin at Trenton,[2] and was sent by Bayley to take charge of the debacle in Salem caused by McDermott. His career at Salem was abruptly terminated in 1869 because of difficulties with his parishoners. He served as assistant at St. Michael's, Jersey City, until 1874 when he was named rector at Tenafly. In July, 1879, he returned to Ireland "to spend his declining years in his native diocese of Derry."[3]

2. Mr. Hyde and the Episcopalian College. Whenever he was in Burlington, Bishop Bayley visited his friend Dr. Hyde.[4] The Episcopalian College referred to was chartered in 1846 under the Episcopalian bishop Doane (whose minister son was to become a convert of Bayley's and a priest). In 1854 the school had fewer

---

[1] Diary, August 18, 1854, p. 21.

[2] Ibid., February 19, 1854, p. 30.

[3] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 34.

[4] Diary, September 9, 1871, p. 203.

than two hundred students, and closed because of financial reasons in 1877.[1]

[1]New Jersey History Committee, Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers University Press, 1950, p. 115.

PAGE 18

1. Balleis. The Reverend Nicolaus Balleis, O.S.B., "was the first resident Benedictine in the United States"[1] and as a diocesan priest had been pastor of St. Mary's Church since 1842. Previous to his work in the Newark diocese Balleis, who was ordained in 1831, had served as pastor of Holy Trinity parish in Philadelphia, 1837-38, and at St. Patrick's in Pittsburgh, 1839. Further information on Father Balleis follows in the commentary on the Know-Nothing riot of September 1854 (Diary, p. 22).

2. Mr. Alfred Young. Born in Bristol, England, in 1831, Alfred Young had come to America as a child. In 1848 he graduated from Princeton and four years later received his degree in medicine from New York University.[2] While a medical student he became a convert to Catholicism, and after two years of active medical practice he applied in 1854 to Bishop Bayley as a candidate for the priesthood. One can imagine Bayley's pleasure in gaining such a talented candidate;

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 170. Yeagher dates his pastorate from 1841; the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 28, states 1842.

[2]McSorley, Father Hecker and His Friends, St. Louis: B. Hender, 1953, p. 140.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

in 1861, however, Father Young would join the newly-formed Paulist organization, and establish a reputation as preacher and musician. The details of his later career will be discussed in the numerous entries under Alfred Young's name which follow in the Diary.

In the current entry Mr. Young is on his way to the Seminary of St. Sulpice: a choice made by Bishop Bayley, to which Young had assented. Young had been practicing medicine in Georgia and on the course of his journey Northward to Newark he was greatly attracted to the missionary fields in South Carolina. Bayley found it

> . . . difficult to appreciate the grounds of his deserting this Diocese . . . . seeing that our Catholic population increases each year by immigration alone more than the whole Catholic pop. of the D. of Charlestown. Still he must choose for himself.[1]

Bayley also strongly advised against Young's plan of

> . . . being ordained first and studying afterwards. Bad enough in religious orders, but will never do for a secular priest on an active mission. Think he particularly needs a good ecclesiastical training.[2]

---

[1]Letter Book, May 31, 1854, p. 22.

[2]Ibid., May 31, 1854, p. 21.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 19

1. Mr. Beaupland. The coming of a considerable number of French Catholics to New Jersey had been occasioned by the uprisings in Martinique, Guadeloupe, and San Domingo. The Beauplands were

> . . . descended partly from the Dutch Van Schalkwick, who, expelled from Holland for harboring Catholics, was excluded from Martinique because, coming from an heretical country, he was not regarded as orthodox in faith, and was obliged to proceed further and settle in the more hospitable island of Guadeloupe. He was accompanied in his wanderings by a French relative, a married woman, who, although only thirty years of age, was at that time the mother of thirty-one children. This matron would certainly deserve an honorable mention from our present distinguished chief executive.[1]

2. Thebaud's. There is no other family more frequently mentioned by Bayley in the Diary than the Thebauds. Like the Beauplands they came to New Jersey among the French Catholic groups.[2] The family home was at Madison and in the early years of Seton Hall, when it was located in that community (1856-1860); Bayley visited the Thebauds whenever he came to the college. The mother of the family died in 1863, and Bayley

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 49. President Theodore Roosevelt's strictures on artificial birth control were well known.

[2]Ibid.

attended her funeral and paid tribute to her memory (Diary, p. 112). Edward Thebaud moved into the old Dubeceau house in Madison in 1861 (Diary, p. 97); and Gustave Thebaud met Bayley frequently in Summit 1868-1872 (Diary, p. 170, 171, 215). One of the family, however, Leo Thebaud, became one of the first students at Seton Hall, a teacher, and a priest of the diocese.[1]

3. Mr. Duberceau. Laville Duberceau was in the group of French Catholics (Beauplands, Thebauds, etc.) and settled in Madison where his home became the first place in which Mass was offered in that town (1804-09).[2]

---

[1]Diary, p. 99. Further data on Father Thebaud is placed under this entry.

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 49.

PAGE 20

1. Rev[d] Father Hasslinger. Bishop Bayley transferred Father O'Reilly from St. Peter's Jersey City to Gloucester, and directed the pastor of St. Peter's, Father John Kelly, to send for Father Hasslinger at the Redemptorists' as "soon as he had a vacant room."[1] In the following year Hasslinger would be appointed vicar general for the Germans in Newark, and as such satisfied the demands of that national group for their own priests. He began the construction of St. Mary's Church on High Street, and left in 1857 to return to Europe.[2]

---

[1]Letter Book, July 6, 1854, p. 27.

[2]Diary, p. 30, 33, 49, 52.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 21

1. Mr. John A. Kelly. There were two Father Kellys during Bayley's episcopate in Newark: John, of St. Peter's Parish, Jersey City; and John Augustine of this entry for August, 1854. John Augustine was born in Brooklyn, New York, March 23, 1830. He was an honor graduate of St. John's College, Fordham, in the class of 1851. His theological studies were made at St. Joseph's Seminary at Troy, New York, and on August 8, 1854, he received permission from Bishop Bayley to begin his retreat for the priesthood.[1]

Destined to become an apostle to the rural regions of the diocese, he was first assigned to Newton in Sussex County. There was no church nor residence for him in that community and he resided with Father Callan at Dover. There was a greater need, however, for the young priest in South Amboy where Catholics working on the freight docks of the Camden and Amboy railroad were without the ministrations of a resident pastor.[2]

---

[1] Diary, p. 20.

[2] Register of Clergy, p. 35. He was assigned to South Amboy and Middleton Point. The latter town is now called Matawan. See Diary, p. 25.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 21

With the exception of the vicinity of Freehold, Father Kelly had charge of all Monmouth County. Bigotry was so strong among the people of central Jersey that in order to build a Church at Long Branch he had the building constructed in New York and carried to Long Branch in sections; it was put together in that town by a crew which also came from New York for local workmen refused to work for a Catholic Priest.[1] John A. Kelly, however, was not a man to be daunted by prejudice. His genial, friendly personality softened the frigidity of his Protestant neighbors and Father Kelly erected many churches in Monmouth County in his thirty-seven years of pastoral work. The spacious accommodations for St. Mary's Parish, South Amboy, were due to his foresight. Bayley wrote to him in 1855 that he must start a school at South Amboy "if all the ladies of S. Amboy have to sell their jewelry and he his best coat."[2] It was not until 1885, however, that he introduced the Sisters of Mercy to teach in the parochial school.[3] Father Kelly

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 267.

[2]Letter Book, December 1, 1855, p. 66.

[3]Leahy, op. cit., p. 268.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

later became the second Vicar General of the diocese of Trenton under Bishop O'Farrell. He died in February, 1891, and was buried in the parish cemetery at South Amboy.[1]

2. Rev. Mr. Coyle. The Rev. James Coyle was serving as assistant to Father John Kelly at St. Peter's in Jersey City[2] when given sick leave by Bishop Bayley. The increasing number of Catholics, occasioned by the Erie Railroad's boring of a tunnel through Bergen Hill, caused Bishop Bayley to establish St. Joseph's parish and to appoint Father Coyle the first pastor. "He was very soon superseded by Fr. Venuta,"[3] and his removal was cited about ten years later by the Rev. Henry A. Brann as an act which offended the sensibilities of the predominantly Irish population.[4] Bayley gave him an Exeat "in perpetuum" in 1859,[5] and Coyle was received into the Archdiocese of New York

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 268.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 15. The confusion of "John" for "James" in Bayley's Diary is to be found in the Register but is corrected in the latter by Bayley.

[3]Ibid., p. 15; Diary, p. 49.

[4]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 472.

[5]Diary, p. 69.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

where he became pastor at Mattenan until his death in July 1872.[1]

4. Rev. V. Beaudevin. The Rev. Victor Beaudevin left the Society of Jesus in 1854 and for seven years served Bishop Bayley diligently. Appointed to the Cathedral upon his acceptance into the diocese, he served as the Bishop's secretary and chancellor for three years. In August, 1857, he succeeded Fr. Senez at St. John's in Paterson,[2] but returned to the Cathedral in August, 1861, and four months later returned to the Society of Jesus.[3] When St. Peter's Church in Jersey City was placed under the care of the Society, in April 1871, Fr. Beaudevin was appointed rector.[4]

5. Col. Cook. Apparently Col. Cook was a family friend of Bayley's, though not a Catholic his wife and daughter were converts. Mrs. Cook was a sister of Robert

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 15.

[2] Yeagher, op. cit., p. 185, is in error in stating that Fr. Beaudevin went to St. Mary's in Jersey City: the page reference to the Diary, which Yeagher provides, also shows that he was sent to Paterson (Diary, p. 56). See Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 30.

[3] Diary, p. 97.

[4] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 30; Diary, p. 197.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 21

J. Walker who had been Secretary of Treasury in President Polk's cabinet.[1] Bayley records at least two visits to the Cook home in Hoboken, and a chance meeting on a train.[2] Upon his death bed, the now General Cook, requested Baptism and was buried from St. Mary's in Hoboken.[3]

---

[1]Diary, p. 132.

[2]Ibid., p. 21, 52.

[3]Ibid., p. 132. Bayley spells the name "Cook" and "Cooke."

PAGE 22

1. Protestant Riot. Undoubtedly the worst outbreak of violence during Bayley's episcopacy was the riot at St. Mary's "German" church at the corner of High and William Streets in Newark on September 5, 1854. The account given by Bayley in his Diary is one of the most complete versions of the affair, though it is possible to note the following data.

The Know-Nothing movement in the United States in the 1850's was hatred organized against the heavy influx of immigrants, especially Catholic immigrants. It was a native-white-Protestant American reaction to the religious, cultural, and economic difficulties of the day. The political organization of the Know-Nothings in 1854 was the American Party. Its greatest period of influence was from 1854 to 1856 when it offered an outlet to the confused political adherents of the established parties, and combined elements of the Slavery Controversy and a sincere nativistic sentiment.[1] The riot at St. Mary's in Newark came in the Fall just before the November elections in which the Know-Nothings would show great political power.

---

[1]Such is the analysis of the origins of the movement as proposed by Billington, The Protestant Crusade, New York, Macmillan, 1938, p. 390.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

The Orangemen involved were

> 13 lodges of the odd-fellows (free-Masons and Orangemen, all of whom belonged to the Know-Nothing political party) and came by train from neighboring states to the city of Newark, set out to destroy St. Patrick's Cathedral. About 3000 dressed in Prince Albert coats, black trousers and were round hats. The Odd-Fellows wore a red bandoleer . . . slung over the right shoulder and extending down to the left side like an apron. The Freemasons - less numerous - wore black sashes. They carried large pictures of Washington, Webster, H. Clay, Calhoun, Napoleon I with the emblems of Freemasons.[1]

The immediate cause of the violence, according to Bishop Bayley, was the throwing of a stone into the ranks of the marchers. Other versions range from the hostile (and inaccurate) newspaper accounts of a shot fired from the windows of the Church into the Orangemen's ranks, to the allegation that the Orangemen themselves fired a signal shot to stop the procession and begin the destruction of the Church.

The destruction wrought by the mob has been described by an eyewitness, Frederick A. Morton, who was attending the Wesleyan Institute, now called Newark

---

[1]A typewritten and handwritten account found in the Chronicle of St. Mary's Abbey, in the library of St. Mary's Abbey in Newark, N. J. The article quoted is a translation made from a source indicated as, "Spaziergaenge durh Christen-Tuerken-und Heidenwelt Von Johannes Einsiedel, 1860, p. 154-9." The statement that the mob intended to destroy St. Patrick's is open to question.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

Academy, opposite the church on High Street.

> When the Orangemen began the attack, firing upon the Church, the scholars made a rush to get out; but the doors were immediately locked - we were all locked in - from the windows of the school we watched the mob and saw what was going on. The Orangemen discharged their firearms and hurled stones and other missles [sic] at the white cross . . . . The next day, with other school companions, I entered the Church, and shall never forget the "abomination of desolation" which met our view. The statue of the Virgin was lying on the floor in the centre aisle . . . . the interior of the Church was wrecked. Even the organ was torn to pieces - the pipes were twisted in all directions.[1]

The invaders destroyed the interior of the Church and ransacked the priest's house looking for money. The actions of the priests are subject to various interpretations. One source states bluntly that the pastor, Father Balleis, O.S.B., hid under the bed.[2] Other versions claim that Father Balleis' assistant, Father Charles Geyenstanger, O.S.B., removed the Blessed Sacrament before the mob reached the sanctuary and that he and Father Balleis fled to the home

---

[1]Quoted by Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Newark, Press of the N. J. Trade Review, 1908, p. 107, 108.

[2]Joseph M. Flynn, The Catholic Church in N. J., p. 205.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

of a nearby parishoner for safety.[1] All accounts, however, testify to the courage of the elderly housekeeper, Mrs. Dietrich, grandmother of the Rev. Abbot James Zillioz. When several of the mob rushed into the rectory they found her alone, seized her and pointed a revolver at her head. She said to them, "Shame yourself, I am an old woman," and when they hesitated she brandished her broom-stick and drove them from the house. The mob was frightened away at that moment because church bells were pealing to draw the attention of the city to the sacrilege being perpetrated and crowds began to surround the area. The police, however, did nothing. Before the Orangemen dispersed, however, they left four Catholics wounded and one, McCarthy, was killed. As Bayley notes, another by the name of McDermott died later as a result of his wounds.

Bayley's indignation at the unfair newspaper versions of the violence prompted him (with encouragement from the persistent McQuaid) to write to the editor of the New York Courier and Enquirer. The

---

[1] A typewritten account found in the Chronicle of St. Mary's Abbey, with a date line of "Brooklyn, March 22nd, 1889."

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Newark Mercury also gave an inaccurate version which remained without correction until the New York Tribune of September 8th published a more accurate version and cited the event as one that brought "great discredit on Newark and belligerent Protestantism."[1] That Bayley did not lose his usual prudence and tact is testified to by one of the Newark papers in writing:

> . . . instead of meeting the outside opposition with polemical sermons or pamphlets, or showing in any way a belligerent spirit, he quietly went on with his official duties.[2]

---

[1]The most detailed newspaper account is that in the Freeman's Journal, September 16, 1854. See also Yeagher, op. cit., p. 131-3 for newspaper versions. A copy of a letter written by Fr. Balleis to an unnamed newspaper is to be found in St. Mary's library in Newark entitled "Demolishing of St. Mary's Church by rioteers in 1854. Protest of the Pastor."

[2]Newark Daily Journal, October 3, 1877. An obituary included in a "scrap book," Vol. I, 1871-82, at St. Mary's Abbey library, Newark, N. J.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 23

1. The names of the persons in the dispensation have been omitted: they are to be found in the original.

2. Whatever the pleasant old-fashioned event mentioned by Bishop Bayley (probably a word meaning picnic) it remains hidden in the obscurity of illegibility.

3. Plainfield and Raritan. Bayley found things in a poor state in the two communities, and largely placed the blame upon the pastor, the Rev. James McDonough. Bayley wrote to McDonough on September 31, warning the pastor that he would be suspended unless he improved his speech, his sobriety, and his management of parochial affairs. Bayley halted progress on construction of a new church until the title should be safely in the bishop's hands.[1]

---

[1]Letter Book, September 30, 1854, p. 33.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 24

1. Bishop Bayley was not present in Rome for the promulgation of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception as some writers have mistakenly asserted.[1] Bishop Timon, who accompanied Archbishop Hughes, had been consecrated Bishop of Buffalo, New York, in 1847 by Hughes. Born in 1797 in Conewago, Pennsylvania, educated at St. Mary's College in Baltimore and St. Mary of the Barrens Seminary, Perryville, Missouri, he had joined the Lazarists in 1825 and was ordained in 1826. He did missionary work in Illinois, Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri, then taught in the Seminary at Perryville and became the first visitor of the American Lazarists in 1835.[2] He remained Bishop of Buffalo from 1847 until his death in 1867. Some time after his death Bishop Bayley became involved in the settlement of a dispute over Bishop Timon's estate.[3]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 114, notes the errors of J. Flynn and J. F. Gough.

[2]Joseph B. Code, Dictionary of the American Hierarchy, New York, Longmans, Green, 1940, p. 339, 340.

[3]Diary, p. 184.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 27

1. Macopin. One of the earliest concentrations of Catholics in the state of New Jersey was that of the German settlers at Macopin, now called Echo Lake. A church was blessed at Macopin in the 1820s and was served by several visiting priests although the faithful went for years without a priest. By the time of Bishop Bayley's episcopacy the parish was attended from the German church in Paterson.[1]

[1]Joseph M. Flynn, op. cit., p. 108, 109.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 28

1. The two entries for December 26 and 28 give only a slight indication of Bishop Bayley's episcopal duties in the New York Archdiocese during the absence of Archbishop Hughes. The comment on Mother Margaret's tenure of office is more probably Rooseveltian humor than sarcasm.

2. The mission given at St. Patrick's in Newark by the band of Redemptorist fathers followed by three years the first organized mission in an English speaking parish in the United States.[1] Substantially the same priests who conducted the mission at St. Patrick's were in the original pioneering group. And in 1858 several of the Redemptorists in the band were to become the founders of the Paulist Fathers. The story of Bayley's encouragement towards the formation by Hecker of the Paulists will be provided at a later entry in the Diary. The Father "Alexander" of this entry was the Rev. Alexander Czvitkovicz, a veteran of the European missions.[2]

---

[1]Joseph McSorley, Father Hecker and His Friends, St. Louis, B. Herder, 1953, p. 24.

[2]Ibid., p. 23.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 29

1. Errhofer. The story of Fr. Errhofer was presented in the notes accompanying the reference to him on page 6 of the Diary. The "ill health" of the entry for January 29, 1855, was a charitable coverage of a more blunt statement by Bayley elsewhere:

> Wrote to the Rev. Mr. Errhofer Pastor of Germans at Elizabethtown. Not getting along as well as I anticipated. Will give him a certif. of good behaviour and faithfulness for the time he has been in the Diocese. Would give him a place if I had one.[1]

2. Charles Geyerstanger. Fr. Geyerstanger was the assistant priest at St. Mary's at the time of the Riot in 1854 (Diary, p. 22).

---

[1]Letter Book, December 24, 1854, p. 42.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 30

1. Young Men's Catholic Institute. Organized by the then Father McQuaid in June, 1854, the Young Men's Institute was one of the earliest attempts in America to provide an educational and recreational Catholic centre. That it was organized to combat the influence of "saloons, dance halls, gambling dens"[1] is undeniable, but its main purpose was far more positive and constructive. The constructive aspect was demonstrated in 1856 when the Institute became an Association and organized a Joint Stock Company and constructed a building housing a library, reading-room, gymnasium, lecture hall, billiard room, etc., all open from 8 A.M. to 10 P.M. weekdays, and from 2 P.M. to 6 P.M. on Sundays. Two buildings were occupied by the Association, at 61-63 New Street and 14 Essex Street in Newark.[2] The Institute was highly successful in Newark, numbering "thousands in its ranks";[3] though Father McQuaid was not so successful when, as Bishop

---

[1]Aaron I. Abell et alii, A History of the United States of America, New York, Fordham University Press, 1951, p. 359.

[2]Frederick J. Zwierlein, The Life and Letters of Bishop McQuaid, Rochester, Art Print Shop, 1925, Vol. I, p. 343, 344. Diary, p. 52.

[3]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 204.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

of Rochester, he attempted the same type of organization,[1] and Archbishop Bayley in Baltimore apparently met with similar results.[2]

2. Rev. Godfried Prieth. Father Prieth had been ordained by Bishop at Brixen in the Tyrol in 1851, and served for three years in Schwartz before coming to Newark.[3] Two months after his appointment as assistant to Father Hasslinger, he was made rector of St. Peter's chapel, a small structure located in the "Stumptown" section of Newark to care for the German Catholics of the area. His entire priesthood was thereafter expended at St. Peter's: for twenty-six years he remained as pastor and saw the development of the entire section, a development which he fostered and provided for. In 1862 a new church edifice was dedicated; in 1864 he secured the services of the Sisters of Notre Dame to teach in the school he had begun a few years before,[4] and St. Peter's orphanage was begun by him. He died in 1885.

---

[1]Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 348.

[2]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 362.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 43.

[4]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 329.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 31

1. Rev. Hugh Kenny. The underlying cause of Father Kenny's discontent may have been the difficult financial situation of the parish. Bayley wrote to him:

> The report satisfactory, except that I wish that the surplus was sufficient to pay you your full salary. The rule allowing $600 is of course to be understood. When the congregation are able to pay it. In those places where they are not, why, the priest must endeavor to make out with what he can get. I think however that after the hard times are over, things will look up and the income of your mission will become equal to its wants.[1]

After he had received his exeat, Father Kenny made his way to the West and became one of the early priests in the Nebraska region.[2]

---

[1] Letter Book, February 1855, p. 46, 47.

[2] Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 312. For further data on Hugh Kenny see the notation for page 6 of the Diary.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 32

1. Rev. P. O'Brien. Patrick O'Brien was ordained at All Hallows in 1855 and arrived in America in November of the same year (Diary, p. 40). He was sent temporarily to assist Father Mackin at Trenton, and in December was transferred to Jersey City (Diary, p. 41). His health was never strong and in 1858 he returned to Ireland in the hope that the sea voyage would be helpful (Diary, p. 60), but he could not return to the United States and died in Dublin in August, 1859.[1]

2. Bishop Baron. The Reverend Daniel William Baron was born in 1813 in New York City, ordained in 1838, and served in various parishes of the New York diocese. Before Newark became a separate diocese he was pastor of St. Peter's in Belleville, New Jersey, from January to June 1841.[2] He became the first bishop of the newly created diocese of Portland, Maine in 1855, and was the rather aloof prelate of that diocese until his death in 1874.

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 50; Diary, p. 77. Bayley's statement of "after a year" understates the three years spent by Fr. O'Brien in the diocese.

[2] Joseph Code, Dictionary of the American Hierarchy, New York, Longmans, 1940, p. 8. Code mentions only Brooklyn as the scene of his labors. See Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 110 for the Belleville interlude.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 32

3. Bp. Fitzpatrick. John Bernard Fitzpatrick, the bishop of Boston (1846-1866) was the famous "Bishop John" dear to the hearts of the Catholics of New England. Born in Boston in 1812, he studied at the College de Montreal, Montreal, Canada, and pursued his theological studies as the only American student at the Saint Sulpice Seminary in Paris until his ordination in 1840.[1] He was consecrated bishop only four years later as auxiliary in Boston and in 1846 succeeded to the See of Boston.

Bishop John presided over the Boston diocese at the time of the great influx of Irish Catholic immigrants and despite the nativist movements, succeeded in proving his great talents and endearing himself to sincere Protestants as well as to the faithful. He and Bayley were close friends as the many visits of Bayley in Boston testify. In Fitzpatrick's last years when he was seriously ill, it was Bayley who conferred the Sacrament of Confirmation at the Boston diocese (Diary, p. 136).

---

[1]Robert H. Lord, et al., History of the Archdiocese of Boston, Boston, Pilot Publishing Co., 1945, Vol. II, p. 397. See Code, op. cit., p. 111, 112.

[2]Diary, p. 136.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 32

The most intriguing item in the Diary with reference to the relationship between Bayley and Fitzpatrick is found in the Diary, p. 37, when Bayley notes that he went to Roxbury, Massachusetts, with Bishop John to visit the convent of Notre Dame "at the desire of the famous Hiss Committee."

Joseph Hiss was a member of the state legislature of Massachusetts in its hey-dey of Know-Nothing domination, and was himself the Judge Advocate of the Know-Nothing organization. The legislature in 1855 appointed a "Nunnery Committee" to inspect Catholic convents, schools, etc., to look for evidence of torture, lust, and rebellion. The disgraceful violation of the civil rights of the good sisters in Roxbury was one of the three such inspections made by the committee. There was little compensation in the fact that Joseph Hiss, guilty of immorality, was eventually expelled from the state legislature.[1]

4. Bp. McCloskey. Frequently mentioned in Bayley's Diary, John McCloskey was born in 1810 in Brooklyn, ordained in 1834, and as noted in the sketch of Bishop Bayley's

---

[1]For a detailed study of the Hiss Committee see Robert H. Lord, History of the Archdiocese of Boston, Vol. II, p. 689-700.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

life, served as pastor and as president of St. John's College at Fordham. He had been instrumental in Bayley's conversion and they were close friends. Appointed to the new diocese of Albany in 1847 (he was consecrated in 1844), he often received visits from Bishop Bayley of Newark.[1] When McCloskey was injured in an accident on the Hudson Railroad Bayley hurried to Tarrytown, New York, to see him (Diary, p. 81). He accompanied McCloskey to the consecrations of Bishop Conroy, who succeeded McCloskey in that see in 1845 (Diary, p. 138), and Bishop Ryan in Buffalo in 1868 (Diary, p. 175). Affairs of the North American College brought the two men together (Diary, p. 197, 208), and shortly before Bayley went to Baltimore they were present in that city for the funeral of Archbishop Spalding (Diary, p. 210). In 1875 Archbishop Bayley conferred upon him his red Cardinal's biretta. McCloskey outlived Bayley eight years, dying in 1885 in New York.

---

[1] Visits at Albany were recorded in the Diary, p. 55, 59, 63. Other meetings of the two at church functions and by chance are also frequently mentioned, see Index for pages.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 33

1. Rev. M. M. A. Wirzfeld. The last words of the current entry "turned out badly" were added by Bishop Bayley at a later date. Before coming to the Newark diocese, Father Wirzfeld had studied at St. Charles in Philadelphia and was ordained by Bishop Francis P. Kenrick in 1849.[1] He did not do well in the Philadelphia diocese[2] and went to Minnesota. Bayley evidently accepted ill health as the reason for Wirzfeld's desire to leave Minnesota and come to Newark.[3] After his temporary assignment to Fr. Madden at Madison, he was sent to New Brunswick while Fr. Balleis was on a trip to Europe (Diary, p. 36). By May of 1855 he was in Elizabethport where he labored mightily in the erection of St. Patrick's, dedicated by Bishop Bayley in 1859 (Diary, p. 80). His official appointment as pastor was made in 1861.[4] But four years later he was dismissed due to financial mismanagement, involving the mission in a debt of $40,000, a tremendous

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., is in error when he states ordination date in 1859 by Bishop Kenrick. Kenrick left Philadelphia in 1851 to become Archbishop of Baltimore.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 44.

[3]Ibid. He was recommended to Bayley by a J. Fisher.

[4]Ibid., p. 44; Diary, p. 96.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

sum in those days, and particularly because he gave infinite trouble to his bishop by writing to Rome, complaining of ill treatment.[1]

Imperfection or imprudence in other matters was also imputed to Wirzfeld.[2]

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 44.

[2]Bayley notes that he wrote Wirzfeld that he must "not allow his house keeper to ride in his waggon." See Letter Book, September 25, 1865, p. 184. For Roman correspondence notation see Ibid., p. 188.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 34

1. Mr. Leonard at Red Bank. Mr. Francis Leonard of Red Bank was one of the earliest Catholics in Red Bank, in the central part of New Jersey, and brought to the attention of the Church authorities the plight of the handful of Catholics in that community.[1] The Rev. John Kelly of Jersey City visited the Catholics of Red Bank until the Rev. Michael A. Madden was appointed pastor of South Amboy and Red Bank came under his charge in 1851.[2] In 1853 the Rev. James Callan was placed in charge and was succeeded in 1855 by the Rev. John Kelly who remained until 1863.[3]

The "Trouble" to which Bayley refers in this entry was occasioned by the intolerance of the populace of Red Bank. Mass had been said in Francis Leonard's home and later in an old hall called "the Forum."[4] While Mass was being offered a crowd from the outside threw dead cats, old tins, etc., into the building

---

[1]Leahy, The Diocese of Trenton, Princeton, N. J., Princeton University Press, p. 75, states that Leonard carried his infant son to Jersey City for Baptism and acquainted Father John Kelly of St. Peter's with the conditions at Red Bank.

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 247.

[3]Ibid.

[4]Leahy, op. cit., p. 75; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 247, states that it was an abandoned Presbyterian church.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

and shouted obscenely. The "site of the new church" which Bayley mentions were lots purchased through Francis Leonard in 1856 by Father Kelly. So hostile were the townspeople that the framework had to be constructed in Jersey City and sent down to Red Bank by boat.[1]

Francis Leonard remained a good friend of Bishop Bayley's, visiting him (Diary, p. 69), but unable to bring up his children as Catholics because of the opposition of Mrs. Leonard who at one time refused to permit her daughter to be confirmed (Diary, p. 111).

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 75.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 35

1. Mr. Marqueron. Bayley refers to Mr. Marqueron in Elizabeth as a French gentleman from S. Lucia, and in the Diary, p. 198 specifies him as an "excellent old French Catholic from Brittany. The oldest Catholics in Elizabeth." Most probably Marqueron was of the group of French refugees from the revolutions in Martinique, Guadeloupe, and San Domingo who settled in Elizabeth and along the highway from that community to Madison, New Jersey.[1]

2. Litchfield. Bayley had many friends in Litchfield, Connecticut, from his student days at Dr. Jarvis' in Middletown.[2]

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 49.

[2]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 22, mentions his earlier friendship with Julia Beers of Litchfield.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 36

1. Mr. Highland. John Highland of Boonton in whose home Mass was offered until a small church was erected in the late 1840's.[1]

2. Edward McCosker. Edward McCosker, born in the parish of Crumragh, County Derry, Ireland, in 1828,[2] was another welcome addition to Bayley's struggling diocese and proved a valuable priest. He made his preparatory studies at St. Mary's College in Wilmington, Delaware, and was sent by Bayley to St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, for theology. He was ordained in 1859 by Archbishop Kenrick[3] in Baltimore. After serving briefly in St. John's, Trenton, St. Peter's, New Brunswick, St. Mary's, Jersey City, and St. John's, Newark,[4] he was sent to Newton in Sussex County in 1861. He was pastor of the Newton area from August, 1861, to July 1, 1880, and became a builder of churches: brick churches in Newton and Franklin Furnace, a rectory in Newton, and a frame

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 190.

[2]Bayley gives his age in 1855 as 27. The Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45 has two dates: that of 1828, and 1832.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45; Diary, p. 73.

[4]Ibid., p. 45; Diary, p. 74, 95.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

church in Hackettstown. Bayley frequently paid tribute to his zeal (e.g. Diary, p. 167). Eight years after Bayley's departure to Baltimore, McCosker was promoted to St. Mary's in Rahway and was the active pastor there until his retirement in 1899,[1] and his final years were spent at St. Joseph's hospital in Paterson.

3. Thomas Killeen. In addition to the biographical data for Thomas Killeen provided by the current entry, Bayley provides further information throughout the Diary.[2] He was sent to the Propaganda College in Rome but returned in his third year of theology due to poor health.[3] He served in many parishes, including St. James, Newark, St. Mary, Jersey City, St. John, Paterson (1863), St. James, Red Bank (1865), St. John, Newark (1867), and finally established himself at St. Mary's in Bayonne, then called "Bergen Point."[4] There

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 190, states the year of retirement to have been 1896.

[2] Particularly in the following entries: p. 38, 89.

[3] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45. Bayley's entry that he was in Rome for six years should be four years, see Diary, p. 89.

[4] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

he built a school and a new church, and retired from active duties in 1896. He died in 1907.[1]

4. Father Rogers. It is somewhat strange that it is not until this entry in 1855 that Bayley mentions the Rev. John Rogers who had been serving in the diocese since 1845.[2] Father Rogers was born at Galoon, County Fermanagh, Ireland on December 24, 1808.[3] He made his preparatory studies in Ireland, and on the occasion of a visit by Bishop Dubois of New York to a cousin of Rogers' he was persuaded to come to America.[4] He completed his theological studies at Montreal and was ordained in 1834 in that city, probably by Bishop Dubois who was then visiting Canada.[5] He administered the sacraments to the English speaking Catholics of Montreal for several months until Bishop Dubois recalled him and made him pastor of Onondaga,

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45.

[2] Bayley spells the name "Rogers" and "Rodgers" throughout the Diary.

[3] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 5.

[4] Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 91.

[5] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 5. However, Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 92, and Leahy, op. cit., p. 299, state that he was ordained by Bishop Lartique of Montreal. The Register is more reliable.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 36

New York. For ten years he worked vigorously in the wide spaces around Onondaga[1] until transferred to Jersey City by Bishop Hughes in 1844. In the following year he was assigned to New Brunswick.

Father Rogers spent forty-two years as pastor of St. Peter's, New Brunswick, and is known as "the apostle of Catholicity in the counties of Middlesex, Somerset and Monmouth."[2] Yet, from the references to him in the Diary it may be suspicioned that the vigorous labors of his early years made him prematurely old. Bayley notes on the occasion of his visitation in the parish in 1867, "ordered Father Rogers to get a proper font as soon as possible" (Diary, p. 162), and does not mention his name thereafter. It was in the same year, however, that an administrator was appointed to manage the parish - Rogers was fifty-nine years of age.[3] Apparently, retirement agreed with Father Rogers: he lived to celebrate his golden jubilee and died in 1887, the venerated patriarch of of Central Jersey.[4]

---

[1]For evidence of his physical, as well as spiritual prowess see Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 92.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 299.

[3]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 94. His administrator, Rev. M. C. Duggan, was thirty-six.

[4]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 5.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 37

1. Harpers Cottage. Bayley here visited fashionable Newport as the guest of the Harpers of Baltimore.[1]

2. Father Haskins. George Foxcroft Haskins, born in Boston in 1806, had been an Episcopalian. He graduated from Harvard in 1826 and was ordained an Episcopal minister in 1830. Through his interest in boy welfare work he came into Catholic circles and was converted to Catholicism in 1840.[2] He studied for three years in Rome and while a student there he became a close companion and adviser to the young Bayley; it was Haskins who made arrangements for the retreat for Bayley, at the end of which Bayley was baptized.[3]

The "House of the Angel Guardian" (the correct title) was begun by Haskins in Boston in 1851, and in 1860 removed to Roxbury. It became more of a reformatory than an orphanage over the years, and was under Father Haskins' direction until his death in 1872 when it was placed under the charge of the

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 137, refers to the visit as to Miss Emily Harper.

[2]Robert H. Lord, et al., History of the Archdiocese of Boston, Boston, Pilot Publishing Co., 1945, Vol. II, p. 267.

[3]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 39, for Haskins' letter to Bayley recalling the events.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 37

Brothers of Charity of Montreal.[1]

The close friendship between Bayley and Haskins is attested by the more than fourteen visits mentioned subsequently in the Diary. The men were remarkably alike in background, talents, and enterprises. Haskins began a girls' school in Boston at 40 Harrison Street in 1859, and a "Select School for Boys" in Roxbury, though both were short lived. Just as Bayley had been connected with a Catholic publication, The Freeman's Journal, so Haskins was associated with an official paper of the Boston diocese, The Catholic Observer, in its two years of publication, 1847-1849.[2] Haskins was the first Catholic elected to the Boston School Committee, and at a time of great controversy over Protestant teaching in the public schools, and was a consultor of the diocese.[3]

Bayley in the listing of his visits to Haskins in the pages of the Diary mentions the North Square (Diary, p. 204) and Roxbury (Diary, p. 91) as Haskins'

---

[1]Lord, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 359.

[2]Ibid., Vol. II, p. 632.

[3]Ibid., Vol. II, p. 601, 632.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

place of residence. It appears that Haskins was simultaneously pastor of Roxbury, where he had no church but conducted services in the chapel of the "House of the Angel Guardian," and at St. Stephen's in the North End of Boston. He resigned the pastoral care of Roxbury (but not the reformatory) in 1867.[1]

3. Hiss Committee. This entry is explained in the notes for page 32, number three on Bishop Fitzpatrick.

4. George Hobart Doane, M.D. Son of the Episcopal bishop of New Jersey, assistant rector of Grace Episcopal Church in Newark, George Hobart Doane was undoubtedly Bishop Bayley's most famous convert. He was born in Boston, September 5, 1830, and at the time of his conversion his father's episcopal residence was in Burlington, New Jersey.

The first of more than thirty-five references in the Diary to Doane occurs on page 37, for Sept. 10, 1855, "Went to New York to see Mr. Doane." His baptism followed (at the current entry) on September 22nd. The first meeting of the two men had occurred a month earlier when, after both had been on the same

---

[1]Lord, History of the Archdiocese of Boston, Vol. III, p. 240, 254, 359.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 37

train from Rahway to Newark and Bayley unaware of Doane's presence, the young minister during the evening left his Grace Church rectory to call upon the Bishop whom he had watched silently on the train.[1] Doane insisted to Father Venuta who answered his ring at St. Patrick's rectory that despite the late hour he must see the bishop. The two talked far into the night. Doane left the bishop determined to give up the episcopal ministry, and wrote to his father in Burlington. Bishop Bayley had advised Doane to study and pray; Doane's episcopal father in Burlington gave similar advice in an opposite hope: that the young deacon should go to Newport to ponder his future. The current entries, then, for page 37, show Bayley visiting Doane in New York and his baptizing Doane twelve days later in Newark.

The reaction of G. W. Doane to his son's step was to declare formally that his son was "deposed from the ministry, and I hereby pronounce and declare him to be deposed" in a document dated September 15,

---

[1]The sequence of these events is most reliably given in Doane's letter to Bayley from the Collegio Pio, Rome, Nov. 13, 1856, quoted in full in Paul Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Press of the New Jersey Trade Review, 1908, p. 126-138.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

1855.[1] After his first wrath, freely expressed at an Episcopalian convocation following the conversion, G. W. Doane became more amenable (Diary, p. 71). When later in years, Father George Hobart Doane was invited by the Catholic pastor of Burlington to preach in that church, the Protestant bishop remarked to his servant, a Catholic, "Well, I see the prodigal is coming home. We must kill the fatted calf."[2] And the Protestant bishop sent flowers from his garden to decorate the altar in the Catholic Church for the occasion; that evening the sacerdotal son and Protestant father were reconciled. Bishop Bayley, himself a convert, understood both the son and the father, and paid tribute to the father at his death in May, 1859 (Diary, p. 70, 71).

Two details remain to explain the current entry for 1855. The Diary reference to G. H. Doane has "M.D." after his name: it is not evident that he ever practiced medicine but he had engaged in medical studies before changing to the Protestant ministry.[3]

---

[1]The text of the document is quoted in full in Paul Flynn, op. cit., p. 139.

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 211.

[3]Doane's letter to Bayley from Rome, cited above in Paul Flynn, op. cit., p. 127, "my occupation as a medical student."

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 37

The other detail relates to his position in the Protestant Episcopal Church: was he ordained a "priest" in that body? Although he was referred to as "deacon" in the formal document of deposition issued by his father, he was apparently "fully" ordained to the limits of the varying Episcopalian procedures.[1]

From 1855 until his death in 1905 George Hobart Doane performed many tasks (frequently mentioned in the following pages of the Diary). Bayley made him his secretary, and he succeeded McQuaid as rector of St. Patrick's Cathedral. In May of 1861 he became the first chaplain to the armed forces to serve from the Newark diocese when, upon Bayley's nomination he was appointed by Governor Olden to the New Jersey contingent in the Civil War.[2]

It would appear more efficient to provide information pertinent to Father Doane at this point rather than to leave such data to the many scattered references. Bayley sent the convert to the seminary that had meant so much in his own life, St. Sulpice in

---

[1]Paul Flynn, History of St. John's Church, p. 129.

[2]Diary, p. 93. He served only three months due to ill health, see the Register of the Clergy, Vol. I, p. 47.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 37

Paris, in October 1855 (Diary, p. 37). The letter addressed to Bayley by Doane (from which we cited various points above) is dated from the Collegio Pio in Rome. The transfer from St. Sulpice to Rome for his ecclesiastical training did not meet with an enthusiastic approval by Bishop Bayley who doubted the quality of the spiritual training to be had in that city during the mid-nineteenth century.[1] He returned home in 1857 to be ordained to the priesthood in September 1857 by Bishop Bayley in St. Patrick's, Newark.[2]

Doane's career with Bishop Bayley from 1857 to 1872 was one of close friendship, secretarial work and special tasks. In addition to his Civil War chaplain's stint, he took care of St. Patrick's Cathedral parish, and constructed buildings for St. Pius parish in East Newark (Diary, p. 111). He was Bayley's companion on trips to Philadelphia (Diary, p. 129), and Baltimore (Diary, p. 155). He went

---

[1]Such is the inference drawn by Yeagher, op. cit., p. 146. Reasons of health also prompted Bayley's misgivings, see Letter Book, January 14, 1856, p. 69.

[2]Diary, p. 55, 57. The significance of conversion is emphasized by Bayley in his entry, p. 57. The other individuals are identified under the notes for p. 57.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

alone through the South and Western parts of the United States in 1869 collecting funds for the North American College in Rome for three months and Bayley missed his services at home (Diary, p. 180). In 1871 he went to Europe on business for Bayley (Diary, p. 203).

Doane's career after Bayley's departure to the Archbishopric of Baltimore in 1872 under Bishop Corrigan saw him made chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Newark.[1] In 1880 when Bishop Corrigan was raised to be the Coadjutor Archbishop of New York, Doane was the administrator of the Newark diocese "sede vacante." In that same year he was appointed a Domestic Prelate to Pope Leo XIII.[2] In 1881 the Newark diocese was divided and to the keen disappointment of many of the faithful Rt. Rev. Msgr. G. H. Doane was not named for Newark or the new diocese of Trenton. His relationships with the new bishop, Winand Wigger, were dutiful but not friendly.[3] His new ordinary gave little recognition to Doane's

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 47.

[2] Ibid., p. 47; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 420.

[3] For discussion of charges made against Doane by Wigger see Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 477,478.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

prestige and the invitation that came to Doane to serve as theologian for the Third Plenary Baltimore Council was not sent through Wigger but through the intercession of Archbishop Corrigan.[1] A Synod of the priests of Newark in 1896 did, however, name him Dean of Essex County.[2] Msgr. Doane outlived Bishop Wigger (died 1901) by four years. Three years later, in January 1908, a public monument to Doane was erected by a committee of citizens of Newark of all races and religions; an impressive reminder in bronze and stone, set in a small part on a main intersection of downtown Newark next to the Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church.[3]

---

[1]Corrigan wrote to Cardinal Gibbons to make certain that Msgr. Doane was invited because he was not likely to be invited by his own bishop "who knew not Joseph." Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, Vol. I, p. 228.

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 506.

[3]Paul Flynn, History of St. John's Parish, p. 118.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 38

1. Judge Ogden. A distinguished resident of Paterson, Judge Ogden called on Bayley whenever he was in Paterson (Diary, p. 42) and met him occasionally in their journeys (Diary, p. 104).

2. Rev. Daniel Fisher. The return of Father Fisher was at first on the basis of a permission from Bishop Cretin for one year.[1] He was to stay, however, for four years until 1859. During his four years he served in the Raritan-Plainfield area, in Trenton for a few weeks,[2] and on July 1, 1857 was appointed president of Seton Hall College in Madison.[3] He served as an able college president for two years and then requested permission to return to Minnesota (Diary, p. 74). He had returned to the Newark diocese, however, by May, 1864, and served as assistant to Father Cauvin in Hoboken. He died in the hospital of the Sisters of the Poor in Hoboken in April 1869.[4]

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 48.

[2] Ibid., p. 48; Diary, p. 38, 48.

[3] Diary, p. 55; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 219.

[4] Diary, p. 122, 181.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

3. Mr. William McNulty. Born in Ballyshannon, Ireland, January 1829, William McNulty had come to America in 1850 and studied at St. John's College (Fordham) for three years before entering Mount St. Mary's in Emmitsburg, Maryland.[1] He was ordained by Bishop Bayley on August 4, 1857, and assigned to Madison, to teach at Seton Hall and serve part-time in neighboring parishes. He was vice-president of Seton Hall in 1859 and when that institution was removed to South Orange in 1860 he remained in Madison as chaplain for the Sisters of Charity at the newly established St. Elizabeth's Convent. It was during his chaplaincy that he constructed a church at nearby Basking Ridge and Mendham.[2]

Dean McNulty, as he was known to later generations, was appointed pastor at St. John's in Paterson in 1863 (Diary, p. 114). The remaining references to

---

[1]John Machel, A Tribute to Very Rev. Dean William Mc Nulty, (no place given), J. J. Machel copyright, 1930, p. 5. Biographical data can also be found in William Nelson and Charles Shriner, History of Paterson and Its Environs, The Silk City, New York, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1920, Vol. III.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 60. A brief description of his work in the Madison area is to be found in Joseph Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, N. J., Columbus Press, 120-122 W. 60th St., New York, 1892, p. 51.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

McNulty in the Diary are merely incidental and give no indication of the record established by the Dean: the church of St. John which he built was the largest in the area and now serves as the Cathedral Church of the Paterson diocese; he was instrumental in the building of other parishes in the city and surrounding area,[1] and in the city a hospital, an orphanage, a home for the aged, and a home for working girls came into being largely through his initiative. In his later years the Dean received a good deal of reknown for his outspoken attacks on the evils of excessive drinking and gambling.[2]

4. The date of the sailing was not written by Bishop Bayley and the line remains incomplete.

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, p. 311, 378, 434, 509, 511.

[2]William Nelson, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 330-335.

PAGE 39

1. Biggio. The Reverend Joseph Biggio received by Bayley in 1855 served only six weeks in Jersey City before he was sent in January 1856 to Bordentown (Diary, p. 41).[1] While at Bordentown he also provided for Allentown, Hightstown, and Mt. Holly. He died in 1866 at Bordentown and Bayley notes of him that he was "a good priest - but irritable partly from disease" (Diary, p. 146), and that Biggio's father, a widower, also became a priest in Genoa (Diary, p. 147).

[1]The date of his assignment to Bordentown is given as 1857 by Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 175, and Leahy, op. cit., p. 38.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 40

1. Died Dublin etc. The last sentence of this entry was added at a later date. Information on Patrick O'Brien is recorded in the annotation for page 32 of the Diary.

2. Mr. Thomas Coghlan. There are two Coghlan brothers frequently mentioned by Bishop Bayley:[1] Daniel and Thomas. They were residents of Springfield, and Mass in the 1840's was celebrated in the home of Daniel. When Daniel moved to Whippany about 1850, Mass in Springfield was offered at Thomas' home. A small church was erected in Springfield in 1853 by Father McQuaid, who attended it as a mission of his Madison parish.[2]

---

[1]The name is spelled by Bayley "Coghlan," "Coughlin" (Diary, p. 122), and Coughlan (Diary, p. 174).

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 252.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 42

1. Robert J. Kelly. The last phrase "left the Sem." etc. was added by Bayley at a later date. No further reference is made to Robert Kelly.

PAGE 43

1. Jos. J. Balfe. Bishop Bayley was unable in 1856 to establish a parish for the people of Philippsburg and thus relied on the services of the priests of the Philadelphia diocese. Four years later, however, he laid the cornerstone of a church and Philippsburg had the services of the Rev. C. J. O'Reilly for twenty-four years.[1]

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 99.

PAGE 44

1. May 30th, Hoboken. Father Anthony Cauvin brought relics, sculptures, and paintings from Europe to embellish his church of Our Lady of Grace in Hoboken. The current entry on the translation of the relics of St. Quietus is a typical instance of Cauvin's twenty-three years at the parish he founded.[1] St. Quietus is not listed in the Roman Martyrology nor in Butler's "Lives."[2] His relics had been found in the cemetery of Pretextatus in Rome in January, 1849.[3]

---

[1]See Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 160-169, for descriptions of objects and donors of objects placed in the church.

[2]The Roman martyrology consulted was The Roman Martyrology, translated by Rev. Raphael Collins (3rd Turin ed.), Westminster, Maryland, Newman Press, 1952; Attwater, A Dictionary of Saints . . . index to revised ed. Alban Butler, New York, P. J. Kenedy, 1938.

[3]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 158.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 45

1. Dr. Morrogh. A leading Catholic in the town of New Brunswick, Dr. Morrogh frequently entertained the bishop of Newark.[1] He was also one of the early benefactors of the Boys' Protectory.[2]

2. Carleton. Carleton Bayley, younger brother of the bishop, was born in November 1818, and the two were very fond of each other. While James was in the seminary in France he had been visited by Carleton who was traveling leisurely in Europe in an effort to strengthen his health. The bishop notes in his Diary various visits with Carleton: in 1860 they visited together their old home in Westchester County, New York (p. 83), and in 1871, the bishop visited Carleton's home in Dixon, Illinois (p. 204).

Carleton's first wife died in the Spring of 1855 and his conversion to Catholicism followed in August 1855.[3] He married Catherine Murray in 1857. His death in August 1872 came to add to the bishop's distress over his own health and dreaded transfer to

---

[1] Diary, p. 73, 131, 162, 184.

[2] Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 431.

[3] Yeagher, op. cit., p. 143.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

Baltimore.[1]

3. Bishop O'Reilly. Bernard O'Reilly born in Ireland in 1803 had been ordained in Philadelphia in 1831 and did pastoral work in the New York diocese 1831-1847. In the years spent in the New York diocese he had made brief appearances at two churches which were later within the confines of the Newark diocese: namely, St. Peter's Jersey City, and St. Peter's in New Brunswick.[2] At the time of his death at sea he was bishop of Hartford although his funeral Mass was celebrated in Providence, Rhode Island.[3]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 269, 270.

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 97, 90.

[3]Joseph B. Code, Dictionary of the American Hierarchy, New York, Longmans, 1940, p. 275.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 46

1. The Rev. Mr. Martin. Father Martin was not long in the Newark diocese: he assisted Fr. Mackin at Trenton only two months (Diary, p. 47, 48) when his health forced his retirement, and bearing a letter of recommendation from Bayley he returned to his native Ireland. As Bayley notes in the left margin (p. 48) in words added later: "died in Ireland 1857."

2. Bloomfield. The Church of the Immaculate Conception in Montclair. The Father Bulger mentioned by Bayley was Richard Bulger, an early apostle in New Jersey who is buried in old St. Patrick's church-yard in New York City.[1]

3. Synod. The first synod in the diocese of Newark followed the priests' retreat at Seton Hall in Madison. The synod declared the Blessed Virgin under the title of the Immaculate Conception to be patroness of the diocese, adopted the decrees of the Baltimore councils, regulated faculties, etc.[2]

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 34, 39.

[2]Statuta Diocesis Novariensis, Arlington, N. J., 1897; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 149, 150.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 47

1. Opening of Seton Hall. The remark by Bayley that some friends in New York were doing all they could "to help us downwards" reflects some of the opposition to the establishment of a Catholic College in New Jersey in 1856. Seton Hall opened its doors, however, in Madison, in September 1, 1856, with five students, Leo G. Thebaud, Louis Boisaubin, Alfred Boisaubin of Madison; Peter Meehan of Hoboken; and John Moore of New York City. Before the end of the month twenty additional students enrolled thereby raising the number to Bayley's anticipated figure.[1]

The opposition to Seton Hall was estimated at a later date by its active founder, the Rev. Bernard McQuaid:

> Two thirds of the diocese were against Seton Hall for years, and three fourths were sneering at St. Elizabeth's.[2]

And, according to Bishop McQuaid in his later years even Bishop Bayley was hesitant:

---

[1] A Sketch of Seton Hall College, copyright 1895, Rev. William F. Marshall, p. 2.

[2] Letter of Bp. McQuaid to Sister P____, July 22, 1905 St. Elizabeth's College Letters, Convent Station, N. J. quoted in Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 319.

PAGE 47

considering how much difficulty I had to induce Bishop Bayley to let me begin, and how much greater difficulty I had more than once to keep him from breaking it up.[1]

PAGE 48

1. James Ward. A son of James Ward, Frank K. Ward, wrote in 1895 his memory of the visits of Bishop Bayley to their home in Leesburg:

> He would usually employ an hour or so after supper for a general talk with the family, when he would take his place at the end of a sofa in the parlor of our dear old home at Leesburg, where in turn we would make our confession to him, and the following morning, at Mass, said at a temporary altar in the parlor, would receive Holy Communion from his hands.[2]

2. Annie. Annie Ward became Madame Anna L. Ward of the Religious of the Sacred Heart.[3]

---

[1]Letter of McQuaid to Archbishop Corrigan, March 15, 1886, N. Y. Archdiocesan Archives, Dunwoodie Seminary, Yonkers, N. Y., quoted in Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 319. McQuaid refused to preach at the Month's Mind Mass for Archbishop Bayley in 1877 because he could not credit Bayley, only himself, for founding Seton Hall.

[2]Letter from Frank K. Ward, May 6, 1895, Philadelphia, to Rev. William F. Marshall, A Sketch of Seton Hall College, 1895, p. 72.

[3]Ibid., p. 72.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 48

3. Fettus. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Fettus who resided at the corner of Spruce and 17th Street in Philadelphia were hosts to Bishop Bayley whenever he visited that city, and Bayley notes twelve visits in the years covered by the Diary.

4. Father Robert at Progress. Father Robert was attached to St. Peter's Church in Philadelphia and vigorously forwarded his project of constructing a church in the small town of Progress, south of Burlington, New Jersey, for the Germans of the area. Bayley wrote to him two weeks after the visit mentioned in the current entry of October 5, 1856, and promised to bless the Church on the fourth Sunday in November.[1] The blessing never occurred due to more debt than construction.[2]

---

[1] Letter Book, October 20, 1856, p. 79.

[2] Diary, p. 49.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 49

1. St. Mary's Newark. A reference to the Orangemen riot at St. Mary's, High Street, Newark on September 5, 1854. Information on the riot is to be found under the annotation for the September 5, 1854 date.

2. Rev. Geo. Macmahon. The last four words "not worth his oats" were added at a later date. After assisting at St. Mary's in Jersey City, MacMahon was sent to Fr. Senez in Paterson in February 1857 (Diary, p. 50). Five months later he received his exeat, June, 1857, as a discontented priest (Diary, p. 54). He is not listed in the Register of the Clergy.

PAGE 50

1. Prof. Anderson. Dr. Henry James Anderson was a convert to Catholicism (about 1850). A native of New York City he had graduated from Columbia College in 1818, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He preferred mathematics and astronomy to the practice of medicine and at the time of the current entry the "Prof." of his title derived from his position on the

faculty at Columbia College.[1]

Dr. Anderson's home in Fort Lee, New Jersey, served Bishop Bayley as a place of hospitality and as a church. Mass was offered, and Sacraments of Confirmation conferred in the chapel in Anderson's home.[2] The Doctor bought the land for the Church of the Madonna in Fort Lee in 1858 (Diary, p. 67), and the Bishop after a disappointment (Diary, p. 70) laid the cornerstone in May, 1859 (Diary, p. 71). Bayley also visited Anderson's Park Avenue home in New York City (Diary, p. 196). The doctor died on an exploration into the Himalayas in October, 1875.[3]

2. "returned 17th D." These words were added at a later date by Bayley.

3. Bergan riot. The Newark Daily Advertiser of Monday evening, February 16, carried a full column of description of the riot between "far-downers and Corkonians" among the Irish working on the tunnel. Munstermen trespassed on the grounds of the "shanties" of the

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 368, 9.

[2]Diary, p. 70, 75.

[3]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 369.

of the Connaught men: 1200 men were employed, 400 to 500 (so stated the newspaper) engaged in the fight. As was typical of newspapers in the Know-Nothing days, the account is replete with items about Saturday's pay, whiskey flowing, and a fight that lasted from 2 P.M. to 9 P.M. Casualties, said Monday's paper, were two children killed, one man dead and another, James Horrigan, expected to die.

Bayley's note about exaggeration is borne out by Tuesday and Wednesday (February 17 and 18) issues of the Advertiser: only 200 fought, no one was killed, 47 were arrested. The account on Tuesday indicates the attitude of the non-Catholic Press:

> Rev. James McCoy, a Catholic priest, who confessed Kelly injured on Sunday, and who it is supposed would reveal interesting facts, refused for some time to answer, but finally said Kelly did not say anything about any participation in the riot.[1]

[1]Newark Daily Advertiser, February 17, 1857, p. 2.

PAGE 51

1. Petition against Schools. The agitation in Catholic circles over the failure to rid the public schools of Protestant bias (textbooks distorting the Catholic Church, recitation of Protestant prayers and Protestant versions of Scripture) led some Catholics to advocate direct action against tax support of such schools. It was typical of Bayley's approach that he reprobated any group action as Catholics.[1]

PAGE 52

1. Rev. Valentine Felder, O.S.B. Father Felder replaced the Reverend Mr. Hasslinger for only five weeks before he was tragically killed in an accident by a street-car in New York City, May 27th (Diary, p. 53).

2. Bona Mors Sodality. The full title of the Confraternity is "Confraternity of Our Lord Jesus Christ dying on the Cross, and of the Most Blessed Virgin Mary, His

---

[1]The Letter Book, March 3, 1857, p. 82 refers to the circular. See also Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 317. The Newark Daily Advertiser in February, 1857, carried numerous editorials attacking the "Catholic" view on schools.

sorrowful Mother." The object, obviously, was to prepare members for a happy death.[1] It was at this time of the current entry that Father Cauvin at Our Lady of Grace Church in Hoboken had received from the Superior-General of the Jesuits, the Rev. Peter Beckx the privilege of erecting the Confraternity of his parish.[2]

3. Abbot Wimmer. It was at the time of this entry that Bayley was completing negotiations with Abbot Wimmer for the establishment of a Benedictine house in the diocese.[3] Three years earlier Bayley had asked the Benedictines to take charge of St. Mary's German Church on High Street in Newark. The establishment of the Benedictines in May, 1857, was the first introduction of a religious Order of men by Bayley into the young diocese.[4]

---

[1]John J. Wynne, "Bona Mons Confraternity," The Catholic Encyclopedia, New York, Encyclopedia Press, 1913, Vol. II, p. 648.

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 157, 159.

[3]Letter Book, May 12, 1857, p. 85.

[4]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 170-3. In the Chronicle in the library of St. Mary's in Newark are copies of the correspondence between Bayley and Wimmer.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 54

1. Rev. P. Rupert Seidenbusch. Rupert Seidenbusch was born in Munich, Germany in 1830, and was ordained in the Benedictine Order in 1852 at Beatty, Pennsylvania. He was elected prior of St. Vincent's Abby, Beatty, in 1862 after his work in New Jersey, and became the first abbot at Collegeville, Minnesota in 1866. He was consecrated bishop at St. Cloud, Minnesota, in 1875 as vicar apostolic of Northern Minnesota. He resigned his vicariate in 1888, apparently at the command of Rome, and died June 3, 1895 in Richmond, Virginia. He was buried at Collegeville.[1]

2. Mr. Richards. An active founder of the St. Vincent de Paul Society in Jersey City, Richards dined frequently with Bayley and attended his lectures.[2]

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 321 for biographical data. Rome's command that he resign is discussed in John Tracy Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, Vol. II, p. 325.

[2]Diary, p. 67, 118, 145.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 55

1. Rev. Marie Gervais. The Rev. Jean Marie Gervais was born in 1830 in Armont in the diocese of Clermont, France. He became a Sulpician and was on the faculty of St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, when he withdrew from the Society and came into the Newark diocese in July 1857.[1] He served at Seton Hall, and then at St. Patrick's Cathedral until he was appointed pastor at St. James in Newark in August, 1861 (Diary, p. 95). While at St. Patrick's he often expressed his displeasure at Father McQuaid's sermons on money, but when he became pastor at St. James he exceeded McQuaid in that specialty.[2] Fruit of his money sermons was soon found in the large stone church he erected (Diary, p. 110). He began St. James Hospital,[3] and a large convent and school. After $50,000 had been spent on the convent it was demolished after his death and sold for $8,000; it

---

[1]Ellis, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 40 is apparently in error in stating that Gervais was a member of the faculty at St. Mary's in September 1857 when James Gibbons entered that seminary. See Diary, p. 55; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 305; and Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 56.

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 306.

[3]Ibid., p. 307.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

would have required $700,000 to complete it.[1]

Due to his great exertions and negligence of his health, his health broke and he was given an assistant, Father Kane, in 1872 (Diary, p. 209). His death came, however, shortly thereafter at the age of 42 in July, 1872; Bayley described him as a "faithful earnest disinterested priest -- but very self-willing" (Diary, p. 218).

2. William McNulty. This sentence "William McNulty ordained Aug. 4th,: See February 15th 1858" is in a different colored ink in the original manuscript and was added at a later date. Annotation for McNulty is to be found on page 38.

3. Dr. McCaffrey. Dr. John W. McCaffrey was president of Mt. St. Mary's College in Emmitsburg, Maryland. He officiated at the marriage of Bayley's friends, Ada Tiers and George Miles, and was an admirer of Bayley's writings on Bishop Brute.[2]

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 307; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 56.

[2]Diary, p. 69; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 286, 287.

PAGE 55

4. Mr. Green. An old friend of Bayley's, Mr. Green was visited by the bishop every time Bayley traveled near Troy, New York.[1]

5. Amherst College was Mount Pleasant Classical Institution when Bayley had been a student within its walls, and though he did not graduate from Amherst he was regularly invited to its Alumni reunions. Bayley was unable to attend in 1857 because of illness; in 1862 he was in Europe; but in 1875 he attended a reunion in New York.[2]

---

[1] Diary, p. 63, 138, 175, 190.

[2] See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 14, 15 for details from Bayley's "Catalogues."

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 56

1. Mr. and Mrs. Nesmith. A resident of Staten Island (Diary, p. 62), Mr. Nesmith entertained Bayley for a few days at Lake George, and in Bayley's later years was again making accommodations for the ill bishop in St. Augustine, Florida, in 1873.[1] It is probable that the Frank Nesmith Confirmed by Bayley in the New York Cathedral in 1864 was from the same family. Earlier, Nesmith of Staten Island had provided over-night accommodations for the Papal Nuncio, Gaetano Bedini, as that dignitary took quiet leave of America to escape Know-Nothing demonstrations.[2]

2. Van Buran. The spelling of the name Van Buran may be another example of Bayley's tendency to write the same name different ways. The "Mr. D." preceding the name may be a hurried reference to "Dr." Van Buren, who was Dr. William Van Buren of Red Bank and Shrewsbury, New Jersey, who was a friend of Bayley's and accompanied the bishop on his final trip to Europe and sent word to Father M. A. Corrigan that the

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 356.

[2]See Peter Guilday, "Gaetano Bedini, An Episode in the Life of Archbishop John Hughes," Historical Records and Studies, United States Catholic Historical Society, New York, 1933, Vol. XXIII, p. 141.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

bishop was fatally ill.[1] He was a convert to the Church.[2]

3. Rev. D. Senez. As was noted in the commentary for page one of the Diary, Fr. Senez' good work was thrice interrupted by his abrupt departures. Two years later he returned from Ohio and was assigned to St. Mary's, Jersey City, in April, 1859 (Diary, p. 70). In 1876 he left St. Mary's Jersey City to go to St. Mary's in Hoboken: but a few months in Hoboken were sufficient and he returned to St. Mary's in Jersey City. He lived to be sixty years a priest and died February 11, 1900.[3]

4. Further identification of Edward Dwight Lyman, William Hayes Nelligan, Levi Silliman Ives, and Augustine Francis Hewitt can be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 185. Dr. Ives was a good friend of Bishop Bayley and frequently dined with him (Diary, p. 28, 70).

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 457, 458.

[2]Ibid., footnote, p. 416.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 13. Among the many references to Senez in the Diary, the more outstanding are to be found p. 183, 218.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 57

1. Depression of 1857. The famous panic of 1857 which followed the inflationary discovery of gold in California in 1849, and the rapid expansion of rail-roads. Most of the banks of the New York and Philadelphia area closed their doors temporarily, while all Western banks, with few exceptions, failed completely. Banks began a slow recovery by the Spring of 1858 but industry in general was in "hard times" until 1860.[1]

PAGE 58

1. Stony-Hill. The Stony-Hill parish had its beginning with German Catholics who settled in the area in 1847. At the time of the brief stay by Father Koenig the parish covered about six square miles out of which have come subsequently: Plainfield, North Plainfield, Basking Ridge, Stirling, Westfield, and Summit.[2] Father Koenig was dismissed by Bayley in the following year (Diary, p. 59).

---

[1]John Spencer Bassett, A Short History of the United States 1492-1938, New York, Macmillan, 1939, p. 482, 483.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 52.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 58

2. The Rev. James McKay. Ordained in Dublin, Ireland, September 13, 1857, the young and eloquent McKay was sent to the missions in Sussex and Warren Counties. During his four years in the two counties he completed the construction of a church in Newton and did a great deal to dispel the distrust in which non-Catholics of the area viewed any Catholic activity.[1] He was promoted to St. John's, Orange, in July 1861 and soon became famous for his vocal role in the fight for temperance. He was extremely sympathetic toward the Irish immigrants whom he felt were being unjustly forced into the Union army during the Civil War. Bayley gave him permission to visit Ireland in July 17, 1865,[2] and while there he wrote several articles highly offensive to the United States Government under a pen name. Bayley accused him of authorship and upon his admission promptly removed him from his pastorate; McKay never returned to the United States, and in 1880 was a curate in Londonderry.[3]

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 318.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 57.

[3]Ibid. Bayley referred to his articles as "a foolish letter."

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 59

1. This sentence beginning "Febr. 25 . . . " was added at a later date by Bayley.

2. See the reference to McNulty for page 55.

3. McFarland. Francis Patrick McFarland, born 1819 in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, was educated at Mt. St. Mary's College and Seminary, Emmitsburg, Maryland.[1] He was ordained May 1, 1845 in New York by Bishop Hughes and became a faculty member at St. John's College, Fordham, while Bayley was also teaching there.[2] His consecration as bishop in the present entry followed by one year his refusal of the diocese of St. Augustine, Florida. He attended the Vatican Council and was one of the bishops (with Bayley) who signed the petition against a declaration and definition of papal infallibility.[3] He died in Hartford, Connecticut, the See to which he had been assigned at his consecration, on October 12, 1874.

---

[1]Joseph B. Code, Dictionary of the American Hierarchy, New York, Longmans, 1940, p. 222.

[2]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 187. Yeagher quotes at length from Bayley's letter to Hughes recommending McFarland for the vacant diocese of Hartford.

[3]Ibid., p. 260.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 60

1. The Archbishop was John Hughes of New York. The assisting bishops were John B. Fitzpatrick of Boston, and John Timon C.M. of Buffalo.

2. Mr. Patrick Byrne. Byrne received the Sub-Deaconship from Archbishop Bayley October 4, 1860 (Diary, p. 87). He was first assigned to St. Mary's in Jersey City, and in 1861 became assistant to Father Moran at St. John's Newark.[1] Three years later, in 1864, he was appointed pastor of St. Mary's, Camden and in 1869 he was appointed rural dean of "West" Jersey and made a member of the Council of the diocese (Diary, p. 186). He built the church at Camden, established a building and loan association for his parishoners, wrote extensively in literature and theology.[2]

After Bayley's departure to Baltimore, he succeeded Fr. Mackin as pastor of St. John's, Trenton, in 1873. He retired in 1878 "to warmer climate."[3]

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 72. Leahy, op. cit., p. 231, 232, states that Byrne was from the diocese of Lissmore and came to this country living for a while within the diocese of Buffalo, and studied at Georgetown before entering St. Mary's Seminary where he was a fellow-student with Cardinal Gibbons. Leahy also places him very briefly in Princeton, New Brunswick, and Philippsburg, before his assignment to St. Mary's in Jersey City.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 232.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 72.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 60

He returned to the Newark diocese in 1891 and served as chaplain to the Sisters' convent in Fort Lee before his appointment as pastor of St. Aloysius, Caldwell, where he died June 14, 1907.[1]

3. Bayley's stricture against Father Cauvin's medical activities followed an earlier instruction to the worthy gentleman that he must shave off his beard.[2]

PAGE 61

1. Weninger. Francis X. Weninger, S.J., was a famous retreat master and conducted a clergy retreat for the diocese of Newark in 1864, a retreat to the Benedictines in 1858, and two parish missions at St. Mary's in 1858 and 1866.[3] It was after his second mission at St. Mary's in 1866 that Fr. Weninger acceded to Bishop Bayley's request to give a brief mission at

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 72.

[2] Letter Book, July 20, 1857, p. 89; April 22, 1858, p. 99.

[3] Diary, p. 61, 64, 124, 144.

PAGE 61

the German church in Trenton then torn by dissension. His efforts there were partially successful in healing the split (Diary, p. 144).[1]

PAGE 62

1. Curran. Bayley has only two passing references in his Diary to a Father Curran from New York.[2] It appears probable that this is the Rev. Michael Curran, pastor of St. Paul's in Harlem, whom Bayley had met while serving as the Protestant rector of St. Andrew's.[3]

2. Foligno. The cononation referred to by Bayley was evidently connected with the beautiful copy of Raphael's "Madonna of Foligno" given to Father Cauvin by the Duke of Genoa.[4]

---

[1]Fr. Weninger's activity against the Catholic fraternal society of the Knights of St. John in 1880 is discussed by John Tracy Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, Vol. I, p. 445.

[2]Diary, p. 62, 210.

[3]See Flynn, op. cit., p. 270, and Yeagher, op. cit., p. 27.

[4]Flynn, op. cit., p. 157.

PAGE 63

1. Montreal Visit. Bishop Bayley's visit to Montreal was only one of his efforts to obtain the services of Religious Orders of women in the young diocese. As he notes, he was unsuccessful in his appeals to the Sisters in Montreal. The word following "The Society . . . etc" is illegible.

2. Hewitt and Deshon. Augustine F. Hewitt and George Deshon of the Redemptorist Mission band conducted a number of retreats for Bishop Bayley. Deshon had been a classmate and roommate of General U. S. Grant at West Point, he taught at the Point and became a convert to the church at the same time as his fellow instructor, General William S. Rosecrans in 1851. With Hewitt he was a founder of the Paulists and served as their third Superior General (1897-1903). During his term as Superior the controversy on "Americanism" came to a termination with Pope Leo XIII's "Testem Benevolentiae."

Augustine F. Hewitt, also a convert, was Second Superior General of the Paulist Fathers (1889-1897).[1]

---

[1]Detailed data on Hewitt and Deshon can be found in Joseph McSorley, Father Hecker and His Friends, St. Louis, B. Herder, 1953, p. 254-288.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 64

1. New Cathedral. The Cathedral of St. Patrick on Fifth Avenue in New York City.

2. Castet. The Reverend Dominic Castet was assigned to assist Father Moran at St. John's, Newark, until his appointment as the first resident pastor of Boonton, New Jersey.[1] He built the stone church in Boonton and labored zealously but "in return did not receive that grateful recognition to which he was entitled."[2] He returned to France in 1867.

3. Quarantine hospital. The hospital, filled with immigrants, mostly Catholic, had been the scene of Father Bayley's priestly labors in 1846 and his grandfather, Dr. Richard Bayley, founder of the hospital, had died there in 1801.

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 61; Diary, p. 79, 80.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 192.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 66

1. Rev. Cornelius O'Reilly. Received into the diocese by Bishop Bayley, Fr. O'Reilly assisted for a few weeks at the Cathedral and at St. John's, Newark. He was assigned to Father Kelly in Jersey City until his appointment as pastor of St. Philip and James in Philippsburg, New Jersey.[1] His zealous work for twenty-five years until his death in Philippsburg was frequently commended by Bishop Bayley.[2]

2. Hoboken. Bayley drew a line through "Hoboken" to correctly locate the Church of St. Joseph in Hudson City, now Jersey City.

3. Howland. Bishop Bayley's grandfather had married a third time to Miss Harriet Howland.[3]

4. Rev. James Daly. Assigned by Bishop Bayley to Gloucester to succeed the Rev. John N. Hannegan, Father Daly met with unpleasant opposition from a few parishoners loyal to Hannegan. Years later Fr. Daly attempted

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 99 dates Fr. O'Reilly's coming to Philippsburg in December 1860.

[2]Praise is given by Bayley in the Diary, p. 153, 183.

[3]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 9.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

the same tactics to keep his pastorate.[1] Father Daly constructed mission chapels at Snow Hill (1863) and Woodbury (1866).[2] His nephew, Hugh Murphy, was ordained by Bishop Bayley in Philadelphia in 1865 (Diary, p. 183). In 1869, the Rev. W. J. Wiseman was appointed pastor at Gloucester to replace Father Daly who, because of excessive drink and failing mental health, found refuge at Mt Hope in Baltimore.[3]

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 63.

[2]Diary, p. 109, 146.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 63; Leahy, op. cit., p. 55.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 67

1. Mother House. The Sisters of Charity of New Jersey had their beginning with the five postulants listed in this entry. Previously, Bayley had noted in the Diary, in June 1858 (p. 63) the collection to be taken for a new convent.

The first Sisters of Charity brought into the state of New Jersey had been requested of Mt. St. Vincent's by Father Bernard J. McQuaid a few weeks before Bishop Bayley took possession of his new diocese.[1] They took charge of the orphanage begun at St. Patrick's by Father Senez, and later were placed in the orphanage in Paterson and a school in Jersey City. Bishop Bayley found it extremely difficult to provide for the needs of schools and orphanages with the few sisters sent by Mt. St. Vincent's in New York. He appealed to them for the establishment of a Mother House in the Newark diocese but they could not supply his request. The Bishop's appeal to the Sisters of St. Joseph in Philadelphia was also in vain.[2]

---

[1]So claimed Bishop McQuaid in a sermon Nov. 25, 1886. See Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 334. The sermon is quoted in full in Joseph M. Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, N. J., Columbus Press, 1892, p. 184-188.

[2]Letter Book, August 1, 1885, p. 103.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 67

Montreal would send nuns but insisted that the Mother House should remain in that city. Bayley found help finally in the Sisters of Charity in Cincinnati, Ohio, where the Superior was Mother Margaret C. George who had been an early associate of the Bishop's Aunt, Mother Seton. Bayley's plan was to send the five postulants to Cincinnati for their novitiate and to have them return to Newark under the charge of "two or three" Sisters from Cincinnati who could remain in Newark or return to Ohio once they had started the New Jersey Mother House on its own.[1]

The Ward mansion mentioned by Bayley in the current entry was a wood frame house at the corner of Washington and Bleecker Streets in Newark, formerly the home of Colonel Thomas Ward, a Revolutionary War figure and prominent citizen. The Cathedral stood on land purchased from the same estate.[2] The Ward "mansion" became the first Mother House of the Sisters of Charity of St. Elizabeth. Further data on the New Jersey Sisters of Charity is to be found as entries

---

[1]See Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 335 for details of correspondence between Bishop Bayley and Mother Margaret.

[2]Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Newark, N. J., Trade Review, 1908, p. 111.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

occur in the Diary, especially p. 77.

2. Rev. Mr. Anelli. Father Francis Anelli had been ordained in Rome and came to the Newark diocese with dimissorials from Cardinal Patrizi dated May, 1856. He assisted Father Cauvin in Hoboken and, in the current entry, was appointed the first pastor of the missions at Fort Lee, Hackensack, and Lodi. His pastorate was not successful and he "withdrew from Diocese."[1]

3. St. Vincent de Paul Society. The Bishop's endeavors on behalf of the poor through the St. Vincent de Paul Society were frequent and successful. He spoke not only in behalf of Newark units of the Society but, also, in other dioceses.[2]

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 64.

[2]Diary, p. 68.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 69

1. Cathedral. The Bishop's plans for a Cathedral at High and Kinney Streets was never to be realized. After efforts to locate a new Cathedral near Lincoln Park in Newark, the Cathedral of the Sacred Heart was finally begun at the turn of the century near Branch Brook Park.

2. Grasso. The Rev. J. B. Grasso assisted Fr. Cauvin at Our Lady of Grace in Hoboken for the eleven months until he received his dimissorial in January 1860 (Diary, p. 81).

PAGE 70

1. Fourmont. Little can be learned about the Rev. Almire Fourmont. He served as assistant to Father Venuta at St. Joseph's in Jersey City (called Bergan Hill). Father Lafont visited Newark for Church functions on several occasions (Diary, p. 94, 110).

2. Dr. Doane. Father of the Rev. George Hobart Doane the convert to Catholicism whose story is to be found in the commentary for page 37.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 71

1. "as his Bishop." The elderly Mr. Monaghan despite his Protestant employment was a zealous Cathoic whose home served as the place in which Father Cauvin offered Mass as early as 1851 for the people of English Neighborhood near Fort Lee.[1] The "Mr. Col. Varick" referred to was probably Richard Varick the brother of Grace Roosevelt.[2]

PAGE 72

1. Balleis. The same Father Nickolas Balleis, O.S.B., who had been involved in the St. Mary riot in 1854 (Diary, p.22), and who had recently returned from a trip to Europe.[3]

2. Bishop Neumann. Six months later Bishop John Nepomucene Neumann died after eight years as bishop of Philadelphia. A secular priest of the New York diocese, he had joined the Redemptorists in 1840 (the first

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 154.

[2]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 6.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p.28.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Redemptorist to be professed in the United States). He became Provincial of the Order in America in 1847, and elected to the see of Philadelphia in 1852. In 1896 he was declared "venerable" in the process towards beatification.[1]

3. New chapel. The new chapel of St. Magdalene at Flemington was blessed by Bishop Bayley in 1859 and not in 1858 as stated by Leahy, op. cit., p. 93.

4. Miles Cunningham. One of the two Catholic families in Flemington who came there before 1847, Miles Cunningham's family gathered the few Catholics together in their home for the Rosary and Mass prayers in the absence of a priest.[2] His home was regularly the abode of Bishop Bayley whenever he was in the area.[3]

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 254; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 106; Flynn, op. cit., p. 234.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 92.

[3]Diary, p. 96, 137, 183.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 73

1. Bowles. Bayley's handwriting again poses a difficulty: at first glance the name appears to be "Bosily," but it undoubtedly is Joseph D. Bowles of Vancouver fame.[1] Sent to Burlington in 1856 by Bayley, he remained there until 1867 when "he went West."[2] While at Burlington he remodeled a Revolutionary War barracks of the English soldiers into a chapel (Diary, p. 78).

2. Collection to Rome. The First Provincial Council of New York in 1854 had sent a letter to Pope Pius IX. In his reply the Holy Father proposed the establishment of an American College at Rome. In December, 1855, Archbishop Hughes had issued a circular letter on the subject; Bishop Bayley had responded promptly with a definite commitment to support the institution. The Pope purchased the convent of the Umilita in 1857. In November of 1858 Archbishop Hughes requested that a collection be made for the college. Again Bayley responded promptly, despite the many needs in his own diocese and diocesan college, and in January 1859 issued his own circular letter calling for a collection

---

[1]See commentary for Page 4 of the Diary.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 61.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

to be made on June 19, 1859 (the current entry). The amount of the collection stated as $3263.00 was $1000.00 more than Bayley forwarded to Hughes inasmuch as $1000.00 had been on account in the previous January.[1] The college opened in December 1859. By 1860, Bayley had at least five seminarians from the Newark diocese in the college: Michael A. Corrigan, (to become the second bishop of Newark and third Archbishop of New York); Robert Seton (grandson of Mother Seton); Henry A. Brann; Patrick Hennessy; and Patrick Cody.

3. "Went away Aug. ?" No record of Father Haeflinger's stay (if any) within the Newark diocese could be discovered.

4. Mr. Coghlan. Mr. Daniel Coghlan, brother of Thomas Coghlan identified in the commentary for Page 40. Daniel had come to Whippany around 1850 and acquired possession of a paper mill in that town. The church had been begun in 1854 when Bayley laid the cornerstone, but was not completed and blessed until 1859.[2]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 180, 181.

[2]Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 325 is evidently in error in the statement that the church was dedicated in 1857.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 73

"Honest Dan" was benefactor, sexton, altar server of the little church. His name appears in the Act to Incorporate Seton Hall College, enacted by the New Jersey legislature in 1861, and he was listed as the most generous contributor ($2,000.) to the campaign for funds to rebuild the college building when it was destroyed by fire in 1866.[1]

PAGE 74

1. Dr. Brownson. Dr. Orestes Brownson the famous American convert of the nineteenth century, was born in Vermont in 1803 and became a Catholic in 1844. At the time of his conversion he was a leading intellectual and literary figure. Bayley had been associated with Brownson at the Freeman's Journal[2] when Bayley was a young priest in the New York diocese.

The current entry concerned with Brownsen at the third annual Commencement of Seton Hall is but an

---

[1]William F. Marshall, A Sketch of Seton Hall College, South Orange, N. J., 1895, p. 9, 27.

[2]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 85.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

indication of his association with Bayley's college. The copy of the Act to Incorporate Seton Hall includes the name of Orestes A. Brownson.[1] He lectured regularly at the college on "Civil Polity" and served as a member of the board of trustees. During his years of association with Seton Hall, Brownson lived in Elizabeth, New Jersey, where Bayley frequently visited him and found him even in old age and suffering from gout to be "bright and clear headed" as ever.[2]

2. Rabaudi. The Rev. Michael Angelo Rabaudi had received dimissorials from the Archbishop of Vercelli, September 11, 1856, to "labor in Diocese of New York."[3] His service to Father Senez at St. Mary's, Jersey City was of brief duration and he "disappeared."[4]

3. College President. Bernard J. McQuaid's first term as President of Seton Hall was from its beginning in

---

[1]Marshall, op. cit., p. 9.

[2]Diary, p. 194. Other references to Brownson are to be found in the Diary, p. 83, 100, 140, 149, 164, 201.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 67. The name is spelled "Raybaudi" in the Register and in Flynn, op. cit., p. 364.

[4]Ibid., p. 67.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 74

1856 to its first commencement in June, 1857. The Reverend Daniel Fisher was the second President for two years until McQuaid's reappointment in July 1859. McQuaid remained President until his promotion to the See of Rochester, New York, in 1868, when his position at the college was filled by the twenty-eight year old vice-president, Father Michael A. Corrigan who was destined to become second bishop of Newark and third Archbishop of New York.

PAGE 75

1. Rev. J. J. Schandel. The Rev. John J. Schandel was thus first assigned to the Germans in the city of Paterson while assisting at St. John's in that city. By his "zealous and untiring exertions" he was able to have Bishop Bayley lay the cornerstone for the German church of St. Boniface in 1860, and see his structure blessed by the bishop in December, 1861.[1] While pastor to the Germans he was also given charge of the Mission at Lodi and purchased property in Passaic.[2]

---

[1] Diary, p. 84, 98, 139.

[2] Ibid., p. 104, 189.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 75

His pastorate in St. Boniface, Paterson, ended in December 1871 when he devoted full time to St. Nicholaus in Passaic. While at Passaic he built a church for the Catholics in Carlstadt, New Jersey.[1]

Although not mentioned further by Bayley, Schandel was transferred the year after Bayley's departure for Baltimore to Raritan or Stony Hill.[2] From 1873 his name appears in various parishes: Lodi and Carlstadt, East Newark, St. Mark's in Rahway, and in 1878 at Stony Hill. He retired in 1904.

2. Peace of Villa franca. The Truce arranged by Napoleon III with Francis Joseph of Austria which was later re-enforced by the treaty of Zurich (1859). The truce surprised the ardent partisans of Italian unification and disappointed the bigots of whom Bayley speaks.

3. Note to the Editor. Bayley's letter appears in the Newark Evening Journal as follows:

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 437. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 68, gives 1869 as the date of his removal to Passaic.

[2]Register of Clergy, loc. cit., reads Raritan. Flynn, op. cit., p. 236 states that Schandel "of Stony Hill remained about a month" at Raritan.

PAGE 75

Bishop's House
Newark Sept. 6, 1859

Mr. Editor:
The report of my address at the laying of the cornerstone of St. Joseph's School House on Sunday afternoon, which appeared in your columns yesterday, contains several, undoubtedly unintentional, misrepresentations of my opinions and expressions.
Without deeming it necessary to point them out in detail, the importance of the subject seems to require that I should make this general disavowal of them.

I remain etc.

James, Bishop of Newark.[1]

The editor's note which follows Bayley's letter explains that inaccuracies were due to the large crowd which made it impossible for the reporter to hear the "precise language" of Bishop Bayley.[2]

---

[1]Newark Evening Journal, Tuesday, September 6, 1859.

[2]To the present writer there was nothing in itself offensive in the account of Bayley's talk carried in the Newark Evening Journal, Monday, September 5, 1859; the incident probably reflects the tenseness of the controversy then raging over public and parochial schools. The Newark Daily Advertiser, Tuesday, September 6, 1859 carried a brief account of Bayley's speech, and estimated the crowd to be 14,000 in number.

PAGE 76

1. Huntington. Probably Dr. J. V. Huntington one of the numerous lecturers of the day.[1]

2. Brown's store. Whenever in Franklin Furnace from this date onward Bishop Bayley visited with Mr. and Mrs. Brown. Mr. Brown was the local agent for Oakes Ames & Co.[2]

3. Academy. Belvidere Academy served as place for Mass for a number of years for the few Catholics in that settlement. Father McHale who built the church in Oxford in 1859 held services in the Academy regularly. Later due to difficulties Catholics were obliged to have Mass in a private home. Belvidere is about fourteen miles from Delaware Water Gap, and its Catholic population was due to the construction work on the Belvidere and Delaware railroad in the 1850's.

---

[1]Zwierlein, op. cit., notes Huntington's lecture in Rochester, N. Y., 1860.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 316; Diary, p. 113, 133.

[3]Leahy, op. cit., p. 168.

PAGE 77

1. Mr. Tuite. James Tuite, whose home on Fayette Street in Perth Amboy served as residence for several pastors of St. Mary's in 1850's.[1]

2. Canadians. This is a questionable word: Bayley's handwriting is not clear, and no other records provide any information on the current entry. The early population of Boonton had been caused by the completion of the Morris Canal in 1830 and the subsequent development of water power at Boonton Falls and the construction of iron works. The confessions heard by Father Fourmont may have been those of French speaking workers in the New Jersey Iron Company.[2]

3. O'Donnell. The Rev. James John Joseph O'Donnell was first assigned to Trenton to assist in the absence of Father Mackin, a task in which he gained Bayley's applause.[3] He served as pastor of Princeton and Freehold from 1861 to 1867.[4] He was removed by Bayley

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 128.

[2]Ibid., p. 190.

[3]Diary, p. 88.

[4]Leahy, op. cit., p. 46; Flynn, op. cit., p. 186, 324.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

and returned to the "missions in Canada."[1]

4. St. Elizabeth's. Although Mt. St. Vincent's had been unable to establish a Mother House for Bishop Bayley in his diocese the Sisters at "the Mount" did provide two sisters to supervise the foundation based upon the five postulants who returned from Cincinnati. At the last minute the Mother House in Cincinnati found itself unable to spare two sisters to come to Newark to supervise:[2] thus the New Jersey Sisters of Charity began with the cooperation of the Sisters at Cincinnati (who trained the postulants) and at Mt. St. Vincents (who provided the first Superior).

Sister Mary Xavier, for fifty-five years "Mother Xavier," was born Catherine Mehegan on February 19, 1825, in Skibbereen, County Cork, Ireland.[3] She came to America in 1842, and in 1846 was one of the three original postulants received in the New York Sisters of Charity. Now regarded as the foundress of the

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 141; Diary, p. 163.

[2]Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 338. Mother Margaret had intended to come to Newark.

[3]Sister Blanche Marie McEniry, Woman of Decision, New York, McMullen, 1953, p. 5.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Sisters of Charity of St. Elizabeth, Newark, Mother Xavier's intimate association with the development of Bayley's diocese lasted until her death in June, 1915 at the second Mother House at Convent Station in New Jersey.

Sister Mary Vincent from Paterson named by Bayley as Mistress of Novices was not the first Mistress. Sister Mary Catherine was one of the two Sisters from the Mount who worked with the new community, and it was she who was at Paterson at the date of the current entry.[1] Sister Mary Vincent was Bridget Daly, one of the original band of postulants returned from Cincinnati.[2]

The term "Select" school was not, as it is often assumed, a term indicating social stratification but designated a school in which tuition was charged and distinguishing it from the free schools for the poor. Tuition was the only source of revenue for the early schools established by the Sisters.

---

[1]See McEniry, op. cit., p. 85.

[2]Ibid., p. 76.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 78

1. Inness. The home of Henry M. Inness on Bridge Avenue in Camden served as the residence of Father James Moran until a rectory was built in June, 1861.[1]

PAGE 79

1. Hergennroether. The Reverend gentleman "did not help him" as Bayley noted in these words added to the Diary at a later date.

2. Meeting of bishops. The first Provincial Council of New York had been held in 1854; the third would be on June 2, 1861.[2] The blank in the left column after the "Bp. of Albany" is as it appears in the original manuscript.

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 68.

[2]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 114, 190.

PAGE 80

1. Letter. The bishops who were the authors were McCloskey of Albany and Fitzpatrick of Boston.

2. Pastoral letter. Archbishop Hughes wrote the appeal to the people to pray for the territorial independence of the Holy See as Victor Emmanuel II defeated a papal army at Castelfidardo and Garibaldi turned over to Victor the regions of Umbria and the Marches. By the end of the year all Italy except Venetia in the Northeast (Austrian) and a small portion of the Papal States near Rome were united under Victor Emmanuel. Venetia was secured in 1866, and Rome itself taken by the nationalist Italian forces in 1871 when Napoleon III withdrew his French troops because of the Franco-German War (1870-1871).[1]

3. Watertown. It was at the request of Bishop McCloskey of Albany that his diocese be divided and a new one erected at Watertown, New York.[2]

4. Hart. Bartholomew Hart an early Catholic at Boonton and

---

[1]Bayley notes the invasion of the Roman states by the Sardinian army, Diary, p. 86.

[2]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 190.

PAGE 80

contributor to the Church building fund in that town in 1846.[1]

PAGE 81

1. New college site. Bayley's purchase of the Elphinstone property of sixty acres in South Orange was made to move Seton Hall closer to Newark from its location in Madison. The Marble House became the Seminary building, and a new building for college classes was promptly begun and its cornerstone blessed by Bayley in May, 1860 (Diary, p. 83). The building was ready for classes in September (Diary, p. 85). The college catalogue for 1861-2 states the new location twelve miles from New York, three and a half from Newark, and about an hour's train ride from New York.[2] The purchase of the property was handled by Michael McEntee, a Catholic real estate dealer of Vailsburgh (Newark) because of the prejudice on the part of

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 190.

[2]Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 322.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

many non-Catholics against the purchase of real estate by Churchmen. The Marble House itself had cost over $40,000 to build and, due either to the failure of which Bayley speaks or to the inability of the brothers Elphinstone to live together harmoniously, the entire property was a great bargain at $35,000.[1]

Bayley's statement that he intended to give the property in Madison to the Sisters of Charity was often repeated in terms of a "gift."[2] The bishop negotiated with the Sisters for the sale of the property in Madison for $25,000, covering the original forty-eight acres plus thirteen acres acquired in 1859.[3] The Sisters occupied the former Seton Hall buildings in July 1860.

2. de Concilio. Born in Naples, Italy, July 6, 1836, Father de Concilio upon his arrival in the Newark diocese was assigned to assist Father Cauvin in Hoboken and at St. Mary's Jersey City. He served as chaplain and

---

[1]The story of the brothers' quarrel is cited by William F. Marshall, A Sketch of Seton Hall College, 1895, p. 15.

[2]See Bayley's letter to the Society for the Propagation of the Faith, August, 1860, quoted in Flynn, op. cit., p. 284.

[3]McEniry, op. cit., p. 90.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 81

professor of logic at Seton Hall from 1860 to 1862.[1] He was appointed the first pastor of the newly created St. Michael's parish in Jersey City.[2] Laying the cornerstone of his new church was one of the last acts of Bishop Bayley in the Newark diocese in September 1872.[3] An outstanding scholar, Monsignor de Concilio was the author of the famous Baltimore Catechism which was used for fifty years without any revision.[4]

The blank in the last line of Page 81 was left by Bayley and was intended probably for the name of the ship which carried de Concilio to America.

---

[1]Marshall, op. cit., p. 17.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 343.

[3]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 338. Flynn, op. cit., p. 344 erroneously reads "1873."

[4]LeRoy McWilliams, Parish Priest, New York, McGraw Hill, 1953, p. 120.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 82

1. Rev. John Smyth. Spelled by Bayley "Smith" (Diary, p. 58) and as "Smyth," John Smyth had been ordained at All Hallows, Dublin, in 1857.[1] He assisted Father Beaudevin in Paterson until the assignment to Philipsburg (Diary, p. 58). Bayley blessed the corner-stone of Smyth's new church in Philipsburg in September, 1860 (Diary, p. 84). Two months later, however, Smyth died in St. Vincent's Hospital, New York, November 10, and was buried in Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, Newark, New Jersey.[2]

2. Father Haymann. The Rev. Joachim Haymann who left the Redemptorists and was received into the Newark diocese in February 1862, and for a brief period attended the Germans in New Brunswick and in the Fort Lee area until transferred to Millville in August 1863.[3] He left the pastorate in the following year.[4]

---

[1]Diary, p. 88. The Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 58, mistakes the first name as "James," above which someone has written in pencil "John?".

[2]Bayley's notation in the Diary, p. 88 is more reliable than Flynn's, op. cit., p. 360 that Smyth died in Newark. The Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 58 agrees with the Diary.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 84; Flynn, op. cit., p. 364; Diary, p. 99, 103, 112.

[4]Leahy, op. cit., p. 102.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 83

1. Dr. McLean. The "College of New Jersey" was Princeton University, and John MacLean (not "McLean" as Bayley writes) became president in 1854. He enlarged the enrollment from 247 in 1854 to 314 in 1860.[1]

2. Hon. James Parker. Bayley also mentions Courtland Parker of Perth Amboy whose father's foot was saved by the medical aid of Bayley's grandfather, Dr. Richard Bayley (Diary, p. 216).

3. "June." The connection of the month and the line drawn through the dates in the column at the left are in red and added later by a hand other than Bayley's.

PAGE 85

1. Exeat forged. The last five words of this entry: "a great scoundrel. Exeat forged," were added at a later date. Koch was quickly dismissed.[2]

---

[1]Harold F. Wilson, ch., Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers University Press, 1950, p. 116.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 71.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 85

2. Millville. Evidently the train stop at what is now Millburn, New Jersey.

3. Mr. Muller. Bayley records thirteen visits or meetings with Mr. Muller of the Springfield and Summit area in New Jersey.

PAGE 86

1. Litchfield. The conversion of Emma Derning of Litchfield brought Bayley back to the town in which he had frequently visited before his own conversion.[1]

2. Patrick Cody. As a boy Patrick Cody had come under the watchful eye of Father McQuaid while the latter was pastor at Madison. McQuaid taught him latin and Cody furthered his studies at St. Mary's, Wilmington, Delaware; St. Vincent's, Latrobe, Pennsylvania, and at Seton Hall until his departure for the North American College in Rome in September 1860. He returned to Seton Hall in August 1863 and was ordained

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 18, 22.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 86

to the priesthood by Bishop Bayley in the college chapel in December 1863 (Diary, p. 117). He served as prefect and Vice-President of Seton Hall until 1866,[1] then as assistant pastor in St. Peter's, New Brunswick, and in St. Peter's, Jersey City.[2] His first pastorate was Hackensack where he completed the church edifice, then St. Patrick's in Elizabethport.[3] His most notable work, however, was as pastor of St. James in Newark (1873) where he succeeded Fr. Gervais and labored to pay off the tremendous debt and to open St. James Hospital. He received an honorary Master of Arts at the seventh annual commencement of Seton Hall College.[4]

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 308.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 97.

[3]Diary, p. 357, 371.

[4]Marshall, op. cit., p. 16.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 87

1. Edward M. Hickey. Father Hickey had a lovable disposition and no financial ability: so long as Bayley was bishop the former quality insured Hickey's status; when Bayley left for Baltimore the latter characteristic caused the removal of Hickey from his parish. Father Hickey was, at first, appointed prefect and vice-president of Seton Hall and assistant at the Cathedral.[1] In July, 1865 he was assigned to the pastorate of St. John's, Orange, and it was here that Hickey showed in a permanent fashion his zeal and financial inability. He built the large stone church and rectory and loaded the parish with a debt of over a quarter of a million dollars - considered sizeable in those days. Yet, Bayley continued to refer to him as "doing admirably" and "kind and good, generous as usual."[2] The May following Bayley's departure to Baltimore saw Hickey's removal and assignment as assistant to Father Rogers in New Brunswick, New Jersey.[3] Only two months later (July, 1873) he received letters of Excorporation and went to the diocese of

---

[1] Diary, p. 96, 103; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 73.

[2] Diary, p. 140, 211 (1872).

[3] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 73.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 87

Wheeling. He died at Parkersburg, West Virginia, October 12, 1909.[1]

2. Gehin. The Rev. Prudentius Gehin remained in the diocese, as the current entry indicates, only until December 1861 when he went to Mexico.[2] He served in New Brunswick from August to December, 1861, after his brief service at Seton Hall. The phrase "Went away Dec. 1861" was added to the Diary text at a later date by Bayley.

PAGE 89

1. Grace Bayley. The daughter of Bayley's brother Carleton Bayley of Dixon, Illinois, who was twelve years of age at her Baptism.[3]

2. "going on the rocks." New Jersey was especially hit by the slow-down of commercial activities with the

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 73.

[2] Ibid., p. 75.

[3] Yeagher, op. cit., p. 90.

Southern states because New Jersey manufactures were closely allied to the Southern market. Most of the products of New Jersey (saddlery, harness, carriages, wagons, and ready-made clothing for the slaves) were shipped by water from Newark to Savannah. New markets in the North, especially the demands of the Union army, soon restored business confidence.[1]

3. Rev. Claudius Rolland. The phrase "Returned to France 1864" at the end of this entry was added at a later date by Bayley. In his four years in the diocese, Father Rolland assisted at Trenton and New Brunswick, and as pastor for Flemington, Clinton, and New Hampton, and erected churches in the two latter places.[2]

---

[1]Harold F. Wilson, ch., Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers University Press, 1950, p. 137. See Diary, p. 90.

[2]His church at Clinton was formerly a barn and named "St. Mary of the Stable." See Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 76 for correct dates of his pastorate which Flynn, op. cit., p. 135, and Leahy, op. cit., p. 92 state incorrectly.

PAGE 90

1. Mr. Hoadley. Charles J. Hoadley who had written to Bayley in 1851 from his alma mater, Trinity College. Hoadley was the successor to J. H. Trumbull as editor of the Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut.[1]

2. I. K. A. Soc. The I. K. A. was a literary and social society at Washington (now Trinity) College which Bayley had helped establish in his student days. Bayley's portrait in his episcopal robes hung in the Society's rooms. The Society exists today mainly as a social club.[2]

3. Father McElroy etc. The Rev. John McElroy, S.J., who in 1847 became pastor of St. Mary's parish in Boston when that parish was turned over to the Jesuits by Bishop Fitzpatrick.[3]

The new college was to become Boston College for which Father McElroy and Bishop Fitzpatrick had been working for several years. The beginning of the

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 17.

[2]Ibid., p. 17, 18.

[3]Lord, Sexton, Harrington, History of the Archdiocese of Boston, Vol. II, Boston, Pilot, 1945, p. 474.

PAGE 90

college did not come, however, until 1864.[1]

4. Father Bapst. The Rev. John Bapst, S.J., well known for his missionary work and for his endurance of tar and feathers at Ellsworth, Maine, in 1854. Father Bapst succeeded Father John McElroy as pastor of Immaculate Conception parish and was the first president of Boston College.[2]

PAGE 91

1. Mr. Carney's. Andrew Carney who came to Boston as a penniless immigrant in 1816 and became one of the richest individuals in Boston and the wealthiest Catholic in New England. Historians refer to him as the "foremost Catholic philanthropist of New England during the nineteenth century."[3]

---

[1]Lord, Sexton, Harrington, History of the Archdiocese of Boston, Vol. II, Boston, Pilot, 1945, p. 610.

[2]Ibid., p. 609, 611.

[3]Lord, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 343.

PAGE 91

2. Rev. Mr. Lyndon. The Rev. Patrick F. Lyndon, fellow student with Bayley at St. Sulpice, and Vicar General for Boston from 1866 to 1879.[1]

3. Mr. Dana. It would appear that this is Richard Henry Dana, I, Poet, and father of the author of Two Years Before the Mast.[2] A daughter, Miss Ruth Charlotte Dana became a convert to the Church.[3]

4. Mr. Dwight. Because Bayley notes the distinguished personages whom he met on his trip to Boston, it is quite probable that the "Mr. Dwight" was the father of Dr. Thomas Dwight, author of Thoughts of a Catholic Anatomist.[4]

5. Civil War. Bayley though no friend of slavery was opposed to the abolitionists of the North. New Jersey because of her commercial ties with the South and the growing size of the Democratic party was pro-southern

---

[1]Diary, p. 123, 211; Lord, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 268, 491.

[2]Ibid., Vol. II, p. 359.

[3]Visited by Bayley in 1864, Diary, p. 123. See Lord, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 359.

[4]Ibid., Vol. III, p. 413, 414.

PAGE 91

in her sympathies until Fort Sumter. According to the Federal census of 1860 there were eighteen slaves and eighteen "apprentices" in New Jersey; probably the slaves not officially listed would have increased the number of slaves to more than 400.[1] The Democrats held the balance of power in the state and in the election of Lincoln, New Jersey was the only state north of the Mason-Dixon Line that did not give its entire electoral vote to Lincoln. Lincoln carried only ten of the twenty-one counties - mainly in the southern part of the state.[2]

PAGE 92

1. Passionists. The Very Rev. John Dominic Tarlatini, Provincial of the Passionists, formally took possession of St. Mary's parish, West Hoboken and thus a second religious order of men was welcomed into the diocese

---

[1]Harold Wilson, ch., Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers University Press, 1950, p. 225, 226.

[2]Ibid., p. 227. Further data is supplied for commentary on Page 92 of Diary.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

by Bishop Bayley in 1861.[1] Bayley had been negotiating with the Passionists in Pittsburghsince October 15, 1860.[2] Father Tarlatini was born in Italy in 1816, ordained in Rome by Cardinal Patrizi, and returned to Rome in 1880.[3]

The Rev. Vincent Nagler was a native of Germany and ordained in 1859 by Bishop O'Connor at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He was brought to the parish in West Hoboken (Union City) because Fr. Cauvin had made one of the conditions for giving up West Hoboken that there should always be a German father in the Monastery. He left the order before his death.[4]

2. Union Meeting. On the Sunday before the meeting in front of the Court House, Father McQuaid had eloquently pleaded with the congregation in St. Patrick's to be loyal to the Union.[5] He was, then, the only clergyman of the city invited to address the

---

[1]The church is now called "St. Michael's" and the city is now Union City.

[2]Letter Book, p. 136; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 172.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 77.

[4]Ibid., p. 78.

[5]Flynn, op. cit., p. 204.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

crowd at the Court House, and he gave them a highly patriotic speech.[1]

3. Lincoln not popular. Bayley had not been favorably impressed by Lincoln until the crisis of the War showed Lincoln's greatness. In November, 1861, he wrote "whatever may be Mr. Lincoln's peculiar ideas . . . I begin to have quite a respect for him."[2] On another occasion, after Lincoln's death, he paid compliment to Lincoln "with whom he had been acquainted and of whom he had formed a favorable impression."[3] The enthusiasm Bayley noted in Trenton was prevalent in the entire state until Bull Run, but was particularly strong in the southern part of the state.

---

[1]Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 344, 345 quotes the speech at length.

[2]Letter of Bayley to Emily Mason, Newark, November 13, 1861, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 194.

[3]Joseph M. Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, N. J., 1892, p. 79. The occasion was the cornerstone laying of the Assumption Church in Morristown in 1872.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 93

1. Congregation. The Rev. Clarence Walworth having once withdrawn from the newly founded Paulist Community was at this time once again a member of the group. He returned to the Paulists Easter Monday 1861 and remained until 1865 when he withdrew; he later became pastor of St. Mary's in Albany.[1] The current entry indicates an effort by Hecker and Walworth to dispel some of the doubts that Walworth had given Bayley about the new community and to secure Bayley's help as he had given aid in the earliest days of the Paulists.

2. Father Smith. The Rev. Anthony Smith, born in Obergunsburg, Germany, in 1821, came to the United States in 1844 and was ordained Redemptorist in 1845.[2] After sixteen years in the Order he became a priest in the Newark diocese and served only in Trenton for twenty-seven years until his death in 1888. He was the founder of St. Mary's (Cathedral) parish and brought the first Sisters of Charity to Trenton.[3]

---

[1]Joseph McSorley, Father Hecker and His Friends, St. Louis, B. Herder, 1953, p. 106.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 386.

[3]Ibid., p. 383.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 94

1. Commencement and charter. Bayley incorrectly refers to the commencement as the "first": it was, however, the fifth - a word Bayley probably intended to write - and the second commencement of students who had matriculated for four years.

The charter for Seton Hall was granted by the legislature of New Jersey and approved by the governor on March 8, 1861. The corporate seal was adopted May 17, 1864.[1]

PAGE 96

1. Fr. Carney. The Rev. James Carney.[2] The last words "died Sep. 1863" were added at a later date by Bayley.

3. Fr. Lemke. The Rev. Peter Henry Lemke (or Lemcke) introduced the Benedictine Order into the United States. He was on his way back to Kansas from Europe when the Civil War prevented his journey and he

---

[1]Marshall, op. cit., p. 9, 10.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 40. See commentary for page 113.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

served in the diocese of Newark from the current entry (1861) until his retirement in 1877.[1] Born in 1796 in Germany of a Protestant family he became a Lutheran minister, then a convert to the Church in 1824 and ordained to the priesthood in 1826. He came to the United States in 1834 and worked with the famous Father (Prince) Gallitzin, succeeding Gallitzin as pastor at Loretto, Pennsylvania. On an European trip in 1844 he met the Rev. Boniface Wimmer and laid plans to introduce the Benedictines to America. Wimmer arrived in 1846 but Lemke did not join the Order until 1852. Lemke began the monastery at Atchison, Kansas. He died at Carrolltown, Pennsylvania, in 1882.[2]

3. Kemble. Gouverneur Kemble, born in New York City, January 25, 1786, was consul to Cadiz during the administration of President Monroe. He founded the West Point Foundry in 1818 for the manufacture of cannons.

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 81; Diary, p. 169.

[2] Flynn, op. cit., p. 257. Joseph C. Plumpe's translation of Lemke's Life and Works of Prince Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin, New York, 1940, has a foreword by the translator containing a biography of Lemke. A more detailed and scholarly account is given by Daniel Sargent, Mitri, New York, Longmans, 1945, p. 267 et seq.

PAGE 96

He was a representative in Congress, 1837-1841. At his home in Cold Spring, New York, he was a frequent host, especially on Saturday evenings, to any notables who were in the area, along with the professors from nearby West Point Academy. He never married. He died at Cold Spring, September 16, 1875.[1]

PAGE 97

1. Parrott. Robert Parker Parrott (1804-1877), ordnance inventor and manufacturer. Born in Lee, New Hampshire, he graduated from West Point Military Academy in 1824 and became an instructor at the school. He was later assigned to Ordnance in construction at the West Point Foundry, a private concern, at Cold Spring, New York. His skill drew the attention of the Foundry's president, Gouverneur Kemble, whose sister Parrott married in 1839, and Parrott resigned from the military to work on inventions at the Foundry. In 1861 he brought out his rifled cannon (Krupp in Germany

---

[1] Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. X, p. 316, 317, article by Eldor P. Schulze.

PAGE 97

having provided an earlier model in 1849), and the "Parrott cannons" were used at the first Battle of Bull Run and in every major engagement of the War.[1]

2. "Dec. 61." The phrase "restored it to L. Lambertville Dec. 61" was added by Bayley at a later date.

3. Beaudevin. See the data for Father Beaudevin in the commentary for page 11 of Diary.

PAGE 98

1. Oliver O'Donnell. A good friend to Bayley before Bayley's appointment to Baltimore and a generous benefactor after Bayley's transfer. C. Oliver O'Donnell was vice consul for Brazil and Uruguay, president of a coal company and vice president of the Baltimore Gas Light Company.[2]

---

[1] American Dictionary of Biography, Vol. XIV, p. 260, 261, article by Carol W. Mitman.

[2] Diary, p. 155, 197, 210; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 407, 408.

PAGE 98

2. Miss Harper. Emily Harper of Baltimore, granddaughter of Charles Carroll of Carrolltown, was a frequent hostess to Bayley and other Catholic clergy. It was at her Newport, Rhode Island, home that Bayley had first met the young minister George Hobart Doane in 1855.[1] In 1866 at the Second Plenary Council of Baltimore she was hostess to Bayley and Doane.[2]

3. Mr. Seward. Secretary of State, William H. Seward, who gave Bayley a letter of introduction to the Secretary of War: Bayley was seeking the appointment of Catholic chaplains to the Union Armies.[3]

4. Dr. White. The Rev. Charles I. White, pastor of St. Mathews in Washington, D. C. He had been the first editor of the Catholic Mirror in Baltimore in 1850,[4] and corresponded with Bayley from 1847 through 1856 concerning White's biography of Mother Seton.[5]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 137, 410; Diary, p. 37.

[2]Diary, p. 155.

[3]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 194.

[4]Ellis, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 383.

[5]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 293, 294, 295. White's book The Life of Mrs. Eliza A. Seton was published in 1853, and revised in 1856. The second edition was published at Baltimore, by J. MurphyCo., 1856.

PAGE 98

5. State of the Country. In the early enthusiasm of the North there developed a great pressure for an immediate victory, such as an attack on Richmond, Virginia, the capital of the Confederacy. Not yet adequately prepared, the Union troops under General Irvin McDowell were defeated at Bull Run Creek in July 1861.

Bayley viewed the War as did Lincoln: for the preservation of the Union, slavery being a "side" issue. Bayley's stricture in the current entry places him with the "regular" Republicans and outside the "radical" Republicans.[1]

The seizure of Mason and Slidell occurred in November when the American ship "San Jacinto" under Captain Wilkes seized the two confederates on the British mailship "Trent." Britain threatened war; popular American opinion made Wilkes a hero; but Lincoln wisely saw the necessity of keeping England out of the war. The Americans released the two Confederate "envoys."[2]

---

[1]For a delineation of the group attitudes during the War see John S. Bassett, A Short History of the United States, New York, Macmillan, 1939, p.581.

[2]Ibid., p. 522, 523.

PAGE 99

1. Leo Thebaud. The Thebaud family has been identified in the commentary for page 19. Leo Godfrey Thebaud was born in New York City in 1841, and was one of the first five students at the opening of Seton Hall in Madison in 1856.[1] He studied theology at the Collegio Brignole-Sale and was ordained in Genoa, June 13, 1867. He assisted at St. John's, Paterson until 1872 when he was promoted to the pastorate of St. Mary's, Elizabeth. He died May 10, 1893, at his sister's home in Madison. As a seminarian he had served as a prefect and professor of French at Seton Hall College.[2]

2. Wigger. Winand Wigger who was destined to become third bishop of Newark. Wigger was born in New York City, December 9, 1841 of German parents. He studied at St. Francis Xavier in New York, St. John's College, Fordham, and made theological studies at Seton Hall and Brignole-Sale. He was ordained in Genoa, June 10, 1865.[3] It was on his return from Europe in 1865

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 598; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 82.

[2]Marshall, op. cit., p. 17; Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 327.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 83.

that he heroically remained on his cholera stricken ship (Diary, p. 139). He served as assistant at the Cathedral for three years, and in 1869 he became pastor at Madison where he served until called upon to take charge of St. John's Orange and reduce the debt (Diary, p. 180). For some months in 1873 he labored at the task, decreasing the deficit by $11,000. He asked to be relieved of the charge and spent 1874 to 1876 as pastor in Summit and Millburn. He returned to his first pastorate, Madison, in 1876.[1] He was consecrated bishop of Newark, October 18, 1881, and died twenty years later, January 5, 1901.[2]

3. "Killed in battle 1864." These words were added at a later date by Bayley.

4. Mr. Mulligan and his family. The Mulligan brothers at Clinton, New Jersey, were the nucleus of the small group of Catholics in that town and Mass was offered

---

[1]It is stated in the Register of the Clergy, Vol. I, p. 83 that Wigger had requested a return to his former parish. Exercising an episcopal privilege, Wigger, when bishop, added a note to his biographical page and denied that he had made such a request.

[2]A rather full account of his episcopacy is to be found in Flynn, op. cit., p. 475-508.

PAGE 99

in their home from 1845 until the construction of a church in 1858. From this Mulligan family later came the Very Rev. Dean Mulligan of Camden, New Jersey, and the Rev. Dr. Mulligan of Jersey City.[1]

5. Union victory. The capture of Fort Donelson by General Ulesses S. Grant on the Cumberland River, and on Fort Henry on the Tennessee River in February 1862 broke the Confederate line in the north-western area of defense and opened the Southern forts on the Mississippi to Union attack.[2]

PAGE 100

1. Passionist Ordination. The first ordinations by Bishop Bayley at the newly founded Passionist monastery in Union City. Fathers Sargenti, Russo, and Sotis left the Order.[3] Father Sotis (Eusebius) was received

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 92.

[2]Abell, et al., A History of the United States of America, New York, McMullen, 1951, p. 297.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 85, 86, 88.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 100

into the diocese and became pastor of Rockaway and Hibernia in New Jersey in 1887.[1] Mastrojanni received the diaconate and Priesthood from Bayley in 1863.[2] Pacitti and Lilla were active in the Passionist parishes of St. Joseph's, Guttenberg, and St. Paul of the Cross, Jersey City.[3]

PAGE 101

1. Bishop Wood. A year older than Bayley, Wood outlived his friend by six years (1813-1883). James Frederick Wood was also a convert, ordained in Rome in 1844, and served as a diocesian priest in Cincinnati until his consecration as coadjutor bishop of Philadelphia of 1857. He succeeded Bishop Neumann in 1860 and was active in the affairs of the Church at the Councils of Baltimore, 1866 and 1874, and the Vatican Council

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 370.

[2]Diary, p. 107, 115. The Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 89.

[3]Flynn, op. cit., p. 394, 406. Flynn misspelled the names: Pacetti, Nostrajanni.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 101

1869-1870.[1]

2. Joseph R. Chandler. Joseph Ripley Chandler (1792-1880), who had been appointed minister to the two Sicilies in 1858 by President Buchanan. Chandler had been a journalist, owner of the Gazette of the United States, and grand master of the Freemasons in Pennsylvania; he became a convert to Catholicism in 1849, the same year in which he began three terms as a Clay Whig representative in Congress.[2] Bayley had written to him in 1855 with regard to Chandler's eloquent defense of Catholics in a speech in the House of Representatives, "The Temporal Power of the Pope," in 1855.[3]

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 362, 363. Bayley mentions Wood in twenty-five entires in the Diary.

[2]Muriel Shaver, Dictionary of American Biography, New York, Scribners, 1929, Vol. III, p. 614.

[3]Letter Book, February 1, 1855, p. 45. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 135.

PAGE 102

1. Rev. Francis Lasco. In the four years spent by Father Lasco in the Newark diocese, one year was filled by an assistancy at the Cathedral and the last three by the chaplaincy to the Sisters at St. Elizabeth's in Madison.[1] The last words of the current entry: "Went to Boston 1866," were added at a later date by Bayley. His service in the Boston diocese was limited, however, to the pastorate of Monson, Massachusetts from January 1866 until his death in March of the same year.[2]

2. Mr. Berrian. Mr. Chandler Berrian was the son of the episcopalian rector of Trinity Church, New York, a close friend of Carleton Bayley, and frequently dined with Bishop Bayley.[3]

3. European trip. The notes of his trip have never been located though it is known that after leaving Rome he visited Bavaria and Austria, the cities of Prague and Dublin.[4]

---

[1] Diary, p. 114. Register of Clergy, p. 91.

[2] Lord, et al. History of the Archdiocese of Boston, Boston, Pilot, 1945, Vol. II, p. 554.

[3] Diary, p. 193, 195, 211[b], 213.

[4] Yeagher, op. cit., p. 195, 196.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 103

1. Father Casimir. The Rev. P. Casimir Seitz, O.S.B., from St. Mary's on High Street, Newark. Ordained in 1867 at the age of 39.[1]

2. Father Neiderhauser. The Rev. Francis Peter Paul Neiderhauser came to the diocese from the Redemptorists, December 1862 (Diary, p. 103). He served as assistant to Father Rogers at New Brunswick until 1865 when he was assigned to the pastorate of Greenville (St. Paul's, Jersey City) and Bergan Point (St. Mary's, Bayonne).[2] In 1869 the latter place became a separate parish and he served it until 1871 when he returned to New Brunswick, to St. John Baptist, to take care of the German Catholics of the area.[3] He died while visiting St. Peter's rectory in Newark, August 16, 1873, and was buried in St. Peter's cemetery in New Brunswick.[4]

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 361. Flynn, op. cit., p. 137, 138. Diary, p. 88, 151.

[2] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 93.

[3] Flynn, op. cit., p. 357, 365. Diary, p. 136, 202.

[4] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 93.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 103

3. Mr. Daly. John Daly of the diocese of Armagh who made his theological studies at All Hallows and, for one year, at Seton Hall. He came to Seton Hall having received the sub-diaconate from Bishop Whelan at All Hallows.[1] Bayley ordained him deacon and priest, July 1 and July 2, 1863 (Diary, p. 110). He served as an assistant at the Cathedral in Newark, then at St. John's, Paterson, until his transfer to New Brunswick to assist Father Rogers in November 1865.[2]

4. Rev. Henry Brann, D.D. One of the more talented of Bayley's seminarians, Henry Brann the priest eventually became a thorn in Bayley's flesh to annoy and trouble him. Brann was born in Jersey City,[3] and made his preliminary studies at St. Mary's Wilmington, Delaware, and graduated St. Francis Xavier's, New York City in 1857.[4] He studied theology at St. Sulpice

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 94. Diary, p. 110.

[2] Diary, p. 140. The Register of Clergy, loc. cit., states his transfer to have been made on December 12, 1865. It appears that he did not serve there and Flynn, op. cit., p. 663, says briefly "died in the West."

[3] St. Peter's Parish, Jersey City, is given as Brann's place of birth by Flynn, op. cit., p. 100.

[4] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 92. The St. Francis Xavier College, Memorial, p. 60.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 103

and at the American College in Rome. An indication of his independent character can be seen in his letters written from Rome during his student days.[1]

Although Bayley, in the current entry, assigns Brann to the charge of the seminary, Father McQuaid, the president of Seton Hall College, had tried to secure him for the College writing to Bayley while the bishop was in Europe that "Brann will be of little assistance in the Seminary; we shall need him in the college." Four months later McQuaid wrote that "Dr. Brann is doing very well in the Seminary. He has so much to do there that he can be of little assistance to me in the college."[2]

Only two years later, however, in 1864, Dr. Brann was sent as "3rd assistant" (!) to Fr. Senez in Jersey City (Diary, p. 126). The next year saw him transfer from St. Mary's to St. Peters in Jersey City (Diary, p. 140). In May of 1866 he was appointed pastor at Fort Lee (Diary, p. 146). He had only one left before he withdrew from the diocese: during

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 183.

[2]Letters of June 26, 1862; Sept. 1862, quoted by Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 327, 328.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

that time he started a church building in Hackensack and completed St. Cecilia's in Englewood.[1] He drew praise from Bayley for the latter accomplishment (Diary, p. 156).

Brann's impetuosity and prejudice against certain nationalities had led him to open dispute with his bishop.[2] He left the diocese in August 1867,[3] made an attempt to join the Paulists,[4] and secured an appointment to a professorship at the seminary in Troy, New York. His attainment of the latter position was particularly resented by the bishop of Rochester and former admirer of Seton Hall days, Bishop McQuaid.[5] Dr. Brann eventually became pastor of St. Agnes in New York and in that position succeeded in offending the Apostolic Delegate Satolli.[6]

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 371. 396.

[2]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 473, footnote.

[3]Flynn, op. cit., p. 371.

[4]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 472. He taught Paulist students in New York according to McSorley, op. cit., p. 130.

[5]Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 368. Letter by McQuaid to Dr. Corrigan at Seton Hall in 1870 reveals McQuaid's sentiments.

[6]The Delegate was displeased with Cardinal Gibbons in 1894 because Gibbons had visited St. Agnes' rectory which Satolli had refused to do. See John Tracy Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, Vol. I, p. 646.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 104

1. Mr. D'Arcy. James A. D'Arcy in the first public defense in dogmatic theology at Seton Hall Seminary.[1] He was born in Ireland and began his studies at All Hallows before coming to Seton Hall. He was ordained by Bayley in the first priesthood ordination ceremony in the Seton Hall chapel in December, 1863 (Diary, p. 117).

   Beloved by the people wherever he served, an outstanding orator, Father D'Arcy left many admirers in Paterson (Diary, p. 149), Morristown, and Madison. It was while pastor at Madison he delivered the oration on St. Patrick's day, March 1869, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Newark, and caught cold in the procession following his heated oratorical efforts (Diary, p. 179). His death came a week later.[2]

2. Burtsell. The Rev. Dr. Burtsell who became closely identified with Dr. McGlynn and the controversy over the Single Tax theory.[3]

---

[1]Marshall, op. cit., p. 18.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 120.

[3]Zwierlein, op. cit., Vols. II, III, passim.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 104

3. Sisters of the Poor. The Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis, the congregation founded by Mother Frances Schervier in 1845 at Aix-la-Chapelle, introduced in America in 1858 at Cincinnati.[1] Within five years of their entry into the Newark diocese they had founded St. Mary's hospital in Hoboken, St. Francis in Jersey City, and St. Michael's in Newark. Their coming to Hoboken had been brought about by the efforts of Father Anthony Cauvin.[2]

PAGE 108

1. The Two Kernans. James B. Kernan and John V. Kernan of the class of 1863.[3] John D. Kernan and John V. Kernan (of Utica) received the Philosophy medal "ex aequo" for the best essay on "A Refutation of Nominalism and a Vindication of Realism."[4] The blank in

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 622.

[2]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 198.

[3]Catalogue of Seton Hall College, 1862.

[4]Marshall, op. cit., p. 23.

the fourth line is as Bayley left it.

2. Rev. Dr. Cummings. The Rev. Dr. Jeremiah Cummings who had been a friend of Bayley's since their student days in Rome in 1842.[1] He sang the Mass at Bayley's installation in Newark, November 1, 1853.[2] Besides his numerous speaking engagements in the Newark diocese, he was interested in Seton Hall and received an Ll.D. from the Hall at the Commencement of June, 1863.[3] He built the church of St. Stephen of which he was pastor for many years in New York City.[4]

3. Bishop Byrne. The Most Rev. Andrew Byrne (1802-1862), bishop of Little Rock, Arkansas - where Bayley felt he had been "thrown away."[5]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 105.

[2]Bayley notes his passing by the 17th anniversary of the installation, Diary, p. 190.

[3]Marshall, op. cit., p. 23.

[4]It was during his pastorate that the humorous incident of Father Venuta and the "money sermon" occurred. See Flynn, op. cit., p. 336, and the Commentary for the Diary, p. 10.

[5]From a letter by Bayley to Bishop Hughes quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 187. The Mass here mentioned was probably the anniversary since Code, op. cit., states that Byrne died in Helena, Arkansas, and was buried at Little Rock in June of 1862.

PAGE 110

1. Senator Wright. United States Senator William Wright (1794-1866) father of Bayley's friend, Colonel Edward H. Wright of the Board of Directors of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company.[1] Senator Wright had been a Senator from 1853 to 1858 when he was defeated for reelection. In November (five months after the current entry) he was returned to the Senate. He died in 1866, the chief benefactor of the Episcopalian House of Prayer in Newark.[2]

2. Archbishop Kenrick. The Most Rev. Francis Patrick Kenrick (1796-1863), who was Archbishop of Baltimore from 1851 until his death.[3]

---

[1]Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 43. Diary, p. 178, 193.

[2]Dictionary of American Biography, New York, Scribners, 1936, Vol. XX, article by Jennie Barnes Pope, p. 570, 571.

[3]Code, op. cit., p. 181, 182.

PAGE 111

1. Father Wayrick. The Rev. William Wayrick, C.S.S.R., well-known Retreat Master also gave the annual priests' retreat in 1871.[1]

2. "and then." Bayley omitted a word in this line, then later added the "and" and the letter "n" to the last word of the last line.

PAGE 112

1. Rev. Dr. McGlynn. The Reverend Dr. Edward McGlynn of the New York Archdiocese was the outstanding orator of his day and frequently spoke at ecclesiastical functions in Bayley's diocese.[2] The celebrated espousal of Henry George's "Single Tax" theory was destined to make McGlynn a center of controversy. He was pastor of St. Stephen's Church in New York City 1866-1887, and after his excommunication he was pastor of St. Mary's in Newburgh, New York, from 1895 until his

---

[1] Diary, p. 199. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 237. Father Wayrick conducted the priests' retreat in Baltimore for Bayley in 1875.

[2] See Diary, p. 120, 137, 171, 172, 199, 219.

death in 1900.[1] During Bayley's episcopacy in Newark the Single Tax controversy had not yet arisen. But, McGlynn did speak in Newark diocese after his first controversial affair, April 30, 1870, when he attacked the parochial schools.[2]

2. Miss Salter. Helen Jane Salter, convert and nun, daughter of Dr. Richard H. Salter, foremost Boston physician and convert.[3]

3. Miss Ella Edes. Ella B. Edes, convert newspaperwoman who became correspondent for the New York Herald and the Freeman's Journal at Rome.[4]

4. Rev. Patrick Hennessy. The ordination date for Father Hennessy was May 30, 1863.[5] He had been one of

---

[1]Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 1-83, has a documentary study of McGlynn and the strong opposition to him by Bishop McQuaid. Ellis, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 547-594.

[2]The Diary, p. 199, 219, records two orations by McGlynn at Newton, N. J. in 1871, and 1872.

[3]Lord, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 725; Vol. III, p. 410.

[4]The strange role of this woman who was eventually ordered out of the Propaganda in 1892 where she had been an "agent" for Archbishop Corrigan is portrayed by Ellis, op. cit., Vol. I, passim.

[5]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 96.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 112

Bayley's first seminarians at the North American College and served Bayley well as a priest assigned to St. Peter's, Jersey City, he was promoted to the pastorate of St. Patrick's, Elizabethport in 1865 to replace "his unworthy predecessor" Father Wirzfeld.[1] He served at Elizabethport four years meriting Bayley's high praise,[2] and in 1869 was transferred to St. Patrick's in South Bergan.[3] His new church building was visited by Bayley in 1871 but was not dedicated until 1877.[4] An outspoken man, he was critical of Bayley's timidity in the field of Catholic journalism in 1871, yet loud in his praises of a pastoral by Bayley at Baltimore in 1876.[5] In the latter incidence he praises Bayley's pastoral on education and, yet, in his long term at St. Patrick's,

---

[1] Diary, p. 140.

[2] Ibid.

[3] "South Bergan" was the name then given to the section which is now Jersey City.

[4] Diary, p. 201. Joseph Flynn, History of Catholic Church in New Jersey, p. 410.

[5] Yeagher, op. cit., p. 300, 438.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 112

Hennessy did not build a school.[1] He wrote to Bishop McQuaid and Cardinal Gibbons on various subjects.[2]

PAGE 113

1. Father Hoey. The Rev. Lawrence Hoey, mentioned here for the first time by Bayley, came into the diocese from the diocese of Chicago,[3] and was serving at Morristown, New Jersey, in 1857. His name is listed on the incorporation documents for the separated mission at Morristown in 1864.[4] He was professor of mathematics at Seton Hall in Madison in 1857.[5] He was succeeded

---

[1]He died as pastor in 1896, see Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 96. Flynn, op. cit., p. 410 observes the lack of a school until the 1900s.

[2]For the Gibbons letter see Ellis, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 575. The McQuaid letter defending the priests of the Newark diocese, and in some way, Bayley, against charges made by McQuaid, is cited in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 473.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 98.

[4]Joseph M. Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, N. J., Columbus Press, 1892, p. 58.

[5]Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 321 quotes the faculty list from the Catholic Almanac of 1857.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 113

in the Church of the Assumption by Father D'Arcy in 1867.

2. Rev. James Carney. His death was referred to by Bayley previously (Diary, p. 96). Ordained by Archbishop Kenrick, he came into the Newark diocese from the Baltimore Archdiocese in August, 1861. After a short assistance at St. John's, Trenton, he was named pastor of St. John's, Lambertville.[1] The last sentence of the current entry was added at a later date by Bayley.

PAGE 116

1. Benedictine Sisters. In May of 1857 Bayley had written to Boniface Wimmer O.S.B. at Latrobe, Pennsylvania, asking that the Sisterhood of the Benedictine Order be established in the Newark diocese. Two months later, on July 27, 1857, the first Benedictine

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 40. Joseph M. Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown Publishers Printing, 1904, p. 113. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 80.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 116

Sisters arrived in Newark.[1]

2. Rev. Dr. Morrough. Pastor of Immaculate Conception Church on Fourteenth Street in New York City whom, Bayley had noted, was present at Father Killeen's ordination in 1860 (Diary, p. 89).

3. McCloskey. The Rev. George McCloskey pastor of the Church of the Nativity in New York City (Diary, p. 123).

PAGE 117

1. Dalton. The Rev. James F. Dalton, born in New York City, made his preparatory studies at St. Charles College, Maryland, and Seton Hall.[2] He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Bayley in 1865 (Diary, p. 135). He served as assistant at the Cathedral until his appointment as the first resident pastor of St. Joseph's in Newark in 1868.[3] The cornerstone of St.

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 172.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 99.

[3]Ibid. Flynn, op. cit., p. 398.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 117

Joseph's was laid during his pastorate in November, 1872. He was transferred in July, 1876 to St. Mary's Church at Bergan Point (Bayonne), but his health was never robust and he died at Bayonne in August, 1876.[1]

2. Kane. The Rev. Michael E. Kane born in Newark[2] August 24, 1836, made his theological studies at Seton Hall and was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley in June, 1865 (Diary, p. 135). After an assistanceship at St. James in Newark, he was appointed pastor of St. Mary's in Elizabeth in September 1866. His work at St. Mary's was from a "lofty motive" but with "indiscreet zeal" for five years: In January, 1871, Bayley removed him and returned him to St. James in Newark as an assistant to Father Gervais.[3] Five years later, however, under a different bishop, he was

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 99. His abilities as a preacher were noted by Bayley in the Diary, p. 141, 157.

[2]Bayley gives his birth place as Newark in the current entry, but on p. 135 states "New York." Newark is the place given by the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 100; Flynn, op. cit., p. 247; Leahy, op. cit., p. 265.

[3]The estimate of his work at St. Mary's is given by Flynn, op. cit., p. 146. Bayley states that he "removed" Kane (Diary, p. 209) and Leahy, op. cit., p. 265, is incorrect in writing that Kane was made pastor at St. James, Newark.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 117

appointed pastor of St. James in Red Bank (1876). He remained at Red Bank until his death April 4, 1891, and during his tenure paid the parish debt and constructed a new schoolhouse.[1]

3. O'Keefe. John L. O'Keefe, of Oswego, New York, whose name appears nowhere in archival material was apparently never ordained to the priesthood by Bayley.

4. Reilly. The Rev. Charles A. Reilly born March 3, 1843, County Cavan, Ireland, had come to Jersey City as a child and was confirmed in St. Peter's in that city by Bishop Hughes.[2] He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Bayley, March 13, 1867 (Diary, p. 160). On the staff at St. Patrick's Cathedral, he organized the new parish of St. Columba in Newark in 1871 and remained as pastor of the parish until his death in October 15, 1879, his last years clouded by ill health.[3]

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 247. Leahy, op. cit., p. 265.

[2]Bayley gives Reilly's age as 23 in 1866 (Diary, p. 147) and in 1877 (Diary, p. 160).

[3]Flynn, op. cit., p. 444, 445.

PAGE 117

5. McNeirney. The Most Rev. Francis McNeirney (1828-1894), priest of the New York Archdiocese, who at the time of Hughes' death was Father McNeirney his chancellor and secretary. He was consecrated bishop in April 1872 and became administrator, then bishop, of Albany in 1874. Bayley delivered the sermon at McNeirney's consecration (Diary, p. 211a).

PAGE 118

1. Gen. McClellan. General George B. McClellan who had commanded the Union armies in the Richmond and Antietam campaigns of 1862. He settled in West Orange, New Jersey, after his army career, was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for president against Lincoln in 1864, and governor of New Jersey 1878-1881.[1]

2. Ecclesiastical history. Bayley did publish a revision of his History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York in 1870.[2]

---

[1]Harold F. Wilson, Ch., Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers, 1950, p. 231, 237. McClellan won over Lincoln in the state of New Jersey.

[2]Originally published in 1853, the revised edition was published by the Catholic Publication Society in New York. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 299, 486.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 119

1. "Father C." The Rev. John Cornell, pastor at Perth Amboy 1863-1865.[1]

2. Callan's death. The words "killed on board of a steamer in California 1868" were added at a later date by Bayley. See commentary to Diary for page one.

3. Rev. Eugene O'Keefe. Eugene O'Keefe was born in 1832 in County Cork, Ireland, and in addition to his studies at St. Francis Xavier also attended the Sulpician Seminary in Montreal. Received by Bayley in 1864, he served for three years as pastor at Lambertville and was removed during one of Bayley's trips to Europe.[2] Bayley heartily approved the removal judging O'Keefe to be "a little cracked" and to have given unsatisfactory service.[3] He was assistant at St. Mary's in Jersey City until Bayley gave him an Exeat in 1868. He died in New York in 1880.[4]

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 42, 43.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 103. Leahy, op. cit., p. 40.

[3]Bayley's sarcastic references to O'Keefe are to be found in the Diary, p. 172.

[4]Flynn, op. cit., p. 364. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 103.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 120

1. Mr. Runyon. General Theodore Runyon, non-Catholic and Mason, was a life long friend of Bishop Bayley. He commanded the New Jersey Brigade with which Father George H. Doane served as Chaplain.[1] An attorney, he often performed many tasks for Bayley.[2] Runyon became a mayor of Newark, chancellor of the State, and the first man to hold the rank of Ambassador to Germany from the United States.[3]

The act to incorporate church property was approved by the legislature, February 17, 1864, and Bayley organized the parishes in accordance with the new legal set-up.[4]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 193. Diary, p. 135, 149, 193.

[2]Letter Book, June 10, 1857, p. 87.

[3]Paul Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 197 f.

[4]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 206 f.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 121

1. "Bp. McC." Bishop John McCloskey of Albany. The current entry indicates Bayley's work in the New York Archdiocese after the death of Archbishop Hughes.

2. Junker. The last three words "sent him away" were added later by Bishop Bayley. The Rev. Francis J. Junker is evidently the Father Yunker, C.Ss.R. whose name appears on the baptismal record of St. Nicholas Church at Egg Harbor.[1]

---

[1]See Leahy, op. cit., p. 105.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 123

1. Metcalfe. Judge Theron Metcalf of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts and his daughter Miss Julia Metcalf. Julia was the first of many in the family to become Catholics, the judge encouraged such conversions but did not become a convert.[1]

2. "miserable business." The final defeat of the Civil War did not come until Appomatox, April 9, 1865. At the time of Bayley's current entry General Grant had been in command of the Union armies five months and was attempting to take Richmond, Virginia.

3. Mr. Babadi. The present writer has been unable to determine the exact identification of the name spelled "Babadi," it may, however, be "Babard" who translated into French the life of Mother Seton written by the Rev. Charles I. White.[2]

---

[1]Lord, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 359.

[2]See the letter of Robert Seton to Bayley, 1866, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 295. For White, see commentary for p. 98.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 124

1. Bp. Rosecrans. The Most Rev. Sylvester Horton Rosecrans (1827-1878), native of Ohio, convert, auxiliary bishop of Cincinnati at the time of the current entry; in March, 1868, he became the first bishop of Columbus, Ohio.[1]

2. P. K. Leonard. The Rev. Patrick Leonard, born in Ireland and educated at St. Mary's seminary in Baltimore, remained five years in his first assignment as pastor at New Hampton. In July, 1869, he was promoted to the pastorate of St. Mary's in the then busy town of Bordentown. As he had done at New Hampton, Father Leonard built a new church and rectory at Bordentown.[2] After Bayley had left the Newark diocese for Baltimore, Leonard was made pastor of St. John's in Newark (1876). But his interests were in building and in 1878 he organized St. Michael's parish in Newark and constructed a church, rectory, school, and convent at St. Michael's, and paid all the debts,

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 306.

[2]Diary, p. 150, 190. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 104. Leahy, op. cit., p. 40. In 1872 a new church was built at New Hampton: "they had to take down the old one, it was so badly built" (Diary, p. 214).

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 124

before his death November 28, 1892.[1]

PAGE 125

1. Father Gessner. Martin Gessner, born in Sonderhoff, Bavaria, November 10, 1837, came to America at the age of fourteen and made preparatory studies at Mount St. Mary's College, Maryland.[2] His theological studies were had in Munich, Germany, and he was ordained to the priesthood July 26, 1863, by the Bishop of Augsburg.[3] His first assignment, in which he labored mightily for seven years, was nearly all of South Jersey: Millville was the parish, with a missionary field covering Bridgeton, Vineland, Egg Harbor, Cape May, Hammonton and Dennisville.[4] Shortly

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers Press, 1904, p. 466. The Register of the Clergy, Vol. I, p. 104, states November 28 as the date of his death.

[2]He was working as a hatter when his piety drew the attention of Father McQuaid of St. Patrick's Cathedral, in which parish Gessner lived. See Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 332.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 107.

[4]Leahy, op. cit., p. 251. Diary, p. 130, 214.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

after Bayley's departure to Baltimore, in January 1873, he was appointed pastor of St. Patrick's in Elizabethport where he built the schoolhouse and presided as Dean of the County until his death, November 5, 1912.

2. Gov. Parker. Mr. Joel Parker, Democratic governor of New Jersey from 1863-1866 and from 1872-1875.[1]

---

[1]Harold Wilson, Ch., Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers, 1950, p. 365.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 126

1. Installation of Archbishop McCloskey. Bayley had written to Rome that it would be advisable to fill the vacancy in the see of New York as soon as possible and in May, 1864, McCloskey of Albany had been appointed. The choice of McCloskey had been urged by Bayley.[1]

2. Dr. Rossi. Whenever Bayley was in Dover or Boonton he visited Dr. Rossi who had a son and a daughter (Diary, p. 139, 170, 211[b]).

3. Rev. Michael Corrigan. The Most Rev. Michael Augustine Corrigan (1839-1902, president of Seton Hall College, second bishop of Newark (1873-1880), coadjutor archbishop of New York, c.j.s., (1880-1885), and archbishop of New York (1885-1902).[2]

Father Corrigan was born in Newark, and made his studies at St. Mary's College, Wilmington, Delaware, and at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, Maryland. He was one of Bayley's seminarians at the North American College, Rome, and was ordained in Rome by Cardinal Patrizi in St. John Lateran, September 19, 1863. He

---

[1]See Bayley's correspondence cited in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 202 f.

[2]Code, op. cit., p. 60.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

arrived in Newark at the end of August, 1864,[1] and was immediately assigned to Seton Hall, where he succeeded Dr. Brann as professor of dogmatic theology in the seminary and served as vice-president of the college. When McQuaid was elevated to the see of Rochester, Corrigan was appointed president of Seton Hall College, and in the same year (1868) was made Vicar-General of the diocese. He was then only twenty-nine years of age.[2] He was administrator of the diocese while Bayley attended the Vatican Council, and again after Bayley's departure to Baltimore. In February, 1873 he was notified of his elevation to the see of Newark, an appointment urged by Bayley who said of him: "Dr. Corrigan has learning enough for five bishops and sanctity enough for ten."[3] He was the youngest bishop in the hierarchy in the United States at thirty-four years of age.

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 105.

[2] Marshall, op. cit., p. 34.

[3] Ibid., p. 48.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 128

1. Mr. Hugh Murphy. Nephew of Father James Daly of Gloucester, and educated at All Hallows, he is unique in that he appears to have been the only one who received minor orders, diaconate and priesthood, from Bishop Bayley in a parish church.[1]

2. Bishop Conwell. The Most Rev. Henry Conwell (c.1745-1842) who was the second bishop of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from 1819 to 1842.[2]

3. Funerals. It was eight years earlier (in 1856) that Bayley had issued the rules for conduct of funerals: excessive numbers of carriages were not permitted, and "wakes" to be discontinued.[3] A year later (1865) Bayley was still strongly insistent that funerals be conducted as he prescribed in order that the corpse be brought to the church.[4]

---

[1] Diary, p. 127, 133, 153. No evidence appears of his work; his ordination date is listed in Flynn, op. cit., p. 663.

[2] Code, op. cit., p. 57, 58.

[3] See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 150.

[4] Bayley's views are written at length in his Letter Book, June, 1865, p. 183.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 129

1. "Ch. O'Connor." Bayley had accepted Charles O'Connor's invitation to the dinner at Delmonico's restaurant a week earlier.[1] Charles O'Connor was an outstanding jurist of New York, who had drafted the law of incorporation of Catholic Church property in New York for the late Archbishop Hughes.[2]

---

[1] Letter Book, November 2, 1864, p. 178.

[2] Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 221. For O'Connor's activity in Newark see the brief notice in Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 208.

PAGE 131

1. Mr. Iasigi. The correct spelling is "Iasigi." Mr. Joseph Iasigi was a prominent Catholic layman of the Boston diocese and a close friend of Bishop Fitzpatrick.[1] He headed the list of contributors to a new Cathedral in Boston in 1866; he had been host in Lynn, Massachusetts, to Archbishop Bedini on the celebrated visit of that nuncio to America; and he had prevailed upon Father McQuaid to accept his three sons as students at Seton Hall in 1862.[2]

2. Mr. Tuckerman. Mr. Samuel P. Tuckerman, of Puritan descent in Massachusetts, became a convert in 1854. A prominent member of the Boston Cathedral choir for fifty-four years, he was instrumental in bringing the Carmelite nuns into the Boston diocese in 1890. His daughter, Eulalia Mary was one of the Carmelite sisters.[3]

---

[1]Lord, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 661; Vol. III, p. 51.

[2]Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 327.

[3]Lord, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 722-723; Vol. III, p. 343, 344.

PAGE 132

1. Lincoln's assassination. Bayley was shocked not only by Lincoln's violent death but, also, by the fact that the president had gone to the theatre on Good Friday. Bayley's sermon in the Cathedral, however, revealed a higher estimate of Lincoln than Bayley had ever before given. The assassination was a "terrible crime of mingled atrocity and folly," the Civil War had become "inevitable," and Lincoln at the close of the War had espoused a "most liberal and conciliatory policy" which made his death "not only a crime but a blunder."[1]

The special ceremony in the Cathedral, at which Bayley preached, was held on Wednesday. On Easter Sunday at the pontifical Mass Father Doane had made "appropriate remarks in relation to the death of the president."[2] The civil ceremony in the park included a procession, music, adoption of resolution, a patriotic oration by Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, and a salute by gunfire.[3]

---

[1]Quotations from Bayley's sermon quoted in the Newark Daily Advertiser, April 21, 1865, and his Pastoral Letter of April 17, 1865, Newark Daily Advertiser, May 3, 1865.

[2]Newark Daily Advertiser, Monday, April 17, 1865.

[3]Ibid., Thursday, April 20, 1865.

PAGE 134

1. Joslin. The Rev. Titus Joslin had been ordained March 3, 1852 by Archbishop Hughes and came from the New York Archdiocese into the Newark diocese where he served as assistant to Fr. Cauvin at Hoboken. In February 1864 he received the charge of St. Mary's in West Bloomfield (now Montclair), a mission that had been established by Father Hogan of Belleville. Bayley speaks of the fine work he accomplished in Montclair (Diary, p. 159); it was during Father Joslin's pastorate that the town of Montclair was created in April 15, 1868. He was succeeded by the Rev. Alphonse Steets, September, 1874.[1]

2. Rev. William Storr. Bayley gives few hints in the Diary of the great trouble caused by Father Storr. A native of Germany and ordained in that country in 1852, he came to America in 1861 and served in the Milwaukee diocese until received by Bayley in 1865.[2] Sent to Trenton to replace Father Gmeiner he immediately

---

[1]Joseph M. Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, N. J., Publishers Printing Co., 1904, p. 111, 309, 463. Little information can be gained from the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 108.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 109.

decided that the church edifice was inadequate and, after holding meetings with his congregation, took option on a lot and began to build in direct defiance of Bishop Bayley's orders. Bayley suspended and removed him and sent the Rev. Gregory Misdziol to replace him.[1] Claiming that he was working under a "commission" from the missionary, Father Weninger, S.J., he rented Bechtel's Hall on Front Street and later purchased the old Methodist Church building on the same street. Father Weninger, hearing of Storr's claim, wrote to the Vicar-General denying any connection with Storr. For two years the faction continued: the faithful Catholics at St. Francis under Father Misdziol, the schismatics with Storr. Father Weninger was able to settle the difficulties and Storr "departed for another field of mischief."[2] The Rev. Dr.

---

[1]The story of the Trenton German schism is recounted in Leahy, op. cit., p. 80. For data on Misdziol see the commentary for p. 135 of the Diary. Criticism of Leahy's account is to be found in the commentary for p. 144 of Diary.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 80. Bayley wrote to Weninger on February 14, 1866 that "He will stay in Trenton as long as he can make money, and find fools to listen to him," Letter Book February 14, 1866, p. 186. See the commentary for p. 144 of the Diary for Bayley's opinion of help from the Benedictines.

PAGE 134

Gerber was appointed pastor in 1866 (Diary, p. 144, 151).

PAGE 135

1. Misdziol. The Rev. Gregory Misdziol (known frequently as "Father Mitchell") was born in 1831 in Poland as Bayley indicates. After his ordination in June he was sent to assist at New Brunswick in July, 1865 (Diary, p. 136). Five months in New Brunswick was followed by an assignment to take charge of the German Church in Trenton, with monthly visits to the Germans in New Brunswick. His difficult assignment in Trenton where the German schism was raging has been studied in the Commentary on Father Storr for page 134 of the Diary. He returned to New Brunswick in May, 1866 (Diary, p. 146). He built the church of St. John the Baptist in New Brunswick in December, 1867.[1] In August, 1871, he was sent assistant to Fr. Lemke in Elizabeth. Thus began seven years of labor in Union County. He celebrated Mass for six months in the

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 110.

PAGE 135

new Church of St. Mark in Rahway in 1871,[1] and became pastor of the towns of Cranford, Westfield, and Stony Hill. He built the first churches in Cranford, and Westfield. The strain of servicing and building so many churches weakened his health and he resigned the charge of Westfield and Cranford, retaining Stony Hill. But his zeal was not to be confined and to Stony Hill he soon added the care of Basking Ridge and Mendham. It was at Basking Ridge that he had draped the church in mourning for a requiem mass to be offered for Pope Pius IX and was suddenly stricken and the mourning drapes remained for his own funeral, February 25, 1878. He was buried in the cemetery at Mendham.[2]

2. Pierce McCarthy. McCarthy received the sub-diaconate in March of 1866 and was ordained to the priesthood in the Seton Hall Chapel in October, 1866.[3] He served

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 412.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 110. Leahy, op. cit. p. 279.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 111. Diary, p. 160. The blank in the Diary, p. 135, eighth line, was left such by Bayley.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 135

as a prefect and tutor in the college during his student days and gave a humorous defense of a thesis in theology.[1] After ordination he was a professor at Seton Hall and vice-president under the Rev. Michael A. Corrigan, president.[2] By 1872, however, he was rector of St. Mary's in Dover, New Jersey, where he constructed a new church the cornerstone of which Bishop Bayley blessed in the same year (Diary, p. 211[b]). In 1878 he transferred to St. Pius parish in East Newark where he succeeded in reducing the debt, and in December, 1883, became pastor of Our Lady Help of Christians in East Orange. He lived less than two years at East Orange, however, departing this life on September 3, 1885.

---

[1]See Marshall, op. cit., p. 17, 18.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 609.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 137

1. Moosmiller. The Rev. Oswald Moosmiller O.S.B. prior of St. Mary's, High Street, Newark, born January 26, 1832, at Aidling, Bavaria, ordained priest May 18, 1856, and died 1901.[1]

2. Kraus. The Rev. Dominic Kraus, ordained by the Archbishop of Baltimore, October 28, 1855, came to Bayley's diocese from the Redemptorists. He served in only one parish: St. Boniface in Jersey City, which he helped organize with the assistance of Father Kelly of St. Peter's to care for the German speaking population. His pastorate at St. Boniface, begun in November, 1863, saw the construction of a church blessed by Bayley in 1869,[2] and the introduction of the Sisters of St. Dominic from New York in 1872 and their independent establishment in the Newark diocese in 1881. Fr. Kraus died at St. Boniface, November 16, 1885.

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 113. Flynn, op. cit., p. 137.

[2] Bayley gives 1869 as the date he blessed the new church, Diary, p. 178. Flynn, op. cit., p. 380, dates the church at 1866.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 138

1. Bishop Conroy. The Most Rev. John Joseph Conroy (1819-1895) whose early career was similar to Bayley's in that he served as vice-president and president of St. John's College, Fordham (1842-1844), and engaged in pastoral work in the New York Archdiocese. Consecrated by Archbishop McCloskey as bishop of Albany, New York, he presided in that see until his resignation twelve years later (1877). He died November 20, 1895, and was buried in Albany.[1]

2. Archbishop Purcell. The Most Rev. John Baptist Purcell (1800-1883), at the time Conroy's consecration was Archbishop of Cincinnati, Ohio.[2]

3. Hibernia. The mission church at Hibernia was the small wooden one which had been replaced by a stone edifice in Boonton. The school referred to by Bayley was at Boonton, in the basement of St. Mary's, and lasted until 1876.[3]

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 56. Bayley had followed Conroy in the positions at Fordham, and in 1857 recommended Conroy's name for a bishopric. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 187.

[2]Code, op. cit., p. 292, 293.

[3]Flynn, op. cit., p. 192.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 139

1. Winand Wigger. The last sentence of the current entry: "was kept there . . ." etc., was added by Bayley at a later date. For details see the Commentary for page 99 of the Diary.

PAGE 141

1. "Bp. McF." The Most Rev. Francis Patrick McFarland (1819-1874) of Hartford, Connecticut. See Commentary for page 59 of Diary.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 142

1. Seton Hall Fire. The disastrous fire of January 27, 1866 destroyed the original "Marble House," built by the Elphinstones before Bayley purchased the property, and used as the seminary building. It was nearly midnight of Saturday that fire broke out on the third floor; a circumstance that probably inclined Bayley to blame the conflagration on a "lighted match being carelessly thrown" with an inference that a student was having an illicit smoke. Father George Hobart Doane broke the news to Bayley at the Passionist Monastery in Union City, and both went to the college immediately. The president of the college, the Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid, was quite filled with anxiety at the Bishop's hearing about the fire. McQuaid told in later years how the Bishop set him at ease by asking, "Father McQuaid, did they save my grandmother's blue armchair?" McQuaid answered that the piece of furniture had been rescued and Bayley added, "That's good; we can build another college, but could not replace my grandmother's armchair."[1] With Bayley's kindly help, McQuaid set about rebuilding.

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 606.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

The new building was estimated to cost about $50,000. The insurance provided $19,000.[1] The Bishop's circular to the parishes directing that a collection be made brought in $10,000. A concert at Delmonico's restaurant in New York under the sponsorship of Madame F. A. Bruguiere and Madame J. J. Barril wife of the Peruvian Minister was held on April 18, 1866, which netted $2,000 (Diary, p. 145). McQuaid showed his usual shrewdness by presenting building plans to Bayley that were out of proportion and for which the Bishop suggested the addition of two wings - which resulted in the original design that McQuaid had planned.[2]

The new building of three floors, fifty-four rooms, was nearly completed and in use as the seminary building early in 1867,[3] and the annual college commencement, normally held outdoors, was, because of inclement weather, conducted in the corridors of the

---

[1]The company was the New York Equitable Fire Insurance Co., Letter Book, February 7, 1866, p. 186.

[2]Marshall, op. cit., p. 30.

[3]Seton Hall College, Catalogue, 1866-1867, p. 19.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 142

new building.[1]

2. College collection. The words "Amt. to $10,000. Cathedral gave $." were added at a later date by Bayley.

3. "Remains removed." The sentence in the column on the left margin of the page was added later by Bayley. The "new" Cathedral is the Holy Cross Cathedral dedicated in 1875.[2]

PAGE 144

1. Germans at Trenton. The date "(July 66)" was added by Bayley at a later date. The German schism has been detailed in the Commentary for the Diary, p. 134, 135. The present entry by Bayley that the Benedictines were of little help in ending the schism, the Prior being Father Oswald Moosmiller, is in conflict with Leahy's statement that the Benedictines "had a quieting and peaceful influence on warring factions."[3]

---

[1]Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 331.

[2]Lord, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 19.

[3]Leahy, op. cit., p. 80.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 145

1. Rev. John Kelly. The second of the two Father John Kellys who served Bayley,[1] he was born in 1805 in Trillick, County Tyrone, Ireland, and ordained in 1833 by Bishop Dubois for the diocese of New York.[2] His second mission covered the entire northeastern portion of New York State. He was appointed pastor in Albany in 1837. He went to Liberia (the colony for free American slaves) in Africa with Father Edward Bannon and a catechist Dennis Pindar, in 1841, at the request of Propaganda for missionaries in that field. The trio endured great hardships in an unhealthy climate. Edward Bannon was consecrated bishop in 1842.

Bishop Bannon's work in Liberia as vicar apostolic of the Two Guineas came to an end in 1845, only five years after Bannon began missionary work in the colony. Deaths among his priests so depleted his resources that he resigned the vicariate (which was placed in the charge of an Order especially trained

---

[1]For the Rev. John Augustine Kelly see Commentary to Diary, p. 21.

[2]Bayley was in doubt about the year of ordination. The date given above is according to the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 3., and Flynn, op. cit., p. 98.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

for the work), and returned to the United States where he died, September 12, 1854, at Savannah, Georgia.[1] Father Kelly's stay in Africa was from 1840 to 1844 when he was brought back to the United States near death from fever.

He was appointed pastor of St. Peter's Church in Jersey City in November, 1844 (nine years before Bayley came to Newark). For twelve years he was the zealous pastor of St. Peter's, and laid the foundations of new parishes in Jersey City, Bayonne, and Hoboken. His predecessor at St. Peter's, the Rev. Walter Quarter, had resigned the pastorate to work in the Chicago diocese when his brother, the Most Rev. William Quarter (1806-1848) became first bishop of that see.[2] Bishop Bayley paid tribute to the high quality of Father Kelly's priestly life; certainly an evidence of Bayley's great kindness for Father Kelly had been a thorn in Bayley's side with public protests against Bayley's assignment of parishes in

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 11.

[2]Ibid., p. 293. Flynn, op. cit., p. 97.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 145

Jersey City.[1] Kelly had written an article for the Boston Pilot of August 14, 1858, which displeased Bayley, and in 1863 Bayley had to write a sharp letter of rebuke to Kelly threatening to remove him if Kelly persisted in his wilful lack of cooperation in such matters as the collection for the new seminary chapel at Seton Hall.[2]

---

[1]The controversial letter of Rev. Dr. Brann had been conce med with such a case. See Commentary to Diary for p. 103 and Yeagher, op. cit., p. 472.

[2]Copies of the correspondence are to be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 470, 471, 472.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 146

1. Rev. Patrick Corrigan. Mentioned previously[1] by Bayley, Patrick Corrigan is not to be confused with the two brothers: Most Rev. Michael A. Corrigan and the Rev. James Henry Corrigan. Patrick Corrigan was born in Longford, Ireland, January 1, 1835, educated at All Hallows, and at St. Mary's in Baltimore where he was ordained, June 28, 1860.[2] He served for three years as assistant at St. Peter's, Jersey City, then in 1863 began a three year tenure as pastor of Fort Lee. In 1866 upon the death of Father John Kelly he returned as pastor of St. Peter's. He was not personally popular with the people of St. Peter's and he began the parish of St. Bridget's, Jersey City, during the administration of the diocese by V. Rev. Michael A. Corrigan while Bishop Bayley was attending the Vatican Council. In 1871 St. Peter's was placed in the charge of the Jesuits,[3] Corrigan took six months leave in Europe and returned to his pastorate at St. Bridget's. On January 1, 1876 he transferred

---

[1] Diary, p. 112.

[2] Flynn, op. cit., p. 170.

[3] Diary, p. 197.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 146

to St. Mary's, Jersey City, where he remained until August when he reluctantly consented to change places with the ailing Fr. Senez of St. Mary's, Hoboken.[1] The most turbulent period of Corrigan's life was undoubtedly during the time of Bishop Wigger. In 1885 he was suspended by Wigger in a dispute over Cahensylism (German autonomy in the American Church), was nearly brought to ecclesiastical trial but the open dispute was settled by apologies in 1891.[2] He died January 9, 1894.

2. Rev. Joseph Biggio. See Commentary for page 39 of Diary.

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 95.

[2] See Flynn, op. cit., p. 486f., 493.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 147

1. Sebastian Smith. Spelled at times by Bayley as "Schmidt" and "Smyth."[1] Sebastian Smith was born June 20, 1845, in Honau in Baden and came to America as a boy. He studied at St. Vincents, Latrobe, Pennsylvania, Seton Hall, and the Collegio Brignole-Sale in Genoa. He received tonsure, minor orders, and diaconate in the Seton Hall Chapel.[2] He was sent as a deacon to Genoa, received "the Doctor's Cap" in Rome and was ordained to the priesthood, June 6, 1868.[3] He returned to the United States in October, 1868, and served on the seminary faculty at Seton Hall until 1871. He was the author of numerous writings on canon law. Parochially, he served as pastor of St. Paul's, Greenville (Jersey City) from August, 1871, until his transfer to St. Mary's, Rahway, in October, 1872. He became pastor of St. Joseph's, in Paterson, July 1, 1880, a position he retained until his death in 1895. He died while on a vacation trip to Cuba,

---

[1] Diary, p. 160, 192. The Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 122, and Flynn, op. cit., p. 187, read "Smith."

[2] Bayley notes that he was too young for priesthood ordination, October 20, 1867, Diary, p. 160.

[3] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 122.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

alone and unknown, and the bishop hearing of his death some time later was unable to secure the return of his body until it was brought to the United States after the Spanish American War along with the bodies of the sailors from the battleship "Maine."[1]

2. John J. Connelly. The Rev. John J. Connelly who (in addition to the date given by Bayley in the current entry) was educated at St. Mary's, Wilmington, Delaware, and Seton Hall, received a Master's degree from Seton Hall in 1866, and was ordained in the college chapel October 20, 1867. He was pastor of St. Mary's, Plainfield, for about one year, dying there in 1870.[2]

3. Michael J. Kirwan. Born at Killeen, County Galway, Ireland, April 15, 1838, studied at Maynooth, Ghent, and Seton Hall, and was in the Carmelite order for a short time.[3] He assisted at Elizabeth, and St. James, Newark, before his first pastorate at Burlington. At Burlington he opened the first Catholic school in

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 402.

[2]Ibid., p. 249. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 123. Diary, p. 150, 160.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 124.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

that community and introduced the Sisters of St. Francis to teach.[1] He left Burlington, July 1, 1876, when he was transferred to Guttenberg and Shadyside. He was deposed from the latter assignment in September 1877[2] and spent the following few months as assistant to Father Gessner in Elizabethport. He was pastor of Holy Trinity in Hackensack from 1878 until his transfer to Our Lady Help of Christians in East Orange in 1885. At East Orange he constructed the brick rectory adjacent to the church and was active until he suffered paralysis in September, 1893, and died, May 10, 1894.[3]

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 61.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 124.

[3]Ibid., p. 124. Flynn, op. cit., p. 371, 513.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 148

1. Rev. Dr. Pise. The Rev. Charles Constantine Pise, "the most eloquent Catholic orator of that time."[1]

PAGE 149

1. Rev. Joseph Thurnes. Born in Switzerland, May 25, 1830, and ordained at Innsbruck, July 16, 1854, he was sent by Bayley to Egg Harbor City, a difficult assignment due to the quarrelsome nature of the people and the economic failure of the community (Diary, p. 167). In November, 1869, he transferred to Sts. Peter and Paul's, Camden.[2] When the Camden parish was given to the Franciscans in 1883 he became rector of St. Francis in Trenton where he lived until his death, June 7, 1902.[3]

---

[1]Estimate given for 1843 at the cornerstone laying address at Holy Cross College, Worcester, Massachusetts, by Lord, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 326.

[2]This is the date given by the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 125. Leahy, op. cit., p. 311 gives 1878 as the date of transfer.

[3]Leahy, op. cit., p. 311.

PAGE 150

1. Gen Revere. General Joseph Warren Revere, grandson of the Revolutionary War hero Paul Revere. A veteran of the Mexican War, widely traveled and a linguist, he was colonel of the Seventh New Jersey Volunteers in the opening campaigns of the Civil War. Promoted to Brigadier-general he led the second New Jersey Brigade until after the battle of Fredericksburg. He lost his command for a short interlude and was restored to his rank by Lindoln. He became a convert just after the Peninsular campaign and was baptized October 19, 1862.[1] He was confirmed by Bishop Bayley, as the current entry indicates, in 1866. Living in retirement in Morristown he was frequently visited by Bayley.[2] He published a retrospect of his life Keel and Saddle in 1873, and painted a religious picture which was hung in St. Mary's Church at Morristown. He died, April 20, 1880.[3]

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 231, 232, 233.

[2]Diary, p. 182, 191, 216.

[3]Joseph Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, N. J., Columbus Press, 1892, p. 272.

PAGE 151

1. Schism shop. Bayley's reference to the obstinate workings of the Rev. William Storr in the German schism at Trenton. See Commentary for page 134 of Diary.

2. Father Casimer. The Rev. Casimer Seitz, O.S.B. See Commentary for page 103 of Diary.

3. St. Joseph's Boys. The Saint Joseph Preparatory School for Boys begun in 1863 at Madison. The first chaplain was Father McNulty. It was closed in 1928 to establish a "Juniorate" for the community of the Sisters of Charity.[1]

4. Coudert. The Coudert family of South Orange whom Bayley mentions as early as 1859 (Diary, p. 73). Bayley notes Fred, Charles, and Miss Coudert on the occasion of his many visits to their home.[2]

5. Salaun. The Rev. John Francis Salaun, a native of Brittany, came to Newark from Milwaukee.[3]

---

[1]Sister Mary Agnes Sharkey, The New Jersey Sisters of Charity, New York, Longmans, 1933, Vol. III, p. 17.

[2]Diary, p. 165, 169, 186, 189, 204, 215, 218.

[3]Though Bayley states Milwaukee, the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 126, and Joseph Flynn, History of Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers Printing Co., 1904, p. 247, state that he came from Cleveland.

PAGE 151

He received faculties to remain on the cholera ship in New York bay from Archbishop McCloskey. He served at St. Peter's, Jersey City, until his appointment in October, 1867, to the pastorate of St. James Church in Red Bank. He became the first resident pastor at Long Branch, July 1, 1876, where he built the church. After a trip to Europe he was named the first pastor of South Orange, June, 1877, a charge which he resigned in 1889 and returned to France where he died, October 19, 1895.[1]

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 126. Flynn, op. cit. p. 247. Salaun's work at South Orange began in June 1877 with Catholics attending Mass in the Seton Hall chapel. Flynn, op. cit., p. 529, states that he came to South Orange in 1887, a date which conflicts with the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 126, and with Flynn's own account of St. Leo's, Irvington, p. 455.

PAGE 152

1. Moran. See Commentary for page 3 of Diary.

PAGE 153

2. Binsse. Most probably Louis B. Binsse, of the family of Dr. Binsse of Paterson,[1] who gave $50.00 to the collection for Seton Hall after the fire of 1866.

PAGE 154

1. Howell. See Commentary for page 1 of Diary.

---

[1]Dr. Binsse was a well known French doctor on Main Street, Paterson, in 1830. See Flynn, op. cit., p. 36. The contribution to Seton Hall is listed in Marshall, op. cit., p. 28.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 155

1. Second Plenary Council of Baltimore. The Council opened in the Baltimore Cathedral of the Assumption, October 7, 1866, a striking example of the unity of the church in a country torn by the bitterness of the political campaigns of the same year - just one year after the Civil War. The First Plenary Council had met in 1852. Bayley's sermon at the Mass for deceased prelates was a task from which he shrank but accepted upon the insistence of Archbishop Spalding who acted as apostolic delegate. Bayley's role in the Council was a busy one though not prominent.[1]

2. Grand-daughter of Judge Gaston. Miss Eliza Graham of Upper Marlboro in southern Maryland whom Bayley visited when he was Archbishop of Baltimore, June 1873.[2] Judge William Gaston had been the first student of Georgetown College, was a graduate of Princeton in 1796, an outstanding Catholic, and political contemporary of Clay, Webster, and Calhoun. He served as Congressman 1813-1817, but declined a Senate term

---

[1]For a full discussion of Bayley at the Second Plenary Council see Yeagher, op. cit., p. 217-225.

[2]Ibid., p. 358.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 155

and a position in the Cabinet of President Harrison. He died at Raleigh, North Carolina, January 23, 1844.[1]

PAGE 157

1. Father Smarius. The Rev. Cornelius Smarius, S.J., whom Bayley notes gave the clergy retreats in 1866 and 1868 (Diary, p. 143, 171).

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 186. Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. VII, p. 180, 181, article by R. D. W. Connor.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 158

1. New church. The church of St. John, corner of Main and Grand Street in Paterson. The cornerstone was laid in September 1865 and the building constructed during the pastorate of Dean McNulty. It was undoubtedly the largest church in New Jersey in 1866, with a seating capacity of 1,750.[1] The Mr. Charles O'Neil and Mr. Hamill who dined with Bayley were benefactors of the parish: the former provided for the orphans and the latter provided a burse for the education of an ecclesiastical student.[2]

2. Rev. Louis Schneider. A native of Alsace, born November 2, 1823, he taught as a Jesuit at Fordham and St. Francis Xavier in New York City. Bayley received him from the Society of Jesus in November, 1866, and made him pastor of the oldest and "best" parish in Newark, St. John's on Mulberry Street. He returned to the Jesuits in the following year and made a trip to California,[3] but was back in the Newark diocese before

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 85.

[2]Ibid., p. 88.

[3]His return to the Jesuits is not mentioned by Flynn. See Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 127.

the year was out as professor of dogmatic theology at Seton Hall seminary. For three years he taught at Seton Hall, helping in Milburn on week-ends, until his appointment in 1870 to the pastorate of St. Nicholas in Passaic, New Jersey. On December of 1875 he had the experience of watching his church burn in a fire believed set by incendiaries. He died in Passaic, August 15, 1884.[1]

3. T. R. Moran. The Rev. Thomas R. Moran born in Dublin, Ireland, September 24, 1832, had joined the Benedictines at Subiaco, Italy. He was ordained at St. Vincent's, Latrobe, Pennsylvania, May 14, 1861.[2] He served at Hagerstown, Maryland, for four years before coming to Paterson, New Jersey, in 1865. Bayley transferred him from Paterson to Princeton (and the mission at Freehold) in 1867 (Diary, p. 163). His greatest work was in the Princeton parish where he completed the church, built a rectory, and a new school. He brought the Sisters of Mercy from

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 127; also Flynn, op. cit., p. 327, 608.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 280.

PAGE 158

Manchester, New Hampshire, into the parish in 1879. Bayley had good reason to commend Moran's work (Diary, p. 164, 212). He was made a Monsignor by Pope Leo XIII, November 26, 1892, and appointed Vicar General of the Trenton diocese by Bishop McFaul in 1895. He died at Princeton, March 31, 1900.

PAGE 159

1. Wiseman. The Rev. William J. Wiseman, educated at All Hallows and Louvain, came to Bayley's diocese from Louisville, Kentucky, and first served as professor in Seton Hall seminary. He was pastor in Gloucester from 1869 to 1873 when he went to the diocese of Providence.[1] He returned to Newark diocese in 1877 to be made pastor of the Cranford-Westfield-Roselle area of Union County until about 1890.[2] In 1892 he was appointed the first pastor of the new parish of St.Mary Magdalen in Newark where he died October 14, 1897.[3]

---

[1]His withdrawal from Newark is not mentioned by Flynn. See Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 369.

[2]Fr. Smith became pastor in this year. See Flynn, op. cit., p. 441.

[3]Ibid., p. 542. The year 1892 is found in Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 369.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 160

1. James Smith. Born in Ireland inJuly 1842, James Smith was educated at All Hallows and Seton Hall (two years). He was ordained to priesthood by Bayley, February 20, 1869 (Diary, p. 178). He served as assistant at St. Mary's, Jersey City from ordination until his promotion to the pastorate of St. Paul of the Cross, Jersey City, when the Passionists left that parish in July, 1876. He remained at the latter parish until death, December 3, 1887.[1]

2. European trip. Bayley's trip to the Holy Land and Europe was taken at the advice of his physician who feared that Bayley's eyes would be seriously impaired if not given a long rest from the paper work of the diocese. The morning of his departure he announced that the first Peter's-Pence collection for the Pope would be made in the diocese in accordance with the resolutions of the Second Plenary Council.

   His European tour included a visit to England where he called upon John Henry Newman at the Oratory at Birmingham but found Father Newman not at home.

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 134. Flynn, op. cit., p. 406.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 160

His correspondence with Newman after the call indicates Bayley came to urge him to make a revision of the English translation of the Scriptures.[1]

3. James H. Corrigan. The brother to the Most Reverend Michael A. Corrigan, James H. Corrigan was born in Newark, June 29, 1844. He studied at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, the American College, Rome, and was ordained in the Seton Hall chapel, October 1867.[2] When his brother became bishop of Newark and resigned the presidency of Seton Hall, James H. was appointed president of the college, June 19, 1876. Alumni Hall on the Seton Hall campus owes its existence to the interest of James during his faculty days. For eleven years he was in charge of Seton Hall, resigning in 1888 and going to Europe in an effort to restore his health. Upon his return to America he was sent by Bishop Wigger to St. Mary's, Elizabeth (Father Leo

---

[1]For a rather complete treatment of Bayley's trip see Yeagher, op. cit., p. 226-234. The journal in "Small Book" is not extant according to Yeagher, but footnote p. 232 refers to a Journal for another trip in 1869, see Yeagher, op. cit., p. 232, and Diary, p. 187.

[2]Diary, p. 160. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 135.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 160

Thebaud having resigned) and died at St. Mary's, November 27, 1891.[1]

PAGE 162

1. Hubert de Burgh. As an Established Church clergyman de Burgh had been a chaplain to the English in the Crimea, and upon his return to England became a convert and ordained priest for the diocese of Westminster. His first assignment in the Newark diocese was the parish of St. Peter's in Belleville which he kept for ten years until he moved to the Church of St. Mary's at Avondale (now Nutley), which he had constructed in 1877. He resigned the Avondale parish in 1882 to go to St. Mary's, Plainfield: he resigned the Plainfield charge, however, in a few months, received his "exeat" and returned to England.[2]

2. John Morris. Born in Paterson, New Jersey, July 14, 1841,

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 617. Marshall, op. cit., p. 68, 70.

[2]Diary, p. 179, 219. Flynn, op. cit., p. 111, 250, 458. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 137.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 162

the Rev. John Morris had made his theological studies at the American College, Rome, and was ordained in Rome, June 15, 1867.[1] He served as assistant at St. Peter's, Jersey City, St. Mary's, Jersey City, and St. Patrick's, Elizabethport. He went to St. Mary's in Plainfield in 1870 to assist the pastor, Father John Connolly, who was ill, and succeeded to the pastorate a year later.[2] He constructed the stone church of St. Mary's in Plainfield (completed in 1880), and resigned the pastorate in 1882 to accept St. Mary's in Avondale.

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 138.

[2] Flynn, op. cit., p. 249. Diary, p. 203.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 163

1. Mgr. Robert Seton. Archbishop Robert Seton, grandson of Mother Seton and cousin of James Roosevelt Bayley. Born in Pisa, Italy, August 28, 1839, he had studied at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, and in Spain and the Propaganda in Rome. He transferred from the Propaganda to the American College, May 1860 when Bishop Bayley received him into the Newark diocese from New York.[1] He was the first American to study at the Pontificia Academia Nobilium Ecclesiastocorum - a fact of which he was more than proud.[2] He was ordained by Cardinal Patrizi, April 15, 1865, in St. John Lateran,[3] and in December 1866 was named a "Very Reverend Monsignor" - as he claimed the first American to be so encumbered.[4] Robert intended to live in Rome and study Canon law: the thought seemed ridiculous to Bayley who entreated him to come to Newark and to be Bayley's secretary. Seton returned to

---

[1]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 180.

[2]An interesting insight into Robert Seton's attitudes and ambitions is to be found in his autobiographical Memories of Many Years, London, 1923.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 139.

[4]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 217, footnote.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 163

America in 1867 and for a few months assisted at the Cathedral in Newark, but his health not strong he was assigned by Bayley to the chaplaincy at St. Elizabeth's in Madison, December 1867.

Bayley frequently notes many delightful visits with the scholarly and accomplished Seton at Madison,[1] and at Bayley's departure for Baltimore Seton remained at St. Elizabeth's. In 1876, however, he succeeded Father Venuta as the second pastor of St. Joseph's in Jersey City. In 1884 he served as chief notary of the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore, and it was said of him "he is odd, as you know, and peculiar in his ways, but knows how to maintain his dignity on occasion."[2] After twenty-five years as pastor he resigned and returned to his beloved Rome. While in Rome he sought the recognition that he felt had not been given him, and by requests to Cardinal Rampolla, and Cardinal Gibbons of Baltimore, he was finally named Archbishop of Heliopolis in 1903. He also

---

[1] Diary, p. 163, 166, 170, 182, 183, 191, 200, 202, 207, 211b, 213, 215, 216.

[2] The opinion of Archbishop Corrigan quoted in John Tracy Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, Vol. I, p. 228.

wanted to be made a canon of St. Peter's but failed in that aim.[1] The decline of his family financial holdings ended his independence in Rome and he returned to Convent Station, New Jersey, April, 1921, where he died, March 22, 1927.[2]

2. Rev. Mr. Quinn. The Rev. Bernard A. Quinn was a poor choice to succeed Father Callan. Though he did well at Dover for a while, building a school house, and constructing churches at Mount Hope and Rockaway. He refused to surrender the deeds for the various church properties having them in his own name, and Bayley was obliged to suspend him in December, 1869.[3] Bayley while in Rome for the Vatican Council wrote to his administrator, the Rev. Michael A. Corrigan, that Quinn "is a little crazy" and that "He deceived me by the most barefaced falsehoods."[4] Quinn later lived

---

[1]The opinion of Archbishop Corrigan quoted in John Tracy Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, Vol. II, p. 422-423.

[2]Code, op. cit., p. 322. Sharkey, op. cit., Vol. II, p. 135.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 140.

[4]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 261. Flynn, op. cit., p. 193.

in Kalamazoo in the diocese of Detroit, and joined the "Independent Catholics."[1]

3. Gambosville. The Rev. Louis Gambosville, born at Carenton in France, 1829, had been a member of the Society of Mercy. He left the Society and served briefly at St. Stephen's in New York City before coming to New Jersey.[2] He was pastor at Boonton from 1867 until his transfer to St. John's, Newark, in 1878. Known for his learning and piety, he died at St. John's, January, 1892.[3]

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 140.

[2] Ibid., p. 142.

[3] Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, N. J., Trade Review, 1908, p. 67.

PAGE 164

1. Rev. Dr. Chatard. The Most Rev. Francis Silas Moreau Chatard who, at the time of the current entry, was Father Chatard and rector of the North American College in Rome. Bayley was in constant touch with him.[1] Chatard was consecrated, May12, 1878, and later became bishop of Indianapolis.[2]

2. Monastery ordinations. The Rev. Gabriel Tyssan, Rev. Hugh Barr, Rev. Michael Hayes, of the Passionist Monastery. All had received the sub-diaconate from Bayley in November 1867.[3] Bayley evidently wrote in data some time after the events occurred. He conferred the diaconate on Hayes in February, 1868 (Diary, p. 164), and in June, 1868 (Diary, p. 171)! So with the priesthood: February, 1868 (Diary, p. 165), and November, 1868 (Diary, p. 176)! Small wonder Bayley notes in the left margin "See page 176." We follow the second set of dates since they agree with the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 404.

---

[1]Diary, p. 181, 197. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 444, 452.

[2]Code, op. cit., p. 47.

[3]Diary, p. 161. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 402, 404.

PAGE 165

1. Schismatics. The German schism under William Storr (1866). See Commentary to Diary for page 134.

PAGE 166

1. "Bp. elect." The Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid received brief notice on this occasion from Bayley: McQuaid in 1866 was Vicar-General of the diocese, president of Seton Hall, College and Seminary, rector of the Cathedral (Diary, p. 154). Bayley had, however, consulted with Archbishop McCloskey and written a strong protest and plea to Rome in order that he might keep the services of McQuaid.[1]

[1]A copy of Bayley's letter is to be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 235, 236.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 169

1. "and St. Vincents." Prince Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin who as Father Gallitzin was the great apostle to Western Pennsylvania in the early part of the nineteenth century. For further data on Lemke see the Commentary for the Diary, p. 96.

2. St. Peters. The numbers of those confirmed are given by Bayley just as they appear in the typewritten copy.

3. Eberhard. The Rev. Augustine Eberhard received into the diocese from the Redemptorists, was pastor of Westfield and Cranford for a few months in 1876.[1] The writer has been unable to determine if the current entry is the same man.

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 389. Flynn, op. cit., p. 441.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 170

1. Father Callan. The Rev. John Callan had been ordained in 1839 in Ireland and served about nine years in that country before coming to America.[1] He was an assistant in St. John's, Newark, May, 1848, to April, 1849.[2] He was one of the few priests living in New Jersey at the time of Bayley's arrival in 1853, and as early as 1852 he can be located at Dover and Boonton.[3] During the first years of Bayley's career in New Jersey Father Callan was considered in a very favorable light by his bishop who wrote that Callan "has things in very good order" (Diary, p. 24). But in 1867 Callan was removed by McQuaid acting for the bishop who was in Europe.[4]

Father Callan was restored to the ministry later as chaplain at St. Francis Hospital, Jersey City, and at St. Joseph's hospital, Paterson. At his death,

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 12.

[2] Joseph Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 68.

[3] Ibid., p. 176. The date of his beginning at Dover is not to be found in the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 12.

[4] Bayley in December, 1867 noted that Callan was "removed," Diary, p. 163. That McQuaid gave the removal orders is quite evident from his letter to Bayley, July 12, 1867. See Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 350.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 170

June 10, 1879, he left a generous bequest to the Seminary.[1]

PAGE 171

1. Master's oration. C. Harold Tiers' oration was entitled "True Statesmanship." At the twelfth annual commencement there were two other recipients of master's degrees: H. Livingston Richards, of Jersey City; and Richard Worthington, Chillicothe, Ohio. One candidate received the Bachelor of Arts, John C. Johnson of Latrobe, Pennsylvania.[2]

PAGE 172

1. Consecration. The Most Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid was consecrated by Archbishop John McCloskey assisted by Bishop Bayley and Bishop de Goesbriand of Burlington.

2. O'Keefe. See the Commentary for Diary, page 119.

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 12.

[2] Seton Hall College Catalogue, 1867-8, p. 10.

PAGE 173

1. Bishop Becker. The Most Rev. Thomas A. Becker (1832-1899), consecrated at Baltimore by Archbishop Martin John Spalding for the newly erected see of Wilmington.[1] It was Becker who brought the palium to Bayley in Newark when Bayley was appointed to the Archbishopric of Baltimore, 1872 (Diary, p. 219). Becker became bishop of Savannah, Georgia, March 26, 1886.

2. "Gibbon." James Cardinal Gibbons (1834-1921), consecrated in 1868 was named the first vicar apostolic of North Carolina. He was Bayley's personal choice to succeed him in Baltimore, which he did, October 3, 1877.[2]

3. Whelan. The Most Rev. Richard Vincent Whelan (1809-1874) Bishop of Wheeling at the time of the current entry.[3]

4. McGill. The Most Rev. John McGill (1809-1872), Bishop of Richmond, Virginia.[4]

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 15.

[2]Ibid., p. 131. Ellis, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 153.

[3]Code, op. cit., p. 358.

[4]Ibid., p. 224.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 173

5. Lynch. The Most Rev. Patrick Neeson Lynch (1817-1882), Bishop of Charleston, South Carolina. During the Civil War Bishop Lynch had visited Europe on behalf of the Confederacy.[1]

6. O'Hara. The Most Rev. William O'Hara (1816-1899), Bishop of Scranton, Pennsylvania.[2]

7. Shanahan. The Most Rev. Jeremiah F. Shanahan (1834-1886), Bishop of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.[3]

8. "new ch." Mr. Foy was successful and four years later Bayley enjoyed his company at the blessing of the cornerstone of the new church at Mount Holly (Diary, p. 215).

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 205-206.

[2]Ibid., p. 272. Diary, p. 186, 206.

[3]Ibid., p. 323. Diary, p. 206, 211[a].

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 174

1. Steets. The Rev. Alphonsus M. Steets, born in Newark, New Jersey, April 14, 1847, studied at St. Vincent's College, Latrobe, Pennsylvania. His philosophy and theology years were spent at Seton Hall and he was ordained to the priesthood in the Seton Hall chapel, June 3, 1871. He assisted at the Cathedral for three years and in 1874 was appointed pastor of Immaculate Conception, Montclair. In the latter parish he built a rectory, and began the saying of Mass once a month in a private home for the Catholics at Caldwell. He died March 18, 1879.[1]

2. Patrick Connolly. Patrick F. Connolly, born in County Sligo, Ireland, 1843, came to America as a lad of six years and attended St. Patrick's Cathedral School, Newark, and St. John's, Orange, New Jersey. After studies at St. Mary's, Wilmington, Delaware, and St. Charles, Ellicott City, Maryland, he entered Seton Hall and six years later was ordained to the priesthood in the Seton Hall Chapel (Diary,

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers, 1904, p. 310. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 144. Diary, p. 198.

p. 198). He was sent by Bayley[1] to assist at Bordentown and Camden, returning to Bordentown as pastor in October 1873 where he labored for twenty-one years erecting a convent, academy, and parochial school. In 1897 he was appointed to St. Philip and St. James Church, Philipsburg, later becoming Dean of Hunterdon, Warren, and Somerset Counties.[2]

3. Connelly. The Rev. Michael J. Connelly,[3] born in County Cavan, Ireland, 1844, attended Holy Cross College, Worcester, Massachusetts, and Lady of Angels Seminary at Suspension Bridge, New York, before entering Seton Hall. He was ordained in the Seton Hall chapel, June 3, 1871 (Diary, p. 198). He served at St. Patrick's and St. Joseph's in Jersey City, pastor of Mt. Hope and Hibernia, assistant at Philipsburg, and pastor of Lambertville from October 1876, until his

---

[1]Bayley wrote that he sent Connolly to "Perth Amboy to form a new mission," November 1871, however he seems to have changed the orders. See Diary, p. 237, and Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 145.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 237, 238.

[3]Bayley spells the name "Connelly," so also Leahy, op. cit., p. 40. Other sources vary with "Connolly," see Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 146.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

death, January 20, 1878.[1]

4. Zimmer. The Rev. Joseph J. Zimmer, born at Williamburg,[2] Long Island (New York), June 20, 1846, studied at St. John's, Fordham, and Seton Hall. He was ordained in the Seton Hall chapel by Bayley, May 18, 1872. He served as curate in Hoboken, Paterson, and New Brunswick, until his appointment as pastor of St. Bernard's, Raritan, by Bishop Corrigan, June 1876.[3]

5. Schwetzer. Valentine Schwetzer was a seminarian at Seton Hall from the diocese of Rochester: Bishop McQuaid was making use of the seminary he had founded, but only for a short time. By September 1870, Bayley had refused to accept any students from Rochester, probably because of crowded conditions, and McQuaid bitterly resented such treatment.[4] Schwetzer

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 146.

[2] Bayley wrote another birthplace for Zimmer (Diary, p. 198). The second place "Eiscuman" is listed but with lines drawn through the name in Register of Clergy, (p. 147) and Williamsburg is written as the correct place.

[3] Leahy, op. cit., p. 316.

[4] See McQuaid's letter to Corrigan, September 3, 1870, in Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 368.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 174

received no further ordinations from Bayley.

6. Father William. The Rev. William Walter, O.S.B., who served in the Stony Hill-Bound Brook-Plainsfield areas while the Benedictines were in charge. Bishop Bayley relied on the Benedictines of St. Mary's, High Street, Newark, to care for such outlying areas until he could staff them with parish priests. One of his most zealous helpers was Father William, whom he mentions frequently,[1] and who was pastor of St. Mary's in Newark from 1875 until his death, June 17, 1882.[2]

PAGE 175

1. Bishop Ryan. The Most Rev. Stephen Michael Vincent Ryan, C.M., (1826-1896), born at Perth, Canada, consecrated Bishop of Buffalo, November 8, 1866, by Archbishop John McCloskey.[3]

---

[1] Diary, p. 86, 162, 174, 192, 201, 203, 209.

[2] See Flynn, op. cit., p. 138, 353. Leahy, op. cit.,

[3] Code, op. cit., p. 311. The place of birth is according to the archives of the Congregation of the Missions, Germantown, Pennsylvania.

PAGE 176

1. Ordinations at West Hoboken. The name of Bayley's convert whom he confirmed remains blank. The men tonsured and given minor orders were:

Alphonsus (Martin) Rossiter, C.P., a native of Paterson, New Jersey, who was ordained to the priesthood, April 1, 1871 (Diary, p. 196).

Aloysius Blakely, born in Pennsylvania, was later ordained by Bishop Becker.[1]

Bernard Hehl, native of Bavaria, was ordained to the priesthood, December 23, 1869, by Bishop Becker.[2]

Ignatius Sauer, of Pennsylvania, was later ordained by Bishop Becker.[3]

Sebastian Stutts, native of Prussia, was ordained to priesthood by Bishop Bayley, July, 1869 (Diary, p. 186).[4]

Joseph Hugh Flanigan of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, was ordained priest by Bayley, February 20, 1869 (Diary, p. 143).[5]

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 149.

[2] Ibid., p. 148.

[3] Ibid., p. 203.

[4] Ibid., p. 405.

[5] Ibid., p. 143.

PAGE 176

The last two names, those ordained to the priesthood by Bayley in the current entry: Rev. Peter Philips and Rev. Michael Hayes were natives of Ireland and both left the Order after ordination.[1]

PAGE 177

1. Dr. Van Buren. Dr. Van Buren of New York and Shrewsbury later became a convert. Bayley thought highly of his intelligence and accompanied the Van Buren family to Europe, October 1877.[2]

PAGE 178

1. Owens. The Rev. James Owens, mentioned earlier by Bayley (1868), was educated at All Hallows and appears to have left the diocese of Newark for New York.[3]

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 403, 404.

[2] Yeagher, op. cit., p. 416, 456.

[3] He is listed as having died in New York by Flynn, op. cit., p. 665. No information is given about Owens on the blank page which bears only his name in the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 160.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 179

1. D'Arcy. See the commentary for Diary, p. 104.

PAGE 180

1. College Collection. Bayley's disappointment at the amount collected for the American College at Rome paralleled his complaints about the school itself which, at that time, refused to accept graduate students.[1]

2. Hospital. The lot purchased is the present site of St. Michael's hospital, Newark. At Bayley's departure for Baltimore, 1872, the hospital had a capacity of one hundred beds.[2]

PAGE 181

1. Fisher. See commentary for Diary, p. 38.

---

[1]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 238, 239.

[2]Ibid., p. 275.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 184

1. Springfield. The diocese of Springfield, Massachusetts, was erected, 1870, and its first bishop, Patrick Thomas O'Reilly was consecrated September 25, 1870 by Archbishop McCloskey.[1] Bayley did not attend.[2]

PAGE 185

1. College commencement. The thirteenth annual commencement, dated on its program June twenty-third, featured an address to the graduates by the former college president, the Most Rev. B. J. McQuaid, Bishop of Rochester.[3]

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 277.

[2]Bayley was holding Confirmation exercises in Jersey City, see Diary, p. 188.

[3]Seton Hall College Catalogue, volume in Seton Hall library, program for the commencement inserted at end of Catalogue for 1869.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 186

1. O'Neill. The Rev. Francis O'Neill came to the Newark diocese in 1869 from the diocese of St. John's, New Brunswick, Canada. Born at St. Andrews, N. B., November 27, 1842, he had been ordained for the St. John's diocese, October 28, 1865. Assigned by Bayley to New Hampton Junction he rebuilt the church of St. Ann and a two story school, along with the first churches at High Bridge and West Portal.[1] In June 1880, he was appointed to Guttenberg and Shadyside[2] but moved onto the larger parish of St. Mary's, Elizabeth, December 11, 1891.

2. $47521. The purse presented to Bayley was to pay the costs of his trip to Rome for the Vatican Council. Bayley wrote a letter to his clergy explaining the administration of the diocese during his absence: the Rev. Dr. Michael A. Corrigan, vicar general was to be administrator; the Rev. George H. Doane, chancellor and secretary, had power of attorney in temporal affairs.[3]

---

[1] Leahy, op. cit., p. 98.

[2] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 176. Flynn, op. cit., p. 147.

[3] See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 255.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 187

1. European voyage. Bayley's journey to Rome was a rather leisurely one having traveled through Ireland and England before going on to Paris. In Spain he saw the ravages of a "republican outbreak," visited Bugos, Avila, Toledo, and Madrid. Early in November he arrived in Rome and stayed at the American College with other American bishops. By January 8, 1870, he was discouraged at the slowness in the proceedings of the Council. In intervals between sessions Bayley traveled throughout Italy with other bishops and became friendly with the young Bishop James Gibbons.

Bayley was one of the minority of Bishops who opposed the declaration of infallibility as inopportune, though not denying that it was contained in the deposit of faith. On July 18, 1870, the formula of the decree was given its final reading and Bayley and McQuaid left Rome that evening.[1]

---

[1]The events of the Council and Bayley's part therein based on his letters to M. A. Corrigan are detailed in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 256-264.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 189

1. Swords. Colonel and Mrs. Swords were close friends of Bayley's. Bayley wrote a remarkably frank letter to the Colonel after Bayley had been transferred to Baltimore.

In his lecture on Rome Bayley gave full play to his love of Rome ("the most attractive city on the face of the earth"), and to his indignation over the seizure of Rome, denying that the people of Rome freely voted for rule by Victor Emmanuel. Bayley "remarked that it was hard to tell where the Pope would live: he might go to Britain."[2]

PAGE 191

1. "_____ etc." The word before "its" is illegible.

---

[1]See Flynn, op. cit., p. 304.

[2]Newark Daily Journal, Thursday, October 20, 1870.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 192

1. Roman invasion. The withdrawal of the troops of Napoleon III from Rome during the Franco-German War left the city open to the Italian troops. The solemn protest by the parishes deplored the "sacrilegious injustice."[1]

2. Ledwirth. Mr. and Mrs. Michael Ledwirth. Michael Ledwirth was a business partner of Marcus L. Ward and a judge of the Court of Common Pleas.[2]

PAGE 193

1. Senator Frelinghuysen. Frederick Theodore Frelinghuysen (1817-1885), graduate of Rutgers, 1836, and appointed United States Senator by Governor Ward of New Jersey in 1866. He returned to the Senate in 1871 where he joined the "Stalwarts" of Roscoe Conkling. He was Secretary of State under President Arthur, 1881-1885.[3]

---

[1]An excerpt from the Protest is to be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 265.

[2]Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 205.

[3]Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. III, p. 15, 16, article by Philip M. Brown.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 193

2. "Ex. Gov. Ward." Marcus L. Ward who in 1865 had been elected governor of New Jersey: the first governor elected as a Republican, and the last for thirty years.[1] A friend of Bayley's, he attended the dedication ceremonies at St. James Church, Newark, June 17, 1866 (Diary, p. 149). He was present at Bayley's lecture on Christian education, April, 1871 (Diary, p. 197).

3. Mr. Kinney. Born at Speedwell, New Jersey, 1799, a newspaper publisher and diplomat. Appointed by President Taylor as representative of the United States to the court of Sardinia at Turin from April 1850, to October 1853. A liberal, he protected the freedom of the Waldensians.[2]

---

[1]Harold F. Wilson, ch., Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers, 1950, p. 232.

[2]Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. X, p. 417, 418, article by Charles R. Erdman, Jr.

PAGE 194

1. Capt. Whelan. Captain John Whelan of Elizabeth, New Jersey, whose wife had a leading role in the defense of St. Mary's, Elizabeth, against an attack by know-nothings in the early 1850s.[1] His daughter Mary Cecilia Whelan was the first graduate of St. Elizabeth's, Madison, 1865. The Captain (Civil War rank) died January 22, 1923.[2]

2. Downes. Patrick F. Downes was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley in the Seton Hall chapel, June 3, 1871 (Diary, p. 198). He served as assistant at St. John's, Orange, until transferred to St. John's, Paterson, January 19, 1872 (Diary, p. 209). The following year (1873) saw his transfer to St. Peter's, New Brunswick.[3] He became the first resident pastor of St. Agnes', Paterson, June 20, 1884, where he built a rectory, and died June 20, 1888.[4]

---

[1]Joseph M. Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers, 1904, p. 144-146.

[2]Mary Agnes Sharkey, The New Jersey Sisters of Charity, New York, Longmans, 1933, p. 92.

[3]Leahy, op. cit., p. 34.

[4]Flynn, op. cit., p. 510.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 194

3. Peter Dernis. Received by Bishop Bayley while at the Vatican Council in Rome, with permission of the Bishop of Harlem, Peter Dernis was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley in the Seton Hall chapel, June 3, 1871 (Diary, p. 198). He assisted at St. Joseph's, Newark, was pastor of Hohokus, Macopin, and Bloomingdale, and became rector of Salem, New Jersey, November 1879.[1] He subsequently held rectorships of Moorestown, Woodstown, and Beverly.[2]

4. Salt. William P. Salt had, as Bayley's brief biographical sketch intimates, an unusual career before entering the church. Born in Brooklyn, New York, September 19, 1837, the eldest of nine children, he moved with his family to Bath, in western New York, 1847. His parents were Baptists but William, in 1859, joined the Protestant Episcopal Church and decided to study for the ministry. An opportunity to teach and study attracted him to Van Buren, Arkansas, where he conducted the "Bishop's school" in Fort Smith. The outbreak of the Civil War cut

---

[1]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 190.

[2]Leahy, op. cit., p. 242.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

him off from the North and in 1861 he entered the Episcopal Seminary at Camden, South Carolina.[1] He was drafted into the Confederate Army, together with all the seminarians, and served three years in the Marion Artillery defending Charleston. As the war drew to its close, he headed North on foot and reached New York, July 1865. He found his family in dire straits and helped his father to support them, meanwhile resuming his studies for the Episcopalian ministry. He was ordained a deacon in that denomination by Bishop Cose in 1865. Holding a temporary charge of a church in Geneva, New York, he left that position because of religious doubts: he went to New York City and on October 12, 1867, he was baptized by Monsignor Preston at St. Ann's.

He was accepted by Bayley as a candidate for the priesthood, studied philosophy at Seton Hall, and began theological studies at the American College, Rome, where he witnessed the Garibaldi invasion. His health failing, he returned to Seton Hall and completed his theological training. He was ordained

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 200. Bayley apparently errs in writing "Va."

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 194

to the priesthood by Bayley, June 3, 1871.[1]

His priesthood lasted twenty years: every moment of it was spent at Seton Hall where he was in turn professor, Director of the Seminary, and treasurer. He was appointed Vicar General of the diocese under Bishop Wigger. His last two years were spent in poor health and on the morning of October 7, 1891, he suffered a hemorrhage while walking in the second floor corridor of the administration building at Seton Hall and died in a few moments. His funeral was held from the Seton Hall chapel.[2]

---

[1]Bayley omits his name among the Ordinandi, Diary, p. 198. Confirmation of the date, however, is in Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 200.

[2]The details of Salt's life are gathered from Marshall, op. cit., p. 35-43, and Flynn, op. cit., p. 609-613.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 195

1. "Lectured" Bayley was at the peak of his oratorical career having lectured in all the large cities on various topics. In the present entry he denounced the policies of the leaders of the Italian government, according to the local press.[1]

PAGE 196

1. Beecher. The Rev. Henry Ward Beecher in 1871 was minister at the Plymouth (Congregational) Church in Brooklyn, at the height of his fame, editor of "Christian Union" and just a few months away from the revelation of his relationship with Mrs. Theodore Tilton - a scandal which considerably lessened his popularity.[2] Beecher once said that his schoolmate Bayley "was a sincere Christian in his line,"[3] and Bayley thought of Beecher as a man who floated with the tide and patted "everyone on the back as they

---

[1]The New York Tribune, March 13, 1871. Excerpts from the newspaper account and other newspaper reactions are to be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 329.

[2]Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. II, p. 129-135, article by Harris E. Starr.

[3]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 13.

PAGE 196

floated along."[1]

2. Dagnault. The Rev. Peter S. Dagnault came to Newark from Three Rivers, Canada, because of his health and assited at St. Patrick's, Newark, until 1873 when he was made pastor of Mendham and Basking Ridge.[2] The following year he went to Westfield, and in 1876 assumed the charge of Holy Trinity in Hackensack.[3] He resigned in 1876 and returned to Three Rivers.

PAGE 197

1. Jesuits into diocese. Turned over to the Society of Jesus April 16, 1871, were the old and new St. Peter's Churches, four houses, and a parish school, with a valuation of $250,000[4] - one of the most prosperous parishes of the diocese. For Father Beaudevin, see commentary to Diary, p. 21.

---

[1]Joseph M. Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, Columbus, 1892, p. 79.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 187.

[3]Joseph Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers, 1904, p. 371, 441. Flynn errs in listing Bayley as ordaining Dagnault, p. 665. See Diary, p. 89.

[4]Joseph Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers, 1904, p. 30, 100.

PAGE 198

1. Marqueron. Among the early settlers in Elizabeth, New Jersey, were exiles from the French Revolution. One historian listing several family names of the French exiles spells the name mentioned by Bayley as "Mosquerons."[1]

2. Hyde. No record of William Hyde was discovered by the present writer.

3. Toomey. Thomas J. Toomey, born at Piermont, New York, March 23, 1848, and educated at St. Mary's, Wilmington, Delaware, and at St. Charles and Seton Hall, was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley's successor, the Most Rev. Michael A. Corrigan, June 7, 1873.[2] He served as prefect in the college and assistant at the Cathedral until his appointment as pastor of St. Joseph's, Newark, July 1, 1876. At St. Joseph's he completed the church, built a rectory and school. He died at St. Joseph's, February 15, 1894.[3]

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 141.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 230. Diary, p. 212.

[3]Flynn, op. cit., p. 399.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 198

4. McManus. The Rev. Hugh J. McManus, born in Ballyshannon, Ireland, 1841, studied at Killbarr, Raphoe, St. Charles, Maryland, and Seton Hall.[1] He was ordained priest by Bishop Corrigan, June 7, 1873.[2] He lived only seven years after ordination but in that time assisted the Rev. Patrick Hennessy at St. Patrick's, Jersey City, for two years, and was for five years rector of Mount Holly building a mission church at Jobstown. On a visit to Ireland he died in his home parish, June 25, 1880.

5. Fleming. Walter A. Fleming, a native of Rathcormick, Ireland, had entered the novitiate of the Passionists and withdrawn before studying at St. Charles, Maryland, and Seton Hall. He was ordained to the priesthood at Seton Hall by Bishop Corrigan, March 1874. Within five years he labored at St. Mary's, Elizabeth, at Mount Hope, St. Leo's, Irvington, and at Our Lady of the Valley, Orange. He began his main work as pastor of the newly created St. Aloysius, Newark, July 26, 1879. He constructed

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 313.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 225.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

the church, school, convent, and rectory, before his death, January 1892.[1]

6. Callan. William R. Callan, born in Knockbridge, diocese of Armagh, Ireland, February, 1845, received minor orders from Bayley in May, 1872 (Diary, p. 212). He was ordained to the priesthood in the Seton Hall chapel by Bishop Corrigan, April 26, 1874. He served as vice president of Seton Hall while the Rev. James Corrigan was in Europe,[2] then assisted at St. John's, Orange, and in July, 1879, was made pastor of Our Lady of the Valley, Orange. In the Valley he purchased lots, enlarged the rectory and school. He died, February 25, 1898.[3]

7. Michael McManus. Michael Aloysius McManus, born in Paterson, New Jersey, 1849, received minor orders from Bayley, 1872 (Diary, p. 212). He was ordained by Bishop Corrigan, April 26, 1874.[4] He served in

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 473, 474.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 243. Flynn, op. cit., p. 609.

[3]Flynn, op. cit., p. 447.

[4]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 240.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

many parishes, at the Protectory in Denville, and from 1892 until his death, November 16, 1909, was rector of St. Aloysius, Newark.

8. Holland. Michael J. Holland, born in Newark, September 9, 1847, received minor orders from Bayley, 1872 (Diary, p. 212). He made his theological studies at the American College in Rome, where he was ordained, 1875.[1] He served at St. Joseph's, Jersey City, St. Mary's, Trenton, and St. Joseph's, Newark, before succeeding the Rev. Charles A. Reilly as pastor of St. Columba's, Newark, 1879. He died at St. Columba's, August, 1896.[2]

9. McCarthy. Daniel F. X. McCarthy, born in Newark, 1850, was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Corrigan, May 30, 1874. He served in St. John's, Trenton; St. Michael's, Jersey City; St. James, Newark; and became rector in Milburn, Montclair, Ridgewood, and Holy Trinity in Westfield, September 1908.[3]

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 261.

[2] Flynn, op. cit., p. 446.

[3] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 247.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 198

10. Egan. Patrick Egan received minor orders from Bayley, May, 1872, but left Seton Hall seminary the following year. He was ordained to the priesthood the same year by Bishop Foley in Chicago.[1]

11. Curran. James Curran, born at Templeport, Kilmore, Ireland, in 1843, received minor orders from Bayley in 1872, and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Corrigan, May 30, 1874.[2] He had studied at Notre Dame, Indiana, before coming to Seton Hall. He assisted at several parishes in Trenton and Mt. Hope, and in 1880 was made pastor of St. Mary's, Paterson, where he remained three years until he was transferred to the Protectory in Arlington, New Jersey. He served briefly as rector of Holy Rosary, Elizabeth.[3]

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 364.

[2] Diary, p. 212. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 245.

[3] Flynn, op. cit., p. 434, 528.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 200

1. Father Duggan. The Rev. Major Charles Duggan born in England, June 1831, studied theology at St. Bonaventure's College, Alleghany, New York, and was received into the Newark diocese in 1865.[1] He was assistant at St. Peter's, New Brunswick, 1867 to 1872, and in September, 1873, was made pastor of Our Lady of Grace, Hoboken. In Hoboken he began the construction of the present church.[2] Before construction was complete, however, he returned to England (November, 1875), and was accepted into the diocese of Southwark.[3] He subsequently returned to America and after several years in the west, he died at St. Louis, Missouri, March 25, 1887.[4]

2. College. The fifteenth annual commencement was June 21, 1871, not June 20. Among the orations which seemed

---

[1]That he was born in England is stated by Leahy, op. cit., p. 244. He was confirmed "in the convent of Handsworth, D. of Birmingham" according to the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 152. The Register states that his father, Edwin Patrick Duggan, was "of the 17th Lancers." No available source explains the Major in Father Duggan's name.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 169, 170.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 152.

[4]Leahy, op. cit., p. 244.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 200

to please Bayley was "The Antagonism Between Capital and Labor" by James A. Glover.[1]

PAGE 201

1. Shea. John Gilmary Shea was living in Elizabeth, New Jersey, at the time of Bayley's visit and resided there until his death, February 22, 1892. John Dawson Gilmary Shea was born in New York City, July 22, 1824, graduated from Columbia College grammar school of which his father was principal. He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus in 1847 but left in 1852. His career as historian ranks him among the foremost Catholic scholars of his time, and is too well known to be elaborated here.[2] It is of interest to note, however, that the most prolific period of his writing can be dated while

---

[1]The program for the commencement is contained in a bound volume: Catalogues Seton Hall College (1861-1866) in the Seton Hall University Library, South Orange, N. J.

[2]Details of Shea's life are to be found summarized in Edward P. Spillane, "John D. G. Shea," Catholic Encyclopedia, New York, Encyclopedia Press, 1912, Vol. XIII, p. 753, 754.

PAGE 201

he resided in Bayley's diocese at Elizabeth. He edited the Catholic Directory from 1858 to 1890, and his monumental History of the Catholic Church in the United States; four volumes, appeared 1886-92. Bayley and Shea were in constant touch with each other on historical writings, Shea helped the sale of Bayley's Memoirs of the Rt. Rev. Simon William Gabriel Brute (1861), and in the preface to Bayley's Sketch, the bishop acknowledges his indebtedness to Shea for past help.[1]

---

[1]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 276, 281, 289, 419. Flynn, op. cit., p. 149.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 202

1. McGahan. The Rev. James J. McGahan had come to America from the Australian missions. He was born at Cullyhanna, County Armagh, Ireland, July 16, 1840, and educated at All Hallows. His withdrawal from Australia caused him to be called to Rome and after explaining his actions he was permitted to return to the United States.[1] While at an audience with Pope Pius IX he promised that the first church he would build would be called "St. Pius." Before coming to East Newark, McGahan had served at Boonton and Mt. Holly. His pastorate at East Newark began in 1871; Bayley notes the blessing of his church in December of the same year (Diary, p. 207). The name of the church, however, was to disappear: McGahan enlarged the old church of McQuaid's (begun 1863), which is the cornerstone blessing Bayley speaks of in the current entry. McGahan purchased lots for a new church in neighboring Harrison, the cornerstone of which was laid by Bishop Corrigan, September 28, 1873, but work ceased with McGahan's death the following January 7. It was not until 1886 that construction was resumed,

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 191.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

the old foundation built by McGahan in 1873 was removed and the new Church of the Holy Cross begun.[1]

2. Kempen. The Rev. Angelus Kempen had been a member of the Carmelites, and served in the diocese as assistant at Englewood and Fort Lee. Bayley's attempt to found a German parish in Hoboken ran into difficulties: Kempen's small chapel in the Jersey meadows failed to attract many Germans and he ministered to the English speaking. Bayley ordered him to find a more suitable location in Hoboken and to cease his sermons, etc. in English. In May, 1872, Kempen opened another chapel in the city of Hoboken itself, and though there were more than three thousand Germans in the city, more than enough for a parish, he disobeyed Bayley's instructions, preached in English and "coaxed the Irish in his chapel."[2] He also accumulated heavy debts and Bayley dismissed him.[3]

---

[1]Flynn, op. cit., p. 373, 374.

[2]Ibid., p. 167.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 169.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 202

3. Sheran. The Rev. James Sheran had been the father of a family, Redemptorist priest, and Confederate chaplain, before serving in the diocese of Newark. He was born at Temple Mehill, County Longford, Ireland, 1813.[1] He engaged in business in New York as a young man, and later went to Monroe, Michigan, to teach a parochial school. He married and had two children: a daughter who died in the Benedictine convent, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania; and a son who died while in a Redemptorist novitiate. James Sheran replaced his son, entering the novitiate in 1853 and was ordained in 1857.[2]

He served with the Redemptorists in New Orleans, becoming well known for his heroism during a yellow fever epidemic, and with the outbreak of the Civil War served as chaplain to the Thirteenth Louisiana Regiment and for the duration of the entire war. He argued at times over military strategy with General "Stonewall" Jackson, and was captured by General Sheridan and confined to Fort McHenry, near

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 365.

[2] Joseph Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, Columbus, 1892, p. 113.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

Baltimore. Released through the influence of Archbishop Spalding, Sheran forever held his confinement as a personal insult by General Sheridan.[1]

Following the Civil War he served with the Redemptorists in New York City until a disagreement with his Superior brought him to Newark with the request that he might serve in Bayley's diocese. Bayley notes in the current entry that Sheran served (for a few months) at Hackensack and in August, 1871, became pastor of the Church of the Assumption, Morristown. He was pastor in Morristown for ten years, until his death, April 3, 1881.[2]

4. Rolando. The Rev. Joseph Rolando had come to the diocese from Italy in 1866 and served at St. Patrick's and St. John's in Newark, at an Italian church in Philadelphia for a few months, and returned to Newark diocese to serve at Hackensack and Milburn.[3] He was

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, Columbus, 1892, p. 70, 71, 110, 113. Flynn mentions a diary written by Sheran during the war.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 365.

[3]Ibid., p. 151. The Milburn reference is found in Joseph Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers, 1904, p. 121.

PAGE 202

appointed pastor at St. Vincent's, Madison, to succeed Winant Wigger, his classmate from Collegio Brignole-Sale in Genoa, in August 1881.[1]

PAGE 203

1. Blenkinsop. The Rev. William A. Blenkinsop, a consultor of the Boston Archdiocese, and pastor of SS. Peter and Paul's, South Boston, 1864 to 1892. Considered "one of the most universally revered priests of the time."[2]

---

[1]Joseph Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers, 1904, p. 121. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 151.

[2]Lord, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 244.

PAGE 204

1. "Bishop Albany." The coadjutor bishop for Albany was the Most Rev. Francis McNeirney (1828-1894), appointed December 22, 1871, and consecrated the following April in New York City by Archbishop McCloskey. He succeeded to the see of Albany, October 12, 1877, upon the resignation of Bishop John J. Conroy.[1]

2. Finotti. The Rev. Joseph M. Finotti, priest of the Boston Archdiocese, in charge of the Boston Pilot (1858), pastor in Arlington, Massachusetts, 1872-76. The Italian born Finotti corresponded with Bayley in connection with Finotti's Bibliographia Catholica Americana.[2]

3. Carleton. Carleton Bayley and his wife Kate Murray, at Dixon, Illinois. See commentary to Diary, p. 45.

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 231, 56. See commentary to Diary, p. 117.

[2]Lord, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 405.

[3]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 299, 300.

PAGE 205

1. Chicago fire. Bayley was in Chicago on October 7,[1] and the fire began October 8 in Patrick O'Leary's barn on DeKoven Street and burned out of control through the North Side on October 9, 1871. Bayley viewed the ruins left by a fire that caused more than $190,000,000 worth of damage in terms of the dollars of that time[2] - easily twice as great in 1955.

2. Smith. The Rev. Patrick Smith,[3] native of Ireland, was educated and ordained at Maynooth Seminary, 1864. His first position in the Newark diocese was at Oxford Furnace and Washington. Dr. Corrigan blessed the cornerstone of the new church of St. Joseph in Washington, New Jersey, May 5, 1872 (Diary, p. 211[b]). He transferred to Madison in 1873 and three years later to St. Bridget's, Jersey City. After ten years he became rector of St. Mary's, Plainfield, and in 1901, rector of St. Joseph's, Jersey City.[4]

---

[1]Since he states that he spent Friday night in the Sherman House "the last night of its existence" (Diary, p. 204).

[2]Encyclopedia Americana, New York, Americana Corporation, 1952, Vol. VI, p. 443.

[3]Bayley spells his name "Smyth," Diary, p. 211[b].

[4]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 198.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 206

1. Mendl. The Rev. Joseph F. Mendl in October of the following year (1872) was made pastor of St. Paul's Greenville, in Jersey City. He left St. Paul's, 1878, to join the Redemptorists in Annapolis, Maryland, but returned after a few weeks to the diocese and was made assistant to Father Steets.[1] He succeeded Steets as pastor of Montclair in the year in which Montclair was separated from Bloomfield, 1879. He died at Montclair, March 16, 1907.[2]

2. Messmer. The Most Rev. Sebastian Gebhard Messmer (1847-1930), bishop of Green Bay and Archbishop of Milwaukee, 1903-1930. Born at Goldach in the diocese of St. Gall, Switzerland, August 29, 1847, he had studied at the Seminary of St. George in Switzerland and at the Apollinaris, Rome, as well as Innsbruck.[3] He was ordained in the chapel of the Jesuit College at Innsbruck by Bishop A. E. Zuber, July 23, 1871.[4] His services were obtained by Msgr. George H. Doane

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 189.

[2] Flynn, op. cit., p. 310.

[3] Code, op. cit., p. 235.

[4] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 201.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 206

who brought the necessary papers.[1]

Messmer arrived in New York City, October 4, 1871, and was immediately appointed to the Seton Hall faculty by Bayley. For the following eighteen years he was professor of Sacred Scripture, Canon Law, Dogmatic and Moral theology. He served as secretary of Diocesan Synods, and in 1884 was third secretary of the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore. Pope Leo XIII awarded him the degree of doctor of divinity, 1885.[2]

He was appointed to the faculty of the Catholic University of America at Washington, D.C., in August, 1889, but spent the winter and spring in Rome studying Canon Law at the Apollinari. He received his doctorate in Canon Law, June 1890, and the following September began his teaching duties at Washington, D. C. His teaching career at the Catholic University lasted less than two years: on March 27, 1892, he was consecrated bishop of Green Bay, Wisconsin, in St. Peter's Church, Newark, by Bishop John J.

---

[1]Marshall, op. cit., p. 45.

[2]Ibid., p. 46. Code, op. cit., p. 235.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

Zardetti of St. Cloud. Messmer had been pastor of St. Peter's (as well as St. Leo's, Irvington, and St. Venantius, Orange) during his residence at Seton Hall.[1] He was promoted to the metropolitan see of Milwaukee, November, 1903, and remained there until his death, August 4, 1930, at Goldach, Switzerland, where he was buried.[2]

3. Kaeder. The Rev. Maurice W. Kaeder, O.S.B., a native of Prussia, was ordained in June, 1860, and received into the diocese from New York, October 30, 1868. He served at Millstone, Bound Brook, and Raritan before returning to the Benedictines at Latrobe, Pennsylvania, September, 1873.[3]

4. Kars. The Rev. Egbert Henry Kars[4] remained with Father Hens in Paterson a short time and in 1873 was made pastor of St. Mary's, Gloucester, where he died May

---

[1]Marshall, op. cit., p. 46.

[2]Code, op. cit., p. 235.

[3]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 162.

[4]One historian lists him as "Englebert," see Leahy, op. cit., p. 263.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

3, 1886.[1]

5. Hens. The Rev. Nicholas Hens was in the Newark diocese as early as 1869 having come from the diocese of Green Bay, Wisconsin. He was assistant and pastor of St. Boniface, Paterson until 1884, and pastor at Dover, New Jersey, for eleven months in 1884.[2]

6. Pattle. The Rev. Secundino Pattle, born in Spain, was ordained a Benedictine at Subiasco, Italy, about 1859. Bayley's first mention of him is in 1871 but he appears to have been appointed pastor of Salem, New Jersey, by Bayley in January 1870.[3] He transferred to Burlington in 1876, and resigned that charge in 1885 to return to Spain where he died, 1897.

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 263.

[2]Flynn, op. cit., p. 256, 664, 194.

[3]Leahy, op. cit., p. 296. He had served for an indefinite time at St. Mary's, Jersey City and St. John's, Orange, see Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 173; also Flynn, op. cit., p. 341.

PAGE 207

1. Temperance societies. Bayley had spoken sharply against the evils of intemperance in his circular letter of 1858; he repeated the denunciation in his pastoral letter of 1863, urging his priests "to break up any grog shop" in their parishes; in 1865 he asked that each parish form a temperance society after the model set up by Father George Doane in the Cathedral parish.[1]

By November, 1871 (the current entry), there were enough societies to organize a "State Catholic Total Abstinence Union" presided over by James W. O'Brien. In his address Bayley remarked the increase in drunkenness, the need of a special organization to fight the vice, and government inspection of all liquor and wine to prevent the common poisonous varieties foisted on the public.[2]

Before Bayley's next entry on Temperance in his Diary reference to his lecture in Boston, April 1872 (Diary, p. 211). He warned an audience which crowded Tremont Temple that Catholic temperance societies were basing their appeal on utilitarian and natural

---

[1]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 204 for summaries of his letters.

[2]Ibid., p. 330, 331.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

grounds and should place greater stress on the sin aspect of intemperance.[1]

A week later in Paterson, New Jersey, April 25, he attended the second annual meeting of the New Jersey Union which was addressed by the famous Irish Dominican orator, Thomas N. Burke. Bayley in his talk in the evening spoke against prohibition as a remedy, judging that it created hypocrisy.[2]

2. Protectory. A project that Bayley planned but had not brought to reality before he left the diocese was that of a Protectory for the homeless and wayward boys of the diocese. A Protectory similar to the one founded by Father Drumgoole in New York was envisaged.

The Brothers mentioned in the current entry did not establish the Protectory. The foundation of a Protectory was begun in 1875 at Denville, New Jersey, under the guidance of Franciscan brothers.[3] But, the Brothers "failed miserably" and Bishop Wigger moved

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 332, 333.

[2]Ibid., p. 334. Diary, p. 211[a].

[3]Flynn, op. cit., p. 427.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 207

the home to property he purchased in Arlington, New Jersey, 1883, under the direction of the Rev. J. J. Curran.[1]

[1] Flynn, op. cit., p. 484.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 208

1. Moeslein. Lawrence Moeslein (or Moslein) received the diaconate two years later, from Bishop Corrigan, and was ordained priest at the Monastery, by the same prelate, February 28, 1874.[1]

2. Hughes. Alexander Hughes received the diaconate from Bayley, as the current entry states a few lines farther, and was ordained priest by Bayley, May 25, 1872 (Diary, p. 213).

3. "Colclough." Constantine Colclough, or Coloclough,[2] was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley at the Monastery, May 25, 1872 (Diary, p. 213).

---

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 274.

[2] Thus the spelling in Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 367.

PAGE 209

1. Degan. The Rev. Theophilus J. Degan came to Bayley in December, 1871, or January, 1872, as a former Capuchin who had been serving as a diocesan priest in the city of Liverpool, England. He was born at Neymegen, Holland, August 19, 1830, and ordained a Capuchin at Brussels, June 7, 1857, did missionary work at Aden on the Red Sea before going to Liverpool. In the Newark diocese he served at St. John's, Orange, and Fort Lee,[1] until he became pastor of Bridgeton, January, 1873. Two years later he began a pastorate of twenty-five years at Cape May. He died at Bridgeton, October 31, 1900.[2]

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 242 places Degan at Fort Lee six months after his assignment to Orange.

[2]Ibid., p. 242. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 210.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 210

1. Carroll. Mr. John Carroll, grandson of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, later became governor of Maryland when Bayley was Archbishop of Baltimore.[1]

PAGE 211

1. Lecture. Bayley's Temperance lecture at Tremont Temple. See commentary to Diary, p. 207.

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 418.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 211[a]

1. Hendricken. The Most Rev. Thomas F. Hendricken (1827-1886), consecrated first bishop of Providence, Rhode Island, April 28, 1872, at Providence by Archbishop McCloskey of New York.[1]

2. Wadhams. The Most Rev. Edgar Philip Wadhams (1817-1891), consecrated first bishop of Ogdensburg, New York, May 5, 1872, at Albany, New York, by Archbishop McCloskey.[2]

3. Temperance. See commentary to Diary, p. 207.

---

[1]Code, op. cit., p. 153, 154.

[2]Ibid., p. 350, 351.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 212

1. O'Connor. John James F. O'Connor received major orders and priesthood, June, 1873 from Bishop Corrigan. He served as master of ceremonies at the Cathedral and chaplain of St. Michael's hospital until 1877, when he became pastor of St. Peter's, Belleville. Two years later he transferred to New Monmouth and Highland. He built the Church of Our Lady of Angels, New Monmouth, 1880. He was "relieved" of the care of missions in 1889, and died October 31, 1894. His remains are in the cemetery of St. James' Church, Red Bank.[1]

2. O'Grady. John Aloysius O'Grady, born at Montague in Sussex County, New Jersey, July 3, 1849, had been baptized by the Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid then pastor of Madison. As a boy he lived in Dover, New Jersey. He studied at St. Charles, Ellicott City, Maryland, and Seton Hall Seminary. He was ordained priest, May 30, 1874, by Bishop Corrigan who promptly made him his secretary. He taught briefly at Seton Hall,

---

[1]His birthplace is given as Newport, Rhode Island, February 26, by Leahy, op. cit., p. 290. His baptism, however, is recorded in Holy Cross Cathedral, Boston, March, 1843, in the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 214.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

served at St. Patrick's Cathedral and in 1876 went to New Brunswick to assist Father Rogers. He was made pastor of Boonton, 1878, and returned to New Brunswick as acting pastor in 1881. As the pastor of St. Peter's, New Brunswick, he carried out the ambitious ideas of his predecessor. He became Dean of Middlesex County and was made a Rt. Rev. Msgr. by Pope Leo XII.[1]

3. Dornin. William Henry Dornin, ordained by Bishop Corrigan, May 22, 1875, served as assistant in St. John's, Trenton, St. Patrick's, Elizabeth, and St. John's, Orange. He was made pastor of St. Peter's, Belleville, 1879, and transferred to St. Bridget's, Jersey City in August, 1893. He died at St. Bridget's, July 4, 1899.[2]

---

[1]Leahy, op. cit., p. 293, 294. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 233.

[2]Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 260. Flynn, op. cit., p. 409.

PAGE 213

1. Bermier. The Rev. Alexius Bermier, C.P., born in Brooklyn, January 1, 1851, was ordained to the priesthood at the Monastery, February 28, 1874.[1]

[1] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 301.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

PAGE 217

1. Gen. Grant. General Ulysses S. Grant often came to the New Jersey shore to enjoy the sea breezes at the homes of wealthy "friends." Bayley's reason for thinking it best not to visit Grant was probably the political situation at the time. The country was in the midst of the presidential campaign of 1872, one in which Grant would win reelection in November. But the campaign was marked by a great amount of religious friction and certain newspapers portrayed Grant as the foe of all things Catholic.[1] Grant's message to Congress on December 7, 1875, recommending a constitutional amendment that would prohibit the distribution of tax funds to schools sponsored by religious organizations, came during Bayley's tenure at Baltimore.[2]

2. Post. Bayley's cousin, the Rev. Mr. Post, was a descendant of Dr. Richard Bayley and his first wife, Mary Charlton, whose eldest daughter, Mary Magdalen, born 1768, had married Dr. Wright Post, a professor of surgery at Columbia College with Dr. Bayley.[3]

---

[1]See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 351.

[2]Ibid., p. 419, 420.

[3]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 4.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

PAGE 218

1. Gervais. See commentary to Diary, p. 55.

PAGE 219

1. To Baltimore. Bayley knew that Archbishop Spalding had suggested him as his successor, and the newspapers had spoken of his going as early as February 24. The letters from Rome were from Julia Beers and Ella B. Edes.[1]

2. Jersey City visit. Bayley hoped to avoid any public demonstrations before his departure and had gone to St. Michael's the night before. The immense concourse of people included Catholic societies from the entire state.[2] Judge Randolph would appear to be Theodore Fitzrandolph (1826-1883), governor of New Jersey in 1868, and United States Senator 1875-1881.[3]

---

[1]Yeagher, op. cit., p. 266, 271.

[2]Ibid., p. 338.

[3]Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. XV, New York, Scribners, 1934, p. 369.

CONCLUSIONS

Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley laid the foundations and began the construction of the Catholic Church in New Jersey. In a "brick and mortar" era he purchased the properties later to house ecclesiastical institutions of all types, including lands for a Cathedral to be completed one hundred years later. He gave to the Church in New Jersey its strong emphasis on Catholic education by his insistence upon parochial schools. In the establishment of Seton Hall he provided a University owned and operated by the Archdiocese for the higher education of his people. He introduced numerous religious orders of men and women into the diocese during his episcopate. The pages of the Diary provide ample illustrations of his efforts in all such foundational work.

A man of exceptional administrative ability, Bayley's Diary, and other records kept by him, manifest his thoroughness for details and yet a grasp of issues and ability to look ahead. His zeal is revealed by his sentiments expressed in the pages of the Diary and by the notations of his many journeys throughout the state from Cape May to Ringwood. His travels beyond the boundaries of the state, frequent trips to Europe, conferences with other bishops in synods and councils are given lively illustration in his own Diary. His attitude toward the Civil War was that of many New Jerseyans: no defense of slavery and no love for the

CONCLUSIONS

abolitionists of the time. The assassination of Lincoln in a theatre on Good Friday was given an emphasis by Bayley that was frequently applied by Protestant preachers in their sermons.

Like the majority of American Catholic bishops of the middle nineteenth century Bayley did not have publicly pronounced views on social questions. To the twentieth century observer such an omission appears reprehensible. Though other sources indicate that Bayley was slow to grasp the significance and value of the labor movement, his attitudes were not based on an indifference or neglect for the welfare of his flock. The Diary indicates his abiding concern not only for the spiritual but, also, the temporal well being of his people.

Concerned with the problem of alcoholism the bishop of Newark worked diligently to curb the effects of excessive drinking by his pastorals, writings, and lectures not only in New Jersey but throughout the country. His view that civil prohibition would be a cure worse than the disease was in advance of his time.

The relationship between Bayleyand the people he dealt with were almost always cordial and friendly. His personality was not overly aggressive but well balanced, considerate, and urbane. Leading Catholic intellectuals, few

CONCLUSIONS

though they were, were his personal friends as the Diary references to Brownson and J. G. Shea illustrate. Bayley's opinion of Archbishop Hughes, both as to the man and his ability, are in sharp contrast with some Catholic historians of a much later and more removed date.

The macrocosmic life of the Church in America in the years 1853 to 1872 is seen in the microcosm of Bayley's Diary. His recordings have left to succeeding generations a source of Americana for the third quarter of the nineteenth century.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Primary Sources

Bayley, James Roosevelt, Memoirs of the Right Reverend Simon Wm. Gabriel Brute, D.D., First Bishop of Vincennes, With Sketches Describing His Recollection of Scenes Connected with the French Revolution, and Extracts from His Journal, New York, John Gilmary Shea, 1860, x-223 p.
Based on documents which came into the possession of the New York Archdiocese, and used by Bayley to make them known to future historians. It is not a complete account of Brute.

--------, A Brief Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York, New York, Catholic Publication Society, 1870, second edition, revised and enlarged, XII-242 p.
A brief treatment which for years was quite alone in its field and serves as a source for background material.

--------, Letterbook, Newark Archdiocesan archives.
The itemization of letters written by Bayley. Valuable for cross-checking and completion of references in Bayley's Diary.

--------, Cash Book, Newark Archdiocesan archives.
Covers financial transactions by Bayley from 1853 to 1863. Difficult to understand because of cryptic notations.

--------, Accounts Book, Newark Archdiocesan archives. A more ample treatment of Bayley's finances than the Cash Book, and includes the record of diocesan monies which Bayley directly controlled. Contains record of loans by the Bishop's brother.

--------, Register of the Clergy, 2 vols., indexed, in Newark Archdiocesan archives.
The record kept by Bayley of the priests of his diocese, and devotes a page of biographical data to each man. The record is incomplete, but is an invaluable source of information.

--------, Property Book, Newark Archdiocesan archives. Lists names of towns and church properties therein, during the episcopacy of Bayley in Newark.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Primary Sources

--------, Memo Book, Newark Archdiocesan archives. Probably carried by Bayley as a personal memo book, it contains appointments, reminders, etc.

Documents from Rome, Newark Archdiocesan archives. A package of documents, many during Bayley's time. Contains official copy of Papal Bull creating the diocese.

Official Catholic Directory and its predecessors: Catholic Almanac or Laity's Directory, The Metropolitan Catholic Almanac and Directory, Sadlier's Catholic Directory, Hoffman's Catholic Directory, New York, for the years 1850 to 1872.
Frequently consulted for the identification of the many names in the Bishop's Diary. Provide statistical information on the development of the Church in New Jersey.

Gibbons, James Cardinal, A Retrospect of Fifty Years, Baltimore, John Murphy, 1916, vol. II.
Mainly a collection of his sermons and talks, including one delivered in the diocese of Newark.

Lemcke, Peter Henry, Life and Work of Prince Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin, translated by Joseph C. Plumpe, New York, Longmans, 1941, XXI-257 p.
A work done originally in German by the proest mentioned by Bayley. Translator's preface gives biography of Father Lemcke.

Diary and Visitation Record of the Rt. Rev. Francis Patrick Kenrick, Administrator and Bishop of Philadelphia, 1830-1851, Later Archbishop of Baltimore, Edmund Prendergast translator and editor, Lancaster, Pennsylvania,(publisher not given), 1916, 298 p.
Provides information on work of Philadelphia priests in South (i.e. "West) Jersey during Bayley's time.

Statuta Diocesis Novarcensis, Arlington, N. J., 1897.
Reflects the ground-work done by Bishop Bayley, and extension of his policies.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Secondary Sources

Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography, article "James Roosevelt Bayley," Vol. I, p. 200.
A brief sketch of the Bishop's career.

Atkinson, Joseph, History of Newark, New Jersey, Newark, 1878.
One of the earlier histories of Newark. Mainly essays with inadequate indexing, but useful for identification of the individuals of the time of Bayley.

Barry, Colman J., The Catholic Church and German Americans, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1953, XII-348 p.
A scholarly study of a complicated theme. A source of information on the role of Winand Wigger, later Bishop of Newark.

Brennan, Richard, A Popular Life of Our Late Holy Father, Pope Pius the Ninth, ninth ed., New York, Benziger, 1878, XII-298 p.
Brief and not critical study of "Pio Nono." Conveys the spirit of the time in its best interpretations. No index.

Beard, Charles A., and Mary R. Beard, The Rise of American Civilization, new edition two volumes in one, New York, Macmillan, 1947, XVIII-865 p.
The standard work for a survey of the time of Bayley.

Billington, Ray Allen, The Protestant Crusade, 1800-1860, A Study of the Origins of American Nativism, New York, Macmillan, 1938, VIII-514 p.
A classic work on Anti-Catholic bigotry in the United States. Written by a non-Catholic, it is well documented and presents facts without bias or animosity. Presents evidence that during the time of Bayley at least part of the anti-Catholic agitation was due to the speeches of Catholics, especially Archbishop Hughes.

Brebner, John Bartlet, The Neutral Yankees of Nova Scotia, A Marginal Colony During the Revolutionary Years, New York, Columbia U. Press, 1937, XV-388 p.
A study of American loyalists who fled the American colonies during the Revolutionary War. Reference to "Baylies," but not to Bayley.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Berger, John A., Life of Right Rev. John N. Neuman, D.D., of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer, Fourth Bishop of Philadelphia, New York, Benziger, 1884, 457 p.
Source for contemporaneous accounts of the saintly bishop's life, with slight bearing on the parishes in southern Jersey.

Carew, Paul T., The Story of a Mother Church, St. John's, Orange, N. J., 1851-1934, published by the author, 1934, I-164 p.
The author was for many years pastor of St. John's, a parish frequently mentioned by Bayley. His treatment is not detailed but gives a balanced picture with heavy reliance on Flynn.

Clarke, Richard H., Lives of the Deceased Bishops of The Catholic Church in the United States, With an Appendix and an Analytical Index, New York, P. O'Shea, 1892, Vol. I, XII-546 p.
Provides essential information on each bishop. Work now replaced by Code's later account.

Catholic Builders of the Nation, A Symposium on the Catholic Contribution to the Civilization of the United States, C. E. McGuire, ed., Boston, Continental Press, 1923, two vols., Vol. I, p. 163f.
Helpful for its integration of Catholic events with American history in general. Article, Vol. I, p. 163, by H. G. Doyle, "Catholicism in the Civil War and Reconstruction."

Catholic Encyclopedia, Charles G. Herbermann ed., New York, The Encyclopedia Press, 1913, 15 volumes.
Many articles of general and specific interest. Particularly: Vol. III, p. 608; Vol. II, p. 356, 360; Vol. XIII, p. 739, 740.

Curley, Michael J., Venerable John Neumann, C.Ss.R., Fourth Bishop of Philadelphia, Washington, D. C., Catholic U. Press, 1952, XV-547 p.
Contains information on Bishop Bayley in Philadelphia and of the work of Philadelphia priests in south Jersey.

Curran, Francis X., Major Trends in American Church History, New York, America Press, 1946, XV-198 p.
Informative treatment of Nativist sentiment during the time of Bayley.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Code, Joseph Bernard, Dictionary of the American Hierarchy, New York, Longmans, 1940, XII-425 p.
Invaluable guide to the sources of information about the American hierarchy. Has necrology and index of names.

Condon, Peter, article "Archbishop Bedini's Visit to the United States: Official Correspondence" in Historical Records and Studies, Vol. III, Part I, 1903, p. 149-154.
Archbishop Bedini's famous visit to the United States during which he consecrated Bishop Bayley.

Corrigan, Michael A., article "Register of Clergy Laboring in the Archdiocese of New York from Early Missionary Times to 1885" in Historical Records and Studies, Vol. IV, 1906, p.127.
This register of the clergy is helpful in identification of the clergy at the time of Bayley. It runs for several issues of the publication.

Corrigan, Raymond, The Church and the Nineteenth Century, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1938,XVIII-326 p.
Incisive portrayal of the currents of thought in the Nineteenth century, without which Bayley's actions would appear meaningless.

DeBarbery, Madame, Elizabeth Seton, Translated and Adapted from the Sixth French Edition, with a Sketch of the Sisters of Charity, by Joseph B. Code, New York, Macmillan, 1931, IX-594 p.
The first chapter on the family background is one of the better treatments.

DeCourcy, Henry, and John Gilmary Shea (translator), The Catholic Church in the United States: A Sketch of its Ecclesiastical History, New York, Edward Dunigan and Brother, 1856, 594 p.
Early treatment, now inadequate in light of further research. Appendix contains copies of documents related to Council of Baltimore and to ordinations in the United States.

Demarest, William H.S., The Anniversary of New Brunswick, New Jersey, 1680-1730-1930, New Brunswick, (no publisher given), 1932, 426 p.
Items of solid historical value can be gleaned from its pages of glowing tribute to New Brunswick. Relates early history of Catholic Church there.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Dictionary of American Biography, A. Johnson, ed., New York, Scribner's, 1929, Vol. II, p. 73-75.
Articles in this standard reference work were valuable for purposes of identification in the Diary. Particularly, Vol. II for article by Guilday on Bishop Bayley; and H. R. Viets on Dr. Richard Bayley.

Ellis, John Tracy, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore 1834-1921, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, 2 vols., XIX-707 p., VII-735 p.
The most recent and most scholarly life of Gibbons. Like Gibbons career, it covers nearly all of American history of the period. Ample treatment of "Knights of Labor," "Henry-George," etc., fair and concise treatment (using Baltimore archives) of Bayley as the immediate predecessor of Gibbons.

Farley, John Cardinal, The Life of John Cardinal McCloskey, First Prince of the Church in America, 1810-1885, New York, Longmans, 1918, XIII-401 p.
A life of the priest who greatly influenced the career of Bishop Bayley, and upon whom Bayley imposed the red biretta.

Farley, John M., History of St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, Society for the Propagation of the Faith, 1908, XXII-262 p.
Presents a clear statistical picture of the diocese in the year of the corner-stone laying, 1858, and contains a list of the contributors to the cathedral.

Feeney, Leonard, Elizabeth Seton, An American Woman, New York, America Press, 1938, 272 p.
Episodic treatment in poetic prose; gives insights into the character of Mother Seton and her family.

Flynn, Joseph M., The Story of a Parish, 1847, The First Catholic Church in Morristown, N. J., Its Foundation and Development, 1892, Morristown, N. J., (publisher not given), 1892, VII-327 p.
Contains excerpts from unpublished letters, small town newspapers etc., on local history of a town most prominent during the episcopacy of Bishop Bayley.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

--------, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, N. J., 1904, XIII-695 p.
To date it is the only work on the subject. Invaluable for data, quotations from documents. But, this "one man" work must be used carefully because of certain inaccuracies and faulty indexing.

Flynn, Paul V., History of St. John's Church, Newark, Newark, Press of the New Jersey Trade Review, 1908, XXVII-217 p.
Foremost source of information on the first Church in Bayley's See city, and contains data on the earlier days of the diocese.

The Municipalities of Essex County, New Jersey, 1666-1924, Joseph Fulford Folsom, ed., New York, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1925, Vol. IV.
Sketchy treatment of early beginnings in the home county of Newark, N. J.

Guilday, Peter, The Life and Times of John Carroll, Archbishop of Baltimore, 1735-1815, Westminster, Maryland, Newman, first published 1922, reprinted 1954, X-864 p.
The monumental work on Carroll, provides references to contemporaneous materials.

--------, John Gilmary Shea, Father of American Catholic History, 1824-1892, New York, United States Catholic Historical Society, 1926, 171 p.
In his impressive tribute to Shea, Guilday provides details of a career which interwove with the life of Bishop Bayley.

--------, article "Gaetano Bedini, An Episode in the Life of Archbishop Hughes" in Historical Records and Studies, New York, United States Catholic Historical Society, Vol. XXIII, 1933, p. 87-170.
Contains extracts from the correspondence of Hughes and Bedini, together with excerpts from the newspapers of the time. Excellent for an understanding of the disgraceful events marring the visit of the bishop who consecrated Bayley.

Genealogy of the Hoffman Family, Descendants of Martin Hoffman, with Biographical Notes, (no author given), New York, Dodd Mead, 1899, X-545 p.
Provides data on Dr. Richard Bayley.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Hassard, John R. G., Life of the Most Reverend John Hughes, D.D., First Archbishop of New York, with Extracts From His Private Correspondence, New York, Appleton, 1866, 518 p.

Valuable source of data on the era of trusteeism and Know-Nothingism.

Historical Records and Studies, United States Catholic Historical Society, New York.

Annual volumes consulted for detailed articles on various persons and events in the career of Bayley.

Kukula, Mary Fulginetta, The Career of James Roosevelt Bayley, unpublished master's essay in Mullen Library, Catholic University of America, Washington, 1942.

New Jersey, A History, Irving Kull, ed., New York, American Historical Society, 1930.

A series of volumes, giving summary treatment of general political history of the state.

Leahy, Walter T., The Catholic Church of the Diocese of Trenton, N. J., Hopewell, N. J., W. T. Leahy (Princeton Univ. Press), (c.1906), 441 p.

Information on the diocese of Trenton, which was part of Bayley's diocese of Newark, and provides biographical sketches and many photographs. A brief index and little reference to sources.

New Jersey as a Colony and as a State, one of the Original Thirteen, Francis Bayley Lee, ed., New York, Publishing Society of New Jersey, 1902, four volumes.

All the volumes are of general interest to the work of this dissertation, but Vol. III is of special value for its description of bigotry against Catholics during the time of Bayley.

Genealogical and Memorial History of the State of New Jersey, Francis Bayley Lee, ed., New York, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1910, Vol. I, XVII-400 p.

Despite poor arrangement and consequent difficulties in its use, volume one contains a great deal of supplementary evidence on New Jersey citizens.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Lord, Robert H., John E. Sexton, and Edward T. Harrington, History of the Archdiocese of Boston, in the Various Stages of Its Development, 1604 to 1943, in three volumes, Boston, Pilot Publishing Co., 1945.
Supplies information on Bayley's visits to Boston and data on his many friends described by him in his Diary.

McCann, Mary Agnes, The History of Mother Seton's Daughters: The Sisters of Charity of Cincinnati, New York, 3 vols., 1917-23.
Information on the foundation that trained the first Sisters for Bayley's diocese.

McEniry, Blanche Marie, Woman of Decision, The Life of Mother Mary Xavier Mehegan, Foundress of the Sisters of Charity at Saint Elizabeth, Convent, New Jersey, New York, McMullen, 1953, XI-232 p.
Source of details on the early work of the community introduced by Bayley and McQuaid. Quotations from correspondence of Mother Xavier with McQuaid.

McSorley, Joseph, An Outline History of the Church by Centuries, from St. Peter to Pius XII, St. Louis, Herder, 1947, XXX-1084 p.
Helpful pin-pointing of issues during Bayley's era.

--------, Father Hecker and His Friends, Studies and Reminiscences, St. Louis, Herder, 1953, XV-304 p.
Recalls the role of Bishop Bayley in the early years of the Paulists. Makes use of Paulist archives.

MacCaffrey, James, History of the Catholic Church in the Nineteenth Century, 1789-1908, Vol. II, St. Louis, Herder, 1910, XV-574 p.
Covers the story of the Church in different countries, with chapters on the missions, religious orders, etc. and portrays the background for Bayley's career.

Mackel, John J., A Tribute to Very Rev. Dean William McNulty, (no place given), J. J. Mackel, copyright 1930.
Though poorly organized as history, it provides some biographical material on the contemporaries of Bayley.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Magnier, F., Short Life of the Venerable Servant of God., John Nepomucene Neumann, C.Cs.R., Bishop of Philadelphia. St. Louis, Herder, 1897, 99 p.
A brief testimonial, but of some value in tracing names of priests of southern Jersey.

Maguire, John Francis, Father Mathew: A Biography, New York, Sadlier, 1864, XV-557 p.
Contains first-hand information on the visits of the famous temperance preacher, a contemporary of Bayley.

Maynard, Theodore, The Story of American Catholicism, New York, Macmillan, 1941, XV-694 p.
A popular history of the Church in America, devoting little space to Bayley himself but helpful in delineating the roles of his episcopal contemporaries.

Meline, Mary M., continued by Edward F. X. McSweeney, The Story of the Mountain, Mount St. Mary's College and Seminary, Emmitsburg, Maryland, Emmitsburg, The Weekly Chronicle, 1911, 2 vols.
Provides information on students at the Mount sent there by Bayley and mentioned in his Diary.

Melville, Annabelle, Elizabeth Bayley Seton, 1774-1821, New York, Scribner, 1951, XVII-411 p.
Excellent for genealogy of Seton family. Information on the riot at Dr. Bayley's laboratory.

Nelson, William and Charles A. Shriner, History of Paterson and Its Environs, The Silk City, New York, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1920, Vol. III, 209-507 p.
Full page biographies and portraits of outstanding men of the city, including Dean McNulty.

Outline History of New Jersey, New Jersey History Committee, Harold F. Wilson, chairman, New Brunswick, Rutgers University Press, 1950, VII-392 p.
The most recent and best organized history of the state. Provides statistical data on Bayley's work in comparison with the growth of other religions.

New Jersey, Life, Industries and Resources of a Great State, Floyd W. Parsons, ed., Newark, New Jersey, State Chamber of Commerce, 1928, XII-404 p.
Contains many prints and photographs of the time of Bayley.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Parsons, Reuben, Studies in Church History, New York, Pustet, 1901, six vols.
Abundant source of quotations from primary sources.

Reilly, George L. A., Sacred Heart in Bloomfield, A Diamond Jubilee History of the Parish 1878-1953, Bloomfield, N. J., Sacred Heart Church, 1953, 224 p.
Local in aspect, but competent treatment of tone of the diocese' oldest parishes. Information on Father Nardiello.

Roemer, Theodore, The Catholic Church in the United States, St. Louis, Herder, 1950, VIII-444 p.
Provides ample data on American Catholic Church history in almost outline form. Develops the contributions of French and Spanish missionaries.

Scannell's New Jersey's First Citizens, J. J. Scannell, ed., Paterson, N. J., (no publisher given), 1917, Vol. I, XI-564 p.
Source of information on individuals not elsewhere described in history books.

Seton, Robert, Essays on Various Subjects, Chiefly Roman, New York, Catholic Publication Society, 1882, 308 p.
Written by Bishop Bayley's cousin, a pastor in Bayley's diocese.

--------, Memories of Many Years 1839-1922, New York, Kenedy, 1923, 320 p.
Essay accounts of his years in the young diocese of Newark: at St. Elizabeth's Convent, and St. Joseph's Church in Jersey City. Gives information on his relationship with Bishop Bayley, and important sidelights on men mentioned in Bayley's Diary.

History of Essex and Hudson Counties, New Jersey, compiled by William H. Shaw, Philadelphia, Everts and Peck, 1884, Vol. III.
An earlier history which provides information on the first peoples in the towns of two counties in Bayley's diocese.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Shea, John Gilmary, The Hierarchy of the Catholic Church in the United States, New York, Office of Catholic Publications, 1886, IX-359 p.
Lists all the bishops of the United States until 1886. Last quarter of book contains pen and ink sketches of nearly all the bishops.

---------, History of the Catholic Church in the United States, New York, 4 vols., 1886-1892.
A standard reference for all phases of American Church history by the "father of American Catholic Church History."

Smith, John Talbot, The Catholic Church in New York, New York, Hall and Locke, 1905, Vol. I, p. 251f.
Information on early Paulists and Bishop Bayley.

Ward, Felix, The Passionist, Sketches Historical and Personal, New York, Benziger, 1923, 478 p.
Information on the introduction of the order by Bayley into the Newark diocese.

White, Charles I., Mother Seton, Mother of Many Daughters, Garden City, New York, Doubleday, 1949, XX-300 p.
The author's use of contemporaneous materials, pamphlets, etc., is a source of data on Bayley's family.

The College of St. Francis Xavier, A Memorial and A Retrospect, 1847-1897, (author and publisher not given), New York, 1897, 273 p.
An early history of the institution familiar to Bayley and contains lists of alumni and faculty many of whom are mentioned in Bayley's Diary.

Yeagher, M. Hildegarde, The Life of James Roosevelt Bayley, First Bishop of Newark and Eighth Archbishop of Baltimore, 1814-1877, Washington, D. C., Catholic University Press, 1947, XI-512 p.
The most definitive work done on Bishop Bayley. Covers his entire career with evidence from many archives.

Young, Alfred, Catholic and Protestant Countries Compared, in Civilization, Popular Happiness, General Intelligence, and Morality, 4th edition, New York, Catholic Book Exchange, 1894, V-632 p.
The author was one of Bayley's priests who joined the new community of the Paulists.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Zwierlein, Frederick J., The Life and Letters of Bishop McQuaid, 3 vols., Rochester, N. Y., Art Print Shop, 1925-1927.

Particularly Vol. I, part III, "Father McQuaid in New Jersey," provides information on the personal relationship between Bayley and McQuaid. McQuaid was the foremost priest in Bayley's diocese.

--------, Religion in New Netherland, A History of the Development of the Religious Conditions in the Province of New Netherland, 1623-1664, Rochester, N. Y., John P. Smith, 1910, VII-365 p.

Helpful in tracing Bayley name in early New York.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Newspapers

Sentinel of Freedom, Newark, N. J., Vol. 46, No. 21, issue of Tuesday, November 22, 1853.

--------, Vol. 46, No. 20, issue of Tuesday, November 15, 1853.

--------, Vol. 46, No. 19, issue of Tuesday, November 8, 1853.

Newark Daily Advertiser, Newark, N. J. Issues from 1850 to 1872.

New Jersey Eagle, Newark, N. J. Issues from 1820 to 1857.

Newark Daily Mercury, Newark, N. J. Issues from 1849 to 1863.

Newark Evening Courier, Newark, N. J. Issues from 1866 to 1877.

New Jersey Weekly Post, Newark, N. J. Single issue of May 21, 1844.

Newark Daily Journal, Newark, N. J. Various issues from Dec. 1862 to 1872.

Newark Evening Journal, Newark, N. J. Various issues from November 1857 to November 1862.

Newark Morning Eagle, Newark, N. J. Various issues from June 10, 1847 to October 31, 1858.

Newark Morning Register, Newark, N. J. Issue of May 8, 1869, and October 10, 1877.

Newark Weekly Journal, Newark, N. J. Various issues from 1857 to 1866.

The Sunday Call, Newark, N. J. Issues from Vol. I, No. 1, May 19, 1872 to January 1873.

Daily Patriot, Newark, N. J. Issues from September 1865 to November 1865.

The Jerseyman, Morristown, N. J. Six issues from 1864 to 1866.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

APPENDIX I

1. A REPRODUCTION OF A TYPICAL PAGE FROM THE MANUSCRIPT OF BISHOP BAYLEY'S DIARY.

2. MAP OF NEW JERSEY IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

1866 February 1866

Ash Wed. A Retreat, Mission conducted by the Rev Father
Mission Damen - Amarius - De Vecchi of the S.J. was opened in
the Cathedral on Ash-Wednesday - It was very success
-ful - The Sermons & Instructions of the Fathers made
a great impression & drew crowds of people - The
only difficulty the donalteen of the Church, and
inadequate number of Confessors - Communions
13,600 Communicants 19 ! It should have been confined
to the Parish

March 4th Gave the habit to Henrietta Riley at the Convent
Benedictine Nuns of Benedictine Nuns at St. Mary's Ch. - born in
Profession Pittsburg of Irish parents - Educated at St. Vincents
age 25½

March 17
St. Patricks Celebrated Pontifically, and preached the Panegyric
day - of St. Patrick myself - The Societies turned out very strong
and filled the Church - They behaved admirably -

March 19 Went before last I went to Trenton, and made arrangements
Trenton for dividing the Parish - The Rev W. Smith is to commence
new Ch. immediately the erection of a new Church, and as soon as it
&c shall be ready for the Congregation - The Rev W. Mackin is to
return, and take charge of his old Parish.

March 19
Passion Sunday Went to Jersey City Sunday Afternoon, delivered a
St. Peters Lecture in the Evening in St. Peters Church on "St.
Jersey City Patrick - a very large & attentive audience a great many
Protestants - had written a Lecture, but did not read it, as I
intended - having found it easier to speak extempore -

REPRODUCTION OF PAGE 143 OF THE DIARY

NEW JERSEY
DELAWARE BAY
ATLANTIC OCEAN
Sandy Hook Bay
Barnegat Inlet
Little Egg Harbour
SCALE OF MILES
EXPLANATION
Rail Roads
Principal Stage Roads
Common Roads

APPENDIX 2

ABSTRACT OF

An Annotated Copy of the Diary of Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley First Bishop of Newark, New Jersey, 1853-1872.[1]

The history of the Catholic Church in America in recent years has received increasing attention from students within and without the Church. The third quarter of the nineteenth century witnessed many changes for Americans. Bigotry, Civil War, and reconstruction, are only a few of the threads in a weaving complex and fascinating. To study the period adequately issues and individuals must be analyzed; to understand the individuals who defined the issues it has proven beneficial to unearth their documentary remains. The Diary of Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley is just such a source of Catholic Americana. This thesis seeks to present Bayley's unpublished Diary, in its historical setting and with extensive annotation.

A convert from a distinguished Protestant family, James R. Bayley seemed destined to follow in the footsteps of his grandfather and father into the medical profession. His

---

[1]Ph.D. Thesis presented by Edwin V. Sullivan in 1956 to the Faculty of Arts, University of Ottawa, V-586 p.

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA - ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

APPENDIX 2

education at Amherst and Trinity, and the subtle influences of the example of his convert aunt, Mother Seton, brought him, however, to the Episcopalian ministry. After one year of active parochial work, a year filled with growing religious doubts, the young minister completed the voyage of a high churchman by his entrance into the Catholic Church. Baptism in Rome, studies at St. Sulpice in Paris, preceded his ordination by Bishop Hughes in New York in 1844.

Acting president of Fordham College in New York, he engaged in newspaper work on the Freeman's Journal, and later served as a pastor on Staten Island and as secretary to Bishop Hughes. When New Jersey was established as the diocese of Newark in 1853, Father Bayley became its first Ordinary. During the years of his episcopacy in Newark, 1853 to 1872, Bayley wrote a Diary of over 219 pages. In 1872 he was raised to the Archbishopric of Baltimore, Maryland; a position he filled for five years until his death in 1877.

He prefaced the Diary with a valuable page of autobiographical information. The recording of data with regard to his new diocese began in September, 1853, although he was not consecrated bishop until October 30, and installed in Newark in November. His installation was supervised by the young priest, the Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid who was later to be the bishop of Rochester, New York. Father McQuaid had been a

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA - SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

APPENDIX 2

seminarian at Fordham when Bishop Bayley was vice-president of the college. Bayley had saved his life prior to ordination, and as secretary to Bishop Hughes, Bayley had been instrumental in the assignment of McQuaid to the healthful climate of Morris County in New Jersey.

In the first years of Bayley's episcopate in Newark his Diary records the assignment of priests, establishment of parishes and the many duties filling every waking hour. He founded Seton Hall College and Seminary, through the efforts of Father McQuaid, in Madison, New Jersey, in 1856.

In the first synod held in Newark in 1856 he spoke strongly of the need for parochial schools. Bayley was among the bishops who regarded the public schools of his time as devoted at best to the inculcation of Protestantism, and at their inevitable worst to a thoroughly secularistic orientation. To staff the schools of his diocese he brought about the establishment of the Sisters of Charity with a mother house at Convent (Madison), New Jersey, in 1859. In the years following he secured the foundation of St. Mary's Abbey in Newark by the Benedictines. From Pittsburgh came the Passionists to locate their center at Union City. Franciscan Sisters began three Catholic hospitals, and Brothers of the Christian Schools joined in the many tasks to be done. The early founders of the Paulists were in close touch with

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

APPENDIX 2

Bayley during their efforts to separate from the Redemptorists.

Lectures on a variety of topics, temperance not the least frequent, took Bayley to all the large cities of the country. Several voyages to Europe, including a definite role at the Vatican Council, brought Bayley into contact with leading figures in the ecclesiastical and civil spheres.

Though the Civil War did not ravage his flock by high casualties the Bishop assigned one of the earliest of Catholic chaplains, and despite his opposition to the early abolitionists, the Union side was the only one possible in his judgment.

Time was too short to permit the Bishop his favorite pastime, the writing of history. Short works on the history of the Church in New York, and sketches about Bishop Brute came from his pen. In his diocese the two leading Catholic intellectuals came to live: Orestes Brownson, and John Gilmary Shea. Bayley admired both and often consulted with them.

The history of the Church in America cannot be completely known without Bayley's Diary, and the story of the Catholic Church in New Jersey is nowhere more humanly and painstakingly recounted than in its pages.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE DIARY

(page numbers refer to pages in the text of the Diary, Vol. I)

A

Ahearn, 107, 164, 169, 185, 198
Albriens, Rev., 193
Alexander, Rev., 28
Alexander, Mr., 193
Allaire, Rev. B. F., 2, 9, 10, 18, 20, 23, 24, 30, 43, 44, 46, 50
Ambrose, Rev., 49, 61
American College, 73
Amherst College, 55
Anderson, Ellery, 218
Anderson, Dr. H. J., 50, 67, 70, 71, 102, 108, 122, 156, 191, 193, 196, 211b, 218
Anderson, Major, 91
Anderton, Dr., 177, 186
Andrews, 86, 150, 218
Anelli, Rev., 67, 71
Anthony, Rev., 101
Appleton, 196
Aspinwall, 122, 142
Ayres, 167

B

Babadi, 123
Bachman, Sister Margaret, 165
Bacon, Most Rev. David, 32, 45, 152
Baker, Rev., 57
Baker, 73
Balfe, Rev. J. J., 43
Baliufe, R. D., 142
Balleis, Rev., 18, 22, 29, 30, 36, 72
Banks, Eliza, 19
Bapst, Rev. J., S. J., 90
Bardon, Mary, 26
Baren, 217
Barr, Rev. Hugh, 161, 164, 165
Barrett, James, 29
Barril, 149, 186, 189
Barron, Most Rev. Edward, 145
Barry, 93, 105, 191
Bartlett, Prof., 96
Basil, Rev., 189, 196

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Bayley:
  Carleton, 45, 83, 195, 204
  Grace, 89
  Kate, 204
  Mary, 191
  Dr. Richard, 216
  William, 187
Beaudevin, Rev. V., S.J., 21, 28, 53, 56, 57, 95, 97, 197
Beaupland, 19
Becker, Most Rev. Thomas, 173, 196, 208, 210, 219
Beecher, Henry Ward, 196
Beekman, 200
Bellinger, Rev. F., S.J., 158
Belton, 149
Benedict, 195
Benedictine Sisters, 116
Beresford, 90
Berg, Sister Anseelina, 165
Bergman, Rev. Bede, O.S.B., 87
Bermier, Rev.A., 213
Bernabo, Msgr., 38
Bernadine, Rev., O.S.B., 209
Berrian, Chandler, 102, 193, 195, 211b, 213
Biggio, Rev. J., 39, 41, 43, 146, 147
Bile, 195
Binsse, 153
Bird, J., 148, 179, 214
Blakely, A., 176
Blenkinsop, Rev., 203
Blettner, Rev., 4
Bobington, J., 17
Bona Mors Sodality, 52
Bonier, F., 71
Bortich, W., 19
Boston College, 90, 91
Bowles, Rev. J. O., 4, 8, 11, 27, 39, 41, 42, 46,73, 78, 95, 104, 147, 148
Bowyer, 111
Boyland, 73, 88, 103
Boyle, Sister Bonifacia, 137
Boyle, Mr., 84, 116, 180
Brann, Rev. Henry, 57, 103, 107, 117, 123, 126,140, 146, 149, 156
Braun, Mary, 26
Breen, 211
Brewster, 125
Brignole, Cardinal, 44
Brophy, 200

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Brothers of the Good Work, 207
Brown, 76, 113, 133
Browne, Rev. Dr., 10
Brownson, Orestes A., 74, 76, 83, 100, 140, 149, 164, 194, 201
Bruguiere, 145, 200
Bruit, 163
Bruno, Rev., O.S.B., 192
Bryan, 203
Buccator, H., 16
Bulger, Rev., 46
Burke, Rev. T., O.P., 211[a]
Burke, Mr., 71
Burn, 16
Burr, 149
Burtsell, 104
Bussinger, 182
Byrne, Most Rev. Andrew, 108
Byrne, Rev. Patrick, 60, 87, 95, 103, 106, 108, 128, 133, 152, 162, 184, 186, 190, 206, 214, 215
Byrne, Mr., 34, 53
Byrne, Maria, 26

C

Callan, Rev. James, 1, 16, 40, 61, 85, 91, 95, 104, 114, 119, 176, 218
Callan, Rev. John, 21, 24, 36, 77, 126, 163, 170
Callan, Rev. William, 198, 212
Cameron, 136
Cameron, Most Rev., 175
Cannon, Cornelius, 17, 21, 30
Cannon, Rev., 47, 65, 94, 104, 133
Carbon, Rev., 23
Carey, Rev., 129
Carney, Andrew, 91
Carney, James, 96, 97, 104, 113, 114, 129
Caro, Rev., 176
Carriere, Rev., 37, 57
Carroll, Archbishop, 197
Carroll, John, 210
Carroll, Michael, 7
Carron, Abbe, 175
Carrouy, Abbe, 86
Cash, Mr., 15
Casimer, Rev., 88, 103, 151
Casserley, Eugene, 218

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Castet, Rev. Dominic, 64, 79, 80, 85, 93, 95, 113, 115, 123, 138, 156, 163
Catholic Institute, 30, 52, 119, 161, 164, 189, 207
Cauvin, Rev. Anthony, 9, 31, 35, 44, 46, 47, 60, 62, 67, 69, 71, 81, 84, 96, 100, 101, 102, 112, 118, 132, 156, 159, 171, 173, 181, 191, 193, 207, 213
Cavagh, Dr., 153
Chandler, Joseph P., 101
Chatard, Rev. Dr., 164, 181, 197
Cherwood, Mrs., 169
Chicago fire, 204, 205
Churchill, Capt. 185
Civil War, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99, 121, 123, 129, 132
Clancy, Alderman, 73
Clarke, Rev., S.J., 192
Clarke, Rev., 196
Clarke, Mr., 90
Clerical fund, 47, 50, 116, 124
Coad, Dr., 146
Cody, Patrick, 86, 110, 112, 117, 146, 166, 194, 201
Coghlan, Thomas, 40, 73, 122, 134, 139, 166, 179, 183, 199
Colclough, Constantine, 208, 213
Coles, Gen., 125
Colgary, 85
Concour, 217
Confraternity of the Guardian Angels, 119
Conklin, Col., 195
Connelly, John J., 147, 150, 160
Connelly, Michael, 174, 194, 198
Connerty, Michael, 26
Connolly, Patrick, 174, 194, 198, 206
Connolly, Peter, 197
Connor, James, 8
Conover, Commodore, 86
Conover, Richard, 180, 217
Conroy, Most Rev., 121, 138
Conwell, Most Rev., 128
Cook, Colonel and Mrs., 21, 52, 83, 132
Cooley, 159
Cooper, Mr. and Mrs., 113
Corcoran, Dr., 206
Corles, Henry, 181
Corneilson, Dr., 52
Cornell, Rev. John, 119
Corrigan, Rev. James H., 160, 178, 188, 208, 209

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Corrigan, Most Rev. Michael A., 126, 130, 138, 149, 159, 160, 173, 174, 178, 187, 188, 190, 192, 199, 211b, 217, 218, 219
Corrigan, Rev. Patrick, 112, 146, 149, 166, 187, 188, 197
Cotton, Elizabeth, 25
Couderte, 73, 151, 165, 169, 186, 189, 204, 215, 218
Cown, Thomas, 26
Coyle, Rev., 21, 29, 35, 49, 52, 55, 69, 126
Craig, 153, 159, 207
Crerane, 125
Cretin, Most Rev., 33, 38
Crosby, Helen, 26
Cummings, Rev. Dr., 108, 110, 190
Cunningham, Miles, 72, 96, 137, 183
Curoe, Rev., 1
Curran, Rev., 62, 198, 210, 212
Currie, 80
Curtin, Daniel, 26

D

Dagnault, Rev., 196
Dalton, Rev. J. F., 117, 135, 141, 157, 175, 190, 198, 208, 211b
Daly, Bridget, 67
Daly, Rev. James, 66, 94, 109, 127, 128, 133, 146, 153, 173, 174
Daly, Rev. John, 103, 110, 115, 117, 140
Daly, Rev., 114
Damien, Rev., S.J., 143, 215
Dana, Richard H., 91, 123
D'Arcy, Rev. James, 104, 117, 134, 179, 180
Daria, Miss, 211
Daubrasse, Rev., S.J., 185
Davis, 80, 200
Dean, 9
DeBailleul, Archbishop, 31
DeBurgh, Rev. Hubert, 162, 179, 219
de Caro, Rev., 3, 6
de Concilio, Rev. Januarius, 81, 99, 101, 104, 145, 159, 173, 176
de Cossi, 6
de Courcy, 114
DeForrest, 196
Degan, Rev., 209
DeGooch, Rev., S.J., 143
DeGoesbriano, Most Rev., 118, 142

UNIVERSITÉ D'OTTAWA ~ ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

de La Costa, Gov., 123
de La Hurity, 7
DeLancey, 83, 203
Delany, Patrick, 25
Delany, Rev., 141
Delbecque, Msgr., 147
Delmonico, 145
Demers, Most Rev., 4
Deming, 149
de Nazeau, 198
Denman, Major, 175
DeRaugent, Rev., S.J., 59, 106, 200
Derning, Emma, 86
Derning, Major, 90
Dernis, Rev. Peter, 194, 198
DeRorsch, 45
Deshon, Rev., 57, 63, 94
Desmet, 57, 93, 174, 180
deVerdon, 57, 93, 105, 133, 174, 180, 203, 204
Devereaus, 5
deVoir, Rev., 8, 18
Dillon, Mr., 125
Dillon, Rev., 98
Doane, Msgr. George H., 37, 55, 56, 82, 87, 89, 93, 103, 105, 110, 111, 115, 129, 130, 149, 155, 159, 175, 177, 180, 195, 197, 198, 203, 207, 209, 210, 215, 217, 218, 219
Dodd, 193, 217
Dominick, V. Rev., 142
Donelan, 124
Donnelly, Terrence, 150
Donnelly, Rev., 62
Dormin, Rev. W. H., 212
Dougherty, James, 168
Downes, Rev. Patrick, 194, 198, 208, 209
Downing, Rev., 9
Doyle, Major, 141
Doyle, Michael, 27
Driscoll, Rev., S.J., 136
Drozheh, 131
Duberceau, 19, 97
Duffy, Rev. James, 127
Duffy, John, 31
Duffy, Mary, 67
Duggan, Rev. Major, 200
Duggan, Rev., 10
Duhesse, Rev., S.J., 95
Duncan, Major, 86

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA ~ SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Dunn, 72
DuRaugent, Rev., S.J., 106, 124
DuVivier, 199, 213, 215
Dwight, 91, 131, 136
D'Yvernois, A., 13

E

Eberhard, Rev., 169
Eder, Orlando, 11
Edes, Ella J., 112
Edward, Rev., 97
Egan, Patrick, 198, 212
Egan, Thomas, 26
Eggert, 189
Ellenbrock, 119
Elphinstone, 81
Emerich, Elizabeth, 6
Enery, 71, 72, 76
Ennis, Ann, 16
Ennis, Mr., 125
Ensin, Mr., 78
Etthofer, Rev. Rudolphus, 6, 13, 29, 30
Evans, Maria T., 8
Evers, 76

F

Faber, Rev., J. E, O.S.B., 52, 53
Fagan, 202
Fallins, 124
Farmer, Mr., 72
Farrell, Mary, 11
Farrell, Mr., 200
Farrell, Rev., 119, 168, 187, 207
Farrelly, Rev., 121
Felder, Rev. V., O.S.B., 52, 53, 54
Felton, Rev., 136
Fenianism, 149
Ferrier, Abbe, 211[b]
Ferrior, 126
Fettus, Henry, 48, 50, 58, 72, 78, 104, 109, 115, 129, 155, 162, 173
Fincles, 95, 182
Finotti, Rev. Joseph, 204
Fisher, Rev. Daniel, 38, 43, 48, 51, 55, 62,74, 122, 181

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Fitzpatrick, Most Rev., 32, 37, 63, 131, 136, 141, 142, 190
Flanagan, Bridget, 8
Flanigan, Rev. Joseph, 171, 176, 178
Flanigan, Patrick, 19
Fleming, Rev. Walter, 198, 212
Foote, Mr., 35
Forbes, Dr., 23
Ford, Rev., 4, 15
Forty Hours, 129, 156
Fourmont, Rev. Almire, 70, 77
Foy, 173, 215
Francisco, Mary E., 17
Franzoni, Cardinal, 38-41
Frelinghuysen, Senator, 193
Frenaye, 7, 14
Frith, 199
Froment, Rev., 197

G

Gale, Sister R., 165
Galitzin, Rev. D., 169
Gallaghan, Anna C., 19
Gallagher, Rev., 157
Galleh, 49
Gambosville, Rev. Louis, 163, 211[b]
Gannon, Honora, 8
Garry, 6
Gaston, Judge, 155
Gaston, Susan, 142
Gaudentius, Rev., C.P., 101
Gauntt, Dr., 148, 203
Gehin, Rev. Prudentius, 87
Gerard, Dr., 93
Gerard, Rev., 169, 170
Gerber, Rev. Francis, 144, 151, 183
Gervais, Rev. J. M., 55, 78, 87, 89, 95, 110, 131, 152, 157, 202, 209, 218
Gessner, Rev., 125, 130, 214
Geyer, 191
Geyerstanger, Rev. Charles, O.S.B., 29
Gibbons, Cardinal, 173
Gibney, Mary, 11
Gignonse, 216
Giraud, Dr., 133, 174, 203
Giro, Rev. Leonard, 135, 147, 160
Gleeson, Finton, 16

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Glover, Robert, 64, 203
Gmeiner, Rev. J. H., 1, 7, 44, 49, 134
Grace, Mr., 55
Graham, Eliza, 155
Grant, General, 217
Grasso, Rev. J. B., 69, 81
Green, Mr., 7, 55, 63, 65, 72, 138, 175, 190
Gregg, Rev., 191
Guenther, Rev., 167

H

Hackett, Rev., 81
Haeflinger, Rev., 73
Hale, 45
Halliard, 145, 218
Halpeath, 72
Halsey, 210
Hamill, 106, 132, 158, 208
Hamilton, Colonel, 199
Hamilton, George S., 114
Hamilton, Rev., 37
Hanegan, Rev. John N., 18, 20, 25, 39, 47, 51, 66
Hanegan, Rev. Patrick J., 2, 3, 13, 28
Hanrehan, Michael, S.J., 127
Harberger, 174, 203
Hargous, 11, 151
Harper, 37, 98, 155
Hart, Margaret, 26
Hart, Bartholemew, 80
Hartford, Mr., 192, 206
Hartlaub, Rev., 1, 5, 57
Hartwell, John, 204
Haskins, Rev. George, 37, 44, 60, 91, 114, 123, 186, 203, 204, 211
Hasslinger, V. Rev. Martin, 20, 21, 30, 33, 49, 52
Havemayer, Theodore, 114
Haverman, Rev., 207
Hayden, V. Rev., 37
Hayes, General, 118
Hayes, Rev. Michael, C.P., 161, 164, 165, 171, 176
Haymann, Rev., 82, 99, 103, 112
Healy, Rev. Gabriel, 127
Hecker, Rev. Isaac, 28, 93, 149, 188, 191, 210
Hecker, John, 125
Heffernan, 203

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Heffnagle, Dr., 81
Hehl, Rev. Bernard, C.P., 176
Helover, 209
Hendricken, Most Rev., 211a
Hennessy, Rev. Patrick, 112, 140, 164, 167, 201
Henry, Rev., O.S.B., 100, 201
Hens, Rev. Nicholas, 206, 208
Hergenroether, Rev., 79
Hernsey, 210
Hewitt, Rev. N. A., 28, 56, 57, 61, 63
Hewitt, Mr., 113
Hibernian Benevolent Society, 18
Hickey, Rev. E. M., 87, 96, 103, 110, 115, 116, 117, 132, 136, 137
Highland, Mr., 36
Hillon, Judge, 120
Hitchcock, Commodore, 176
Hoadley, 90
Hoey, Rev. L., 113, 115
Hogan, Rev. John, 1, 5, 12, 18, 19, 26, 46, 62, 89, 101, 110, 149, 152, 161, 162, 190
Hogan, Mr., 215
Holland, Michael J., 198, 212
Holland, Mr., 73
Hoobor, 80
Houlir, 17
Howath, 48
Howell, Rev. I. P., 1, 2, 6, 18, 25, 35, 65, 100, 140, 150, 154, 190
Howlands, 66
Hubbersty, Rev. Robert, 4, 10, 11, 26, 33
Hughes, Rev. Alexander, C.P., 208, 213
Hughes, Archbishop, 3, 32, 60, 61, 83, 117, 119, 120, 121, 147, 154
Huncke, John, 13
Hunt, Mrs. 218
Huntington, Mr., 76
Hurly, Ellen, 27
Hyde, Professor, 17, 203
Hyde, Rev., 198
Hyland, 211b
Hynes, Most Rev., 10

I

Iasigi, 131, 211
Ignatius, Rev., O.S.B., 95, 97

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

I.K.A. Society, 90
Incorporation of N. J. Churches, 120
Industrial School, 187
Ingersoll, Hon. Colin M., 114
Irving, 29
Iralian Unification, 75, 86, 192
Ives, Rev. Silliman, 28, 56, 70

J

Jackson, Mr., 90
James, Rev. 211
Janssens, Rev., 178
Jeffers, Mr., 14
Jego, Rev. F. L., 11, 14, 16, 44, 72, 88, 97
John, Rev., 142, 173
John, Dr., 48
Johnson, J. C., 174
Johnson, Mr., 153
Joseph, Rev., C.P., 161
Joslin, Rev., 134, 159
Joyce, 219
Junker, Rev. F. L., 121

K

Kaeder, Rev. M., 206
Kane, Rev. Michael, 117, 135, 164, 201, 209
Kane, Rev. Richard, 55
Kars, Rev. Egbert H., 206, 208
Keasby, 193
Keeley, Patrick, 90
Keiley, Mr., 137
Keller, 200
Kelly, Catherine, 7
Kelly, Daniel, 25
Kelly, Eugene, 150, 185, 189, 218
Kelly, Rev. John, 8, 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 26, 29, 49, 66, 100, 110, 111, 116, 140, 145, 151
Kelly, Rev. John Augustine, 20, 21, 25, 34, 86, 217
Kelly, Mr., 4, 186
Kelly, Rev., 90
Kelly, Robert, 42
Kemble, Gouverneur, 96, 176
Kemble, Richard, 176
Kempen, Rev. A., 202

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Kennedy, Anne, 19
Kennedy, Captain, 181, 197
Kenny, Rev. H., 6, 24, 30, 31
Kenny, Patrick, 9
Kenrick, Archbishop, 24, 110
Kernan,25, 108, 110
Kerse, Clara, 19
Kesse, 169
Kestor, August, 7
Ketter, 183
Kieran, Rev. T., 10, 12, 40, 42, 57, 105, 174
Kierans, Thomas, 25, 40
Killeen, Rev. Thomas, 36, 38, 89, 91, 92, 96, 102, 104, 163, 169, 177, 190, 208, 209, 211, 217
Kinnehan, Richard, 29
King, Dennis, 27
Kinney, 193, 198
Kirk, John K., 8
Kirwan, Rev., 147, 149, 150, 190
Kirwin, 192
Koch, Rev. p., 85
Konig, Rev., 58, 59
Kraus, Rev. D., 137, 140, 178

L

Lafont, Rev., 70, 94, 110
Lagreeined, Mr. 58
Lakenna, Stephen, 21
Landen, George, 52
Landin, 214
Lane, Rev. Hugh, 1, 4, 67
Langcake, Rev. Augustine, 127
Lasco, Rev. Francis, 102, 103, 114, 115
Laurence, Mr., 18
Lavin, Rev., 14, 15
Lawrence, Brother, 92
Lason, 91
Leander, Rev., 79
LeCaro, Rev. B., 31
LeConte, Major, 7, 48, 82
Ledwirth, 192
Lee, Major, 98
Lee, Mr., 35
LeHir, Rev., 8, 57
Lemke, Rev. Henry, O.S.B., 96, 134, 137, 164, 169, 202
Leonard, Rev. P. K., 124, 150, 186, 190, 192, 215

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Leonard, Mr., 34, 69, 111, 217
LeRoy, Edward, 191
L'Eveque, Msgr., 63
L'Eveque, Rev., 96
Lewis, Rev., 62
Leyden, Lavinia, 12
Lignot, 115
Lilla, Rev. A. M., C.P., 100, 107, 130
Lincoln, President Abraham, 92, 98, 125, 132
Litgraves, 183
Little, Dr., 81
Lockwood, 169
Lord, Mr., 169
Loughlin, Most Rev. John, 2, 32, 45, 90, 91, 108, 117, 118, 184, 207
Love, Mr., 200
Lubermann, Rev., 128
Lutz, 46
Lyman, Rev., 56
Lynch, Margaret, 67
Lynch, Most Rev., 173, 181, 195
Lynch, Mr., 111
Lynch, Rev., 179
Lyndon, Rev. Patrick, 91, 123, 211
Lyons, James, 26

Mc

McAlister, 76
McAnary, James, 29
McBride, George, 204
McCaffrey, Dr., 55, 69
McCarter, 76, 199
McCarthy, Rev. Daniel, 198
McCarthy, John, 4, 8
McCarthy, Rev. Patrick, 1, 119, 121
McCarthy, Rev. Pierce, 135, 160, 175, 178, 179, 211b
McClellan, General, 118
McClellan, Rev., 121
McCloskey, Archbishop, 23, 32, 55, 59, 61, 63, 81, 108, 117, 118, 121, 126, 138, 142, 152, 175, 195, 197, 208, 210
McCloskey, Rev. George, 116, 123
McCormick, Edward, 25, 76
McCormick, families, 13, 15, 55, 77, 216
McCosker, Rev. Edward, 36, 73, 74, 87, 95, 113, 133, 167, 219
McCoy, 77
McCready, 214

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

McCrevins, John, 14, 15, 48, 65, 125
McCulloch, 15, 16, 31, 48
McDermott, Rev., 14, 15, 29, 30, 32
McDonell, Rev., 185
McDonough, Rev. J., 5, 39
McElroy, 90
McFarland, Most Rev. Francis, 59, 60, 91, 114, 124, 141, 171, 211[a], 215
McGahan, Rev. J. J., 202, 207, 215
McGean, James, 127
McGill, Most Rev. John, 173
McGinn, James, 29
McGlynn, Dr. Edward, 104, 112, 120, 137, 171, 172, 199, 219
McGovern, Mr., 125
McGovern, Rev. Patrick, 3, 29, 202
McGovern, Rev., 150
McGowan, 15
McHenry, Rev., 116
McKay, Hugh, 191, 201, 207
McKay, Rev. James, 58, 95, 126, 136
McKeigh, 13
McKeon, Rev. Francis, 10
McKnight, 117
McLean, Dr., 83
McLoughlin, 125
McMakin, Sister Bathilda, 165
McManus, Rev. Hugh, 198, 212
McManus, Joseph, 17
McManus, Maria, 9
McManus, Michael, 198, 212
McMartin, 41
McNeirney, Most Rev. Francis, 117, 119, 138, 168, 173, 204, 211[a]
McNulty, Rev. William, 38, 55, 59, 95, 113, 114, 123, 158, 166, 168, 177, 179, 188, 196, 211[b]
McNulty, Rev., 123
McQuaid, Most Rev. Bernard, 1, 8, 11, 18, 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 31, 34, 35, 38, 40, 47, 53, 63, 64, 66, 67, 74, 78, 83, 87, 89, 92, 94, 97, 98, 99, 102, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113, 117, 131, 134, 145, 149, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 166, 168, 169, 171, 172, 177, 188, 191, 205, 210, 211[a], 215
McSweeney, Dr., 104

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

M

Mackin, Rev. John, 2, 5, 7, 9, 27, 30, 32, 38, 39, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 74, 88, 91, 92, 93, 143, 172, 174, 183, 186, 192, 205, 211, 211b
MacMahon, Rev. George, 49, 50, 54
MacMahon, Rev. Philip, 16, 21, 54
Madden, Rev. Michael, 1, 3, 13, 33, 36, 40, 43, 85, 90, 95, 97, 113, 115, 122, 123, 134, 158, 163, 166, 168, 171, 179, 190
Maes, 217
Magee, Ann, 11
Maginn, Rev. Michael, 3
Maguire, Ev., 116
Maguire, Susan, 25
Magzalts, 164
Mallany, 108
Malone, Rev. S., 108, 213
Marbury, 196
Markey, Catherine, 6
Marqueron, 35, 198
Marshall, 14, 15, 48, 65, 211b
Martin, James, 167
Martin, Rev., 46, 47, 48
Martin, Rev. Thomas, O.S.B., 3
Mason, 98, 155
Mastrojanni, Rev. Nilus, C.P., 100, 107, 115
Mauron, 28
Mayer, 117
Meade, Commodore Richard, 214
Meagher, Mrs. George, 113
Meagher, Rev., S.J., 101
Meagher, T. F., 39
Meany, Mr., 99
Mechiada, Sister, 137
Mendl, Rev. Joseph, 206
Merrick, Rev. David, 127
Messmer, Most Rev., S.B., 206
Messmer, Mr., 182
Metcalfe, Dr., 211
Metcalfe, Judge, 123
Metz, John G., 6
Metz, Sister Benedicta, 137
Meyer, 150
Miles, George H., 69, 201
Miller, 113
Misdziol, Rev. Gregory, 135, 140, 146, 202, 206
Moeslein, Rev. L., C.P., 208

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Monaghan, 71
Mooney, 119
Moore, 43, 183
Moosmiller, Rev., O.S.B., 137
Moran, Rev. James, 9, 39, 44, 50, 51, 74, 78
Moran, Rev. Patrick, 3, 18, 34, 40, 41, 59, 64, 66, 69, 80, 94, 97, 106, 110, 111, 112, 116, 131, 137, 149, 152, 153, 154, 190
Moran, Rev. Thomas R., 158, 163, 164, 212
Moreland, Captain, 187
Morgan, 116, 125, 138
Moriaty, Rev., 31
Morris, Rev. John, 162, 164, 203
Morrison, William, 25
Morrough, Rev. Dr., 45, 73, 89, 116, 131, 162, 184
Mother Mary Vincent, 207
Mueller, Sister Odilia, 165
Mullany, 156, 218
Muller, Mr., 78, 85, 90, 95, 103, 110, 113, 141, 170
Muller, Rev., 8
Mulligan, Colonel, 99
Mulligan, Mr., 99
Munn, 166, 182
Munroe, Captain, 40
Murname, Benedict, 176
Murphy, family, 177, 185, 217
Murphy, Rev. Hugh, 128, 133, 153
Murphy, Thomas, 19
Murphy, Mr., 46, 187
Murray, Catherine, 21
Murray, Dr., 13
Murray, John B., 193
Murray, Rev. John E., 7, 29, 33, 40, 92, 96

N

Nagler, Rev. Vincent, C.P., 92
Negroes, 148
Neiderhauser, Rev., 103, 134, 136, 169, 170, 202
Nelligan, Rev., 56
Nertin, Eseah, 50
Nesmith, 56, 62, 122
Neumann, Most Rev. John, 11, 24, 33, 72
New, Mr., 184
Newbold, Thomas, 109, 191
Nichoron, Mr., 111
Nicholls, Dr., 210

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Nicholls, Mr., 217
Noel, Mr., 123, 183
Nolan, Joseph, 8
Nowlan, Anthony, 113
Nugent, Rev., 67

O

Oathweight, L., 8
O'Beirne, 54
O'Brien, Joseph, 203
O'Brien, Margaret, 17
O'Brien, Rev. P., 32, 40, 41, 51, 60, 77
O'Brien, W. J., 1
O'Brierly, Philip, 76
O'Connor, Charles, 129
O'Connor, Most Rev., 24
O'Connor, Rev. James, 125
O'Connor, Rev. John J., 212
O'Donnell, Rev. James J., 77, 88, 109, 131, 133, 163
O'Donnell, Oliver, 98, 155, 197, 210
Ogden, Judge, 5, 38, 42, 104
O'Gorman, Dr., 104
O'Grady, Rev. John, 212
O'Hara, Dennis, 25
O'Hara, Most Rev. William, 173, 186, 206
O'Hearn, Rev., 133
O'Keefe, Rev. Eugene, 119, 129, 147, 172
Olden, Governor Charles, 93
O'Keefe, John L., 117
O'Leary, 76
Onderdonk, 203
O'Neill, Margaret, 67
O'Neill, Mayor, 219
O'Neill, Rev. Francis, 186, 205
O'Neill, 73, 108, 110, 118, 132, 158, 162, 163
Oran, Rev. William, 103
O'Reilly, Most Rev. Bernard, 45
O'Reilly, Rev. Cornelius, 66, 106, 153, 183, 205
O'Reilly, Rev. P., 11, 152
O'Reilly, Rev., 20
O'Reilly, Mr., 108
Orsinega, Rev., 116
Orwald, Rev., 116
O'Toole, Bridget, 27
Owens, Rev. James, 175, 178

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

P

Pacchiarini, Rev. B., S.J., 73
Pacitti, Rev. Timothy, C.P., 100
Pardu, 90
Parker, Courtland, 216
Parker, James, 83
Parker, Governor Joel, 125, 180
Parrott, Mr., 97, 176
Passionists entry, 92
Patrizi, Cardinal, 112
Pattle, Rev. Secundio, 206
Patton, 164
Pendergast, 111
Pendergrast, 207
Penguch, 110
Perico, Rev., 161
Perkins, Charles C., 211
Perrache, Rev. 70
Perrine, General, 125
Perryman, 199
Peter, Rev., 161, 192
Peters, Mr., 155
Peters, John, 12
Philips, Rev. Peter, 176
Pise, Rev. Dr., 148
Pius IX, 37, 199
Plunkett, Margaret, 67
Plunkett, Mr., 123, 183, 186, 200
Porter, Colonel, 90
Post, Rev., 217
Preston, Rev. Thomas, 6, 109, 116
Preston, Miss, 116
Preston, William, 138
Price, Governor, 7, 40
Prieth, Rev. Godfried, 30, 33,78, 83, 95, 99, 107, 190, 192, 201, 206, 209
Protectory, 207, 213
Protestant Riot, 22
Purcell, Most Rev. John, 138
Purcell, Mr., 183
Pynchon, Professor, 90

Q

Quarter, Rev. Walter, 145
Quinn, Ann, 20

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Quinn, Rev. Bernard, 163, 170
Quinn, Rev. Thomas, 1, 10, 30, 35, 123, 168, 185

R

Rabaudi, Rev., 74
Rafferty, Mr., 5, 38, 125, 163
Rafferty, Rev., 125
Randolph, Judge, 219
Raynald, 19
Read, Mr. W. B., 128
Reardon, Rev., 11, 76, 84, 106, 214
Reid, 198
Reilly, Rev. Charles, 117, 147, 149, 150, 160, 174, 179, 196, 198, 208
Reilly, Mr., 183
Resnicks, Daniel, 176
Revere, General Joseph, 150, 182, 191, 216
Reynaud, 134
Reynolds, William, 8
Richard, 54, 118, 145, 211
Richmond, Dr., 13
Riera, 110,171
Riggio, 134
Riley, Sister Henrietta, 143
Riston, 111, 153
Roach, 54
Robert, Rev., 8, 48, 49
Roberts, Mrs., 65
Robeson, 204
Robins, 162, 200
Robinson, 39, 76, 207
Rogers, Rev. John, 36, 88, 91, 95, 99, 103, 131, 140, 162
Rolando, Rev. Joseph, 202
Rolland, Rev. Claudius, 89, 91, 96, 97, 99
Ronan, Mary, 8
Roosevelt, 32, 66, 71, 72, 82, 83, 109, 191
Rosecrans, Most Rev. Sylvester, 124
Rossi, Rev. S. Paulino, C.P., 100
Rossi, Dr., 126, 139, 170, 211b
Rossiter, Rev. Alphonsus, C.P., 176, 196
Runyon, General Theodore, 120, 135, 149, 193
Russell, Charles, 55
Ryan, Most Rev. Stephan, 175
Ryan, Mr., 107

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

S

Salaun, Rev. John, 151, 163, 176, 177
Salt, Rev. William, 194, 211
Salter, Helen, 112
Sargenti, 100
Satzman, Philip, 6
Sauer, Ignatius, 176
Savage, Rowland, 8
Sawyer, 117
Scanlon, John, 25
Schandel, Rev. John, 74, 75, 84, 98, 104
Scheider, Rev. F., C.S.S.R., 161
Schilgen, 201
Schleicher, Caroline, 16
Schneider, Rev. Louis, S.J., 158, 175, 178, 192, 198, 211, 211b
Schools (Public), 51
Schwetzer, Valentine, 174
Scollard, Rev. John, 5, 17, 27, 54, 55, 58
Scott, Colonel, 169, 177
Scott, Judge, 98, 181, 197
Scott, Mary, 8
Scudder, 151
Seahauster, 95, 124
Sebastian, Rev., C.P., 161
Seidenbusch, Rev. Rupert, 54
Seiler, Rev., 134
Senez, Rev. Louis, 1, 5, 7, 11, 26, 27, 35, 36, 47, 50, 51, 56, 70, 74, 94, 97, 100, 101, 104, 108, 110, 116, 126, 137, 140, 145, 149, 163, 183, 193, 195, 202, 218
Seton Hall, 11, 19, 35, 47, 53, 54, 62, 71, 74, 81, 83, 85, 94, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 110, 117, 119, 122, 123, 134, 135, 136, 138, 141, 142, 144, 145, 147, 150, 159, 160, 169, 171, 174, 183, 185, 186, 189, 194, 195, 198, 199, 200, 204, 214, 215, 218
Seton, Mother, 123
Seton, Archbishop Robert, 163, 166, 170, 182, 183, 191, 200, 202, 207, 211b, 213, 215, 216
Setonian Literary Association, 105
Seward, Secretary, 98
Seymour, 90
Shanahan, Most Rev. J., 173, 206, 211a
Shea, John G., 201
Sheran, Rev. James, 202, 216
Sheridan, Rev. Daniel, 17
Shipman, 159
Sickles, 118

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Silgraves, 153
Sisters of Charity, 63, 67, 77, 115, 122, 124, 134, 139, 151, 158, 170, 171, 183, 185, 191, 199, 202, 204, 205, 215, 216
Sisters of Notre Dame, 88
Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis, 104, 120, 180
Slavin, 185
Slidell, 98
Smarius, Rev. Cornelius, S.J., 143, 157, 171
Smith, Most Rev. Sebastian, 147, 160, 192, 195, 202, 208, 211b
Smith, Rev. Anthony, 93, 96, 128, 143, 146, 147, 165, 174, 183, 190
Smith, Rev. James, 160, 165, 178
Smith, Rev. John, 58, 82, 84, 88
Smith, John W., 16
Smith, Mary, 17
Smith, Rev. Patrick, 205, 211b
Smith, Phoebe, 9
Smith, Rose, 25
Smith, Mr., 72, 73, 76
Society for Prop. Faith, 46
Somerset, Thomas, 17
Sotis, Rev. Eusebius, C.P., 100, 106, 115
Souly, John, 25
Sourin, V. Rev., 31
Spalding, Most Rev. Martin, 181, 208
Spalding, Mr., 181
Staketon, V. Rev., 126
Stanislaus, Rev. P., C.P., 111, 162
Stark, Herrman, 16
Starr, V. Rev., 116, 117, 119
St. Boniface Society, 155
Steets, Rev. Alphonsus, 174, 194, 198, 209
St. Francis Xavier College, 59
Stephens, Edwin, 159
Sternes, Dr., 196
Stewart, C., 8
St. Joseph School, 15
Storr, Rev. William, 134, 144, 151
Strassberger, Sister C., 165
Strong, 196
Stryker, 81
Stutts, Rev. Sebastian, C.P., 176-186
St. Vincent de Paul Society, 67, 68, 78, 81, 105, 116, 119, 131, 144, 157, 159, 178, 189, 207
Suzberger, Rev., 6, 19
Swan, Mr., 196

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Swords, Colonel, 148, 189
Synod, Diocesan, 46

T

Tandy, Rev. Patrick, 127
Tarlatini, Very Rev. John, L.P., 92
Temperance Movement, 207, 210, 211[a], 212 214
Thebaud, 19, 90, 95, 97, 99, 103, 110, 112, 122, 139, 170, 171, 209, 215
Theiner, Rev., 103
Theobald, 7
Thompson, Dr., 16
Thurnes, Rev. Joseph, 149, 167
Tier, 7, 20, 23, 31, 32, 37, 48, 56, 72, 76, 96, 98, 109, 112, 135, 141, 150, 162, 171, 201, 210, 213
Timon, Most Rev. John, C.M., 23, 24, 39, 68, 118, 184
Tissot, Rev., 115
Tompkins, 15
Tonnelle, 55, 66
Toomey, Rev. Thomas, 198, 212
Trusdell, Senator, 120
Tuckerman, 131
Tuite, 77
Tyssan, Rev. Gabriel, C.P., 161, 164
Twikle, 124

V

Valmouth, 17
VanBuren, Dr., 177, 185
Varian, 71
Varlbyk, 215
Vatalli, 74
Venuta, Rev. Louis, 8, 10, 19, 46, 51, 52, 62, 70, 84, 127, 173, 176, 201
Victor, Rev., 142
Vincent, Rev., C.P., 102-186
Vincent, Sister Mary, 77, 207
Vogel, Ernest, 19
Von Sachs, 153

W

Wadhams, Most Rev. Edgar, 211[a]

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Wadsworth, 191, 211
Walker, Robert J., 132
Walker, Governor, 52
Walsh, Rev. James, 127
Walsh, Nicholas, 16
Walsh, Thomas, 9
Walworth, Rev. Clarence, 28, 47, 57, 75, 93, 94
Ward,Colonel, 67
Ward, Governor, 149, 193, 197
Ward, James, 14, 15, 48, 65, 94, 125, 162
Ward, Susan, 218
Warren, William, 55
Waterbury, 164, 198
Waters, 15, 48
Watson, 113, 189
Wayrich, Rev., C.S.S.R., 111, 199
Welch, Catherine, 8
Weninger, Rev. F. X., S.J., 61, 64, 124, 144
Wheaton, Dr., 83
Whelan, Captain John, 194
Whelan, Most Rev. Richard, 173
Whelan, Rt. Rev., Dr., 110
White, Rev. Dr., 98
White, Ferdinand, 118, 195
Whitehead, 193
Whitman, 42
Wigger, Most Rev. Winand, 99, 139, 169, 180
Wilcox, 177
Wilkes, Captain, 98
Williams, Most Rev. John, 197, 208, 210
William, Rev., 86, 162, 174, 192, 201, 203, 209
Wilson, General, 191
Wimmer, Abbot Boniface, 52
Winklerputch, 128
Wirzfeld, Rev., M. A., 33, 36, 61, 65, 80, 95, 96, 140,
Wiseman, Rev. William, 159, 160
Witherspoon, 203
Wood, Most Rev. James, 72, 82, 101, 125, 128, 133, 146, 155, 157, 173, 181, 184, 186, 188, 197, 206, 208, 211a, 214
Wood, Mr., 17, 40, 101
Woodstock, Rev. Dr., 32
Worthington, Mr., 150
Wright, Colonel, 178, 193
Wright, Senator William, 110

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

X

Xavier, Sister Mary, 77

Y

Yard, Captin, 205
Yard, Miss, 11
Young, Rev. Alfred, 18, 32, 33, 37, 46, 47, 55, 62, 82, 91, 93, 156, 182, 192
Young, William, 11

Z

Zimmer, Rev. Joseph, 174, 194, 198, 212
Zimmer, Dr. W., 200